

STANDARD  
ENGLISH CLASSICS

# 雙城記

華英對照 詳細註釋

Second Volume



上海三民圖書公司印行



2510

\$1.60

## CHAPTER XX

## A PLEA

WHEN the newly-married pair came home, the first person who appeared, to offer his *congratulations*,<sup>1</sup> was Sydney Carton. They had not been at home many hours, when he presented himself. He was not improved in habits, or in looks, or in manner; but there was a certain rugged air of *fidelity*<sup>2</sup> about him, which was new to the observation of Charles Darnay.

He watched his opportunity of taking Darnay aside into a window, and of speaking to him when no one overheard.

"Mr. Darnay," said Carton, "I wish we might be friends."

"We are already friends, I hope."

"You are good enough to say so, as a fashion of speech; but, I don't mean any fashion of speech. Indeed, when I say I wish we might be friends, I scarcely mean quite that, either."

Charles Darnay—as was natural—asked him, in all good-humour and good-fellowship, what he did mean?

"Upon my life," said Carton, smiling, "I find that easier to comprehend in my own mind, than to convey to yours. However, let me try. You remember a certain famous occasion when I was more drunk than—than usual?"

"I remember a certain famous occasion when you forced me to *confess*<sup>3</sup> that you had been drinking."

1. 祝賀. 2. 忠誠. 3. 自認, 承認.

## 第二十章 懇求

這新婚的伉儷回到家裏來，第一個人上前去致賀的是薛特尼卡爾登。他們許多時候沒有在家裏，當時他自己過去。他的習慣，狀貌，態度却沒有更改；但是一種樸素的忠誠，這是却爾達南以為新穎的。

他候着時機去領導達南到窗邊，和他談話，却是沒有一個人聽得見的。

“達南先生，”卡爾登說，“我希望我們將為朋友。”

“我們已經是朋友了，我想。”

“你這樣說得很好，似時樣的說話；但是，我的意思不是時樣的說話。的確，那時我說我希望我們將為朋友，我不是有這完全的意思。”

却爾達南——自然的——問他，很和悅而友善的態度，他是甚麼意思呢？

“在我的生命之中，”卡爾登說，露着笑容，“我很覺得這是較為顯明，在我個人思想之中，比之使我將意說明與你聽。無論如何，讓我一試。你記得有一回很可回憶的時期，那時我比平常時酒喝得很多？”

“我記得有一回很可回憶的時期，那時你逼着我說你是酒喝醉了。

"I remember it too. The curse of those occasions is heavy upon me, for I always remember them. I hope it may be *taken into account*<sup>1</sup> one day, when all days are at an end for me! Don't be alarmed; I am not going to preach."

"I am not at all alarmed. Earnestness in you is *anything but*<sup>2</sup> alarming to me."

"Ah!" said Carton, with a careless wave of his hand, as if he waved that away. "On the drunken occasion in question (one of a large number, as you know), I was insufferable about liking you, and not liking you. I wish you would forget it."

"I forgot it long ago."

"Fashion of speech again! But, Mr. Darnay, *oblivion*<sup>3</sup> is not so easy to me, as you represent it to be to you. I have by no means forgotten it, and a light answer does not help me to forget it."

"If it was a light answer," returned Darnay, "I beg your *forgiveness*<sup>4</sup> for it. I had no other object than to turn a slight thing, which, to my surprise, seems to trouble you too much, aside. I declare to you, *on the faith of a gentleman*,<sup>5</sup> that I have long dismissed it from my mind. Good Heaven, what was there to dismiss! Have I had nothing more important to remember, in the great service you rendered me that day?"

"As to the great service," said Carton, "I am *bound to swear to you*,<sup>6</sup> when you speak of it in that way, that it was mere professional *claptrap*.<sup>7</sup> I don't know that I cared what

1. 顧想到。 2. 決不致。 3. 遺忘。 4. 寬恕。 5. 推誠相告。 6. 理當爲你剖白。 7. 博人歡悅，使人滿意。

“我也是記得的。那時對我的譴責是很嚴的，所以我時常想到這事情。我希望，這或能有一天顧及的，那時許多的日子，已到了我最後的一天！請你不必驚駭；我不是有所咒詛的。”

“我是不驚駭，你的熱誠決不致使我驚駭。”

“唉！”卡爾登說，他很不小心的搖動他的手，因他是這樣搖的。“現在所說的喝醉的那一回（喝醉的次數是很多的，你也知道），我是不能所忍受的喜歡的，實是厭惡你。我希望你將忘掉這事。”

“我早已忘却的了。”

“又是美麗的言辭！但是，達南先生，對於我遺忘却不甚容易，像你所說的已忘却的了，我却尚沒有忘却，輕忽的回答，也不是以使我遺忘的。”

“倘然這是輕忽的回答，”達南回答着說，“我請你寬恕我。我沒有別的意思，祇以此為細瑣的事，這是，我很詫異，對你却以為很大的煩惱，而開誠佈公的對你說我却早已置之度外的了。上蒼乎，這所有的舊惡是去打消！我不有更重要的事去記憶，那天你為我所做之事務麼？”

“至於講到重大之服務，”卡爾登說，“我不能不為你剖白的，那時你這樣的說，那麼這祇是業務上使人滿意之事罷了。我不曉得我曾考慮你的結局，

became of you, when I rendered it.—Mind! I say when I rendered it; I am speaking of the past.”

“You *make light of*<sup>1</sup> the obligation,” returned Darnay, “but I will not quarrel with your light answer.”

“*Genuine truth*,<sup>2</sup> Mr. Darnay, trust me! I have gone aside from my purpose; I was speaking about our being friends. Now, you know me; you know I am *incapable of all the higher and better flights of men*.<sup>3</sup> If you doubt it, ask Stryver, and he'll tell you so.”

“I prefer to form my own opinion, without the aid of his.”

“Well! At any rate you know me as a *dissolute*<sup>4</sup> dog, who has never done any good, and never will.”

“I don't know that you ‘never will.’”

“But I do, and you must take my word for it. Well! If you could endure to have such a worthless fellow, and a fellow of such indifferent reputation, coming and going at odd times, I should ask that I might be permitted to come and go as a privileged person here; that I might be regarded as an useless (and I would add, if it were not for the resemblance I detected between you and me), an *unornamental*,<sup>5</sup> piece of furniture, *tolerated*<sup>6</sup> for its old service, and taken no notice of! I doubt if I should *abuse*<sup>7</sup> the permission. It is a *hundred to one*<sup>8</sup> if I should avail myself of it four times in a year. It would satisfy me, I dare say, to know that I had it.”

“Will you try?”

“That is another way of saying that I am placed on the footing I have indicated. I thank you, Darnay. I may use that freedom with your name?”

1. 輕蔑. 2. 肺腑之言. 3. 沒有高大志趣之人. 4. 放蕩. 5. 不事修飾. 6. 容認. 7. 妄用. 8. 百中之二.

那時我在服務之時，注意這個！我說當我服務之時；我說是過去的。”

“你太輕蔑這個義務，”達南回答着說，“但是我不要爲這輕忽的回答而與你爭執。”

“那是肺腑之言，達南先生，請勿懷疑！我曾遠離我的目的了；我說的是說到我們的友誼。現在，你曉得我；你曉得我是有不有高大志趣之人。倘然你對於這一點而疑心，可以問施曲拉浮，你可以這樣的告訴你的。”

“我甯願有我自己的意見，而不願有他之助力。”

“好的！無論如何，你曉得我是好似一隻放蕩的野犬，他永不能有好的事情，而永不將有的。”

“我不曉得，‘你永不能將來有的’。”

“但是，我是的，請你信我之言。好的！倘你能忍受而有此沒有價值的朋友，這一個朋友有這樣疎忽的聲名，閒時來來去去，我將請求你允許我到此處來好似有特權的人；我也可被認爲一個無用（我將再說，倘這是不是介於你我間之相似），沒有修飾的一件東西，容忍他舊時之服役，而也不要注意到。我却懷疑，倘我妄爲許諾。這是百不得一的，我將利用一年中之四個時季。那我很願意，我大膽的說，曉得我是已得了。”

“你將試呢？”

“這是另外的一個方法說，我是已蒙應允的了。我感謝你，達南。我或能用這自由和你的名字麼？”



“I think so, Carton, by this time.”

They shook hands upon it, and Sydney turned away. Within a minute afterwards, he was, to all outward appearance, as *unsubstantial*<sup>1</sup> as ever.

When he was gone, and in the course of an evening passed with Miss Pross, the Doctor, and Mr. Lorry, Charles Darnay made some mention of this conversation in general terms, and spoke of Sydney Carton as a problem of carelessness and *recklessness*.<sup>2</sup> He spoke of him, in short, not bitterly or meaning to *bear hard*<sup>3</sup> upon him, but as anybody might who saw him as he showed himself.

He had no idea that this could dwell in the thoughts of his fair young wife; but when he afterwards joined her in their own rooms, he found her waiting for him with the old pretty lifting of the forehead strongly marked.

“We are thoughtful to-night!” said Darnay, drawing his arm about her.

“Yes, dearest Charles,” with her hands on his breast, and the inquiring and attentive expression fixed upon him; “we are rather thoughtful to-night, for we have something on our mind to-night.”

“What is it, Lucie?”

“Will you promise not to press one question on me, if I beg you not to ask it?”

“Will I promise? What will I not promise to my Love?”

What, indeed, with his hand putting aside the golden hair from the cheek, and his other hand against the heart that beat for him!

1. 浮虛不實。 2. 不小心。 3. 難堪。

“我是這樣的想，卡爾登，由這時起。”

說到此處他們握手，薛特尼便走開了。在數分鐘之後，他是，在他的外表態度看起來，依然如昔。

那時他是去的了，在這天的晚上，和普樂絲小姐，這醫生，羅雷先生，却爾達南說起他們談話的大概情形，講到薛特尼卡爾登都說是他落拓不羈。他說到他，總而言之，不是尖刻而或是使他難堪的，但是，不論那一個人，看見了他的態度，一定要說的。

他却沒有這一個概念，這將留在他青春美貌妻子芳心之中；但是他後和她在房中相晤，他曉得她是等候着他，她額上的皺痕，却深深地印刻着美麗的痕跡。

“我們今晚是很有思想思的！”達南說，將手伸近了她。

“是的，親愛的却爾，”她的手撫在他的胸前，而這疑問而注意的表示，望着他；“我們今晚是更有思想，我們，於心中今晚有些心事。”

“這是甚麼呢？羅茜。”

“請你允許我，不要壓迫我一個問題，倘然我求你不要問牠？”

“我將允許麼？爲何我不允許我的愛人呢？”

那麼的，他，拿他的手擦開了披在她面頰上黃金色的頭髮，另外一隻手放在她的胸前，按着對他跳躍的心！

"I think, Charles, poor Mr. Carton deserves more *consideration*<sup>1</sup> and respect than you expressed for him to-night."

"Indeed, my own? Why so?"

"That is what you are not to ask me? But I think—I know—he does."

"If you knew it, it is enough. What would you have me do, *my Life*?"

"I would ask you, dearest, to be very generous with him always, and very *lenient*<sup>2</sup> on his faults when he is not by. I would ask you to believe that he has a heart he very, very seldom reveals, and that there are deep wounds in it. My dear, I have seen it bleeding."

"It is a painful reflection to me," said Charles Darnay, quite *astounded*,<sup>4</sup> "that I should have done him any wrong. I never thought this of him."

"My husband, it is so. I fear he is not to be *reclaimed*,<sup>5</sup> there is scarcely a hope that anything in his character or fortunes is *reparable*<sup>6</sup> now. But, I am sure that he is capable of good things, gentle things, even *magnanimous*<sup>7</sup> things."

She looked so beautiful in the purity of her faith in this lost man, that her husband could have looked at her as she was for hours.

"And, Oh, my dearest Love!" she urged, clinging nearer to him, laying her head upon his breast, and raising her eyes to his, "remember how strong we are in our happiness, and how weak he is in his misery!"

1. 尊敬. 2. 親愛之詞. 3. 寬恕. 4. 驚惶. 5. 挽救. 6. 可以修補. 7. 豪俠  
慷慨.

“我想，却爾，可憐的卡爾登先生應當得到更多的尊敬，比之你今晚你所說起他的。”

“的確，我自己的麼？爲何呢？”

“這是你所不問我的麼？但是我想——我曉得——他應如此。”

“倘然你是曉得的了，那是夠了。你希望我做些什麼呢？我的親親，”

“我將請你，親愛的，和他很能寬宏大量，寬恕他的過失，他是不在之時。得將請你相信，他有一個心，他很希罕的顯出來，而他心中有極大之痛苦。我的親愛，我曾看見他的悲痛。”

“對我這是一個很痛的感想，”却爾達南說，很現着驚惶，或我對我有錯誤麼。我不想有對他不起的地方。”

“我的丈夫，這是如此的。我很怖，他是不能挽救的了；很沒有希望，在他狀態之中或他的幸福，現在是可修補的。但是我却深信，他能有所作爲的，做好的事情的，以及豪俠之事。”

她看起來是很美麗端莊，在她貞潔的信心，對於這失望的人，她的丈夫望着了她，望着了好久。

“唉，我親愛的愛人！”他熱誠的說，對他倚得近些，她的頭假在他的胸前，舉起了眼睛，而望着他的，“注意到怎樣的堅強，是我們的快樂，而他却怎樣的悽慘和可憐呢！”

The *supplication*<sup>1</sup> touched him home.<sup>2</sup> "I will always remember it, dear Heart! I will remember it as long as I live."

He bent over the golden head, and put the rosy lips to his, and folded her in his arms. If one *forlorn wanderer*<sup>3</sup> then pacing the dark streets, could have heard her innocent disclosure, and could have seen the drops of pity kissed away by her husband from the soft blue eyes so loving of that husband, he might have cried to the night—and the words would not have parted from his lips for the first time—

"God bless her for her sweet compassion!"<sup>4</sup>

## CHAPTER XXI

### ECHOING FOOTSTEPS

A WONDERFUL corner for echoes, it has been remarked, that corner where the Doctor lived. Ever busily winding the golden thread which bound her husband, and her father, and herself, and her old *directress*<sup>4</sup> and companion, in a life of quiet *bliss*,<sup>5</sup> Lucie sat in the still house in the tranquilly resounding corner, listening to the echoing footsteps of years.

At first, there were times, though she was a perfectly happy young wife, when her work would slowly fall from her hands, and her eyes would be dimmed. For, there was something coming in the echoes, something light, afar off, and scarcely audible yet, that stirred her heart too much.

1. 補充的. 2. 說到他的心中. 3. 失途路途之中. 4. 女的指導員. 5. 幸福.

這樣補充的說，觸動他的心肺。“我將常常的記着他，親愛的！我將深記着他而沒世不忘。”

他俯低下頭，在她黃金色頭髮之上，將她玫瑰色似的嘴唇放到他的脣邊，將雙手擁抱着她。倘然一個窮途落魄之人，那時經過這黑暗的道路，或能聽得她天真爛漫的陳述，或能望見她傷心的熱淚，由她丈夫在碧綠的眼眶中脞乾，他在黑暗之中說着，起頭的時候，這字音或不離開他的脣邊——

“上蒼善祐他甜蜜的伴侶。”

## 第二十一章 足步的回聲

有回聲的希異的一角，這已經是說起的了，這一角地方便是這醫生所住的所在。永遠的很辛勤在播着金色的線，爲她的丈夫，她的父親，她自己，她舊的指導員與同伴，很有安靜的幸福，羅茜坐在清幽的房中，在靜僻而有回聲的一角，靜聽一年中脚步的回聲。

起始，有充份的時期，她是一個完全年輕的夫人，那時她的工作慢慢的到她手中，而她的目光將昏花。因爲，有幾種東西，來在這回聲之中，有的很輕的，很遠的，而很不容易聽出的，這將使她的心頭更爲紛亂。

*Fluttering*<sup>1</sup> hopes and doubts—hopes, of a love as yet unknown to her: doubts, of her remaining upon earth, to enjoy that new delight—divided her breast. Among the echoes then, there would arise the sound of footsteps at her own early grave; and thoughts of the husband who would be left of desolate, and who would mourn for her so much, swelled to her eyes, and broke like waves.

That time passed, and her little Lucie lay on her bosom. Then, among the advancing echoes, there was the tread of her *tiny*<sup>2</sup> feet and the sound of her *prattling*<sup>3</sup> words. Let greater echoes resound as they would, the young mother at the cradle-side could always hear those coming. They came, and the shady house was sunny with a child's laugh, and the Divine friend of children, to whom in her trouble she had confided hers, seemed to take her child in His arms, as He took the child of old, and made it a sacred joy to her.

Ever busily winding the golden thread that bound them all together, weaving the service of her happy influence through the *tissue*<sup>4</sup> of all their lives, and *making it predominate nowhere*,<sup>5</sup> Lucie heard in the echoes of years none but friendly and soothing sounds. Her husband's step was strong and prosperous among them; her father's firm and equal. Lo, Miss Pross, in *harness*<sup>6</sup> of string, awakening the echoes, as an *unruly charger*,<sup>7</sup> whip-corrected, *snorting*<sup>8</sup> and *pawing*<sup>9</sup> the earth under the plane-tree in the garden!

Even when there were sounds of sorrow among the rest, they were not harsh nor cruel. Even when golden hair, like her own, lay in a *halo*<sup>10</sup> on a pillow round the *worn face*<sup>11</sup> of a little boy, and he said, *with a radiant smile*,<sup>12</sup> "Dear papa

1. 起伏, 震動. 2. 軟弱. 3. 刺刺不休. 4. 肌肉中纖維質. 5. 使爲平衡. 6. 韁  
7. 不韉之馬. 8. 噴氣. 9. 抓動. 10. 圓形, 日月之暈. 11. 憔悴之面色. 12. 有  
光輝的笑.

起伏的希望和疑思——希望，於一種的愛她所不知的；疑心，在她生命之中，得到新的光明——在她芳心中分配着。那時在回聲之中，或有足步的聲，似乎在她早年墳墓中所發出；想念她丈夫的心，他或，是很冷靜的，他或使盼望很切，使她流淚，而淚如泉湧。

時光慢慢地過去，她抱着小羅茜在她的胸前。那時聽到了漸近的回聲，有輕弱足聲的連貫和刺刺不休的言語。讓較響的足步聲不管，這少年的母親在搖籃之旁邊，常常聽得來的聲音。他們來，這多蔭的房子很有光明，有小孩的笑樂，這是兒童神聖的朋友，對他在她之勞困中，她信任她的，似乎用他的手抱她的孩子，宛似他將孩子撫視長大，這是她一個內心中的安慰。

永遠的播着情愛的線，結他們起來，組織的工作，在她快樂的權力，經過了他們生命上的肌肉，使他們沒有輕重而各得其宜，羅茜聽得多年的回聲，沒有別的，祇親愛的慰藉之聲。她丈夫的足步聲是很強壯而繁盛的比之別人；他父親的，是堅決而相等的。快樂的，普樂絲小姐，全部的聲音，驚動別的回聲，似一匹不羈之馬，由鞭策之故，噴氣而前足抓動這花園中楓楊樹下的泥土。

甚而那時的聲音似很悽惋，然不甚粗暴而殘忍的。甚而那時黃金色的頭髮，像她自己的，放在枕上小圓形之中，繞着這一個小孩憔悴之面貌，而他說，有很光輝的笑貌，“親愛的爸爸



and mamma, I am very sorry to leave you both, and to leave my pretty sister; but I am called, and I must go!" those were not tears all of agony that wetted his young mother's cheek, as the spirit departed from her embrace that had been entrusted to it. Suffer them and forbid them not. They see my Father's face. Oh, Father, blessed words!

Thus, the rustling of an Angel's wings got *blended*<sup>1</sup> with the other echoes, and they were not wholly of earth, but had in them that breath of Heaven. Sighs of the winds that blew over a little garden-tomb were mingled with them also, and both were audible to Lucie, in a husbed murmur—like the breathing of a summer sea asleep upon a sandy shore—as the little Lucie, *comically*<sup>2</sup> studious at the task of the morning, or dressing a doll at her mother's *footstool*,<sup>3</sup> *chattered*<sup>4</sup> in the *tongues of the Two Cities*<sup>5</sup> that were blended in her life.

The echoes rarely answered to the actual tread of Sydney Carton. Some half-dozen times a year, at most, he claimed his privilege of coming in *uninvited*,<sup>6</sup> and would sit among them through the evening, as he had once done often. He never came there heated with wine. And one other thing regarding him was whispered in the echoes, which has been whispered by all true echoes for ages and ages.

No man ever really loved a woman, lost her, and knew her with a *blameless*<sup>7</sup> though an unchanged mind, when she was a wife and a mother, but her children had a strange sympathy with him—an *instinctive*<sup>8</sup> delicacy of phy for him. What fine hidden sensibilities are touched in such a

1. 混合. 2. 喜歡, 快樂的. 3. 踏腳凳. 4. 牙牙學語. 5. 指英國倫敦與法國巴黎的口音. 6. 沒有召請. 7. 沒有過失. 8. 天性的.

和媽媽，我是覺得憂愁離開你們二人，與離開我美麗的姊姊；但是我被呼，我是一定要去的！”這不是憂愁的眼淚，使這年輕母親頰上濕透，似這精神從她擁抱中分離，這是所信託的。忍受着而不能阻止。你們看見我父的面貌。啊，父親，祝禱罷！

這樣的，安琪兒兩翼的動作雜亂着，而有別的回聲，而他們不是完全在地上面的，而在地中，在青天之下。微風嘆息之聲，吹在花園中一個小的墳墓之上，也和他們一塊兒混着，却給羅茜可以聽得，在靜的低微聲調——像夏季海的微波休息在沙岸之邊——那時小羅茜，很快樂的從事早上的工作，在她母親踏腳凳的旁邊給一個洋囡囡穿衣服，牙牙學語在英法二國的語言，這是她所極為混雜的。

這回聲很少機會回答薛特尼卡爾登的情絲。一年中兩次的時期，最多的，他請求履行他的特權，他要是不請而至，坐在他們之中，過晚上之光陰，他一會兒如此的，也常常如此的。他永遠的到這裏來不喝酒。其餘一個別的事情講這種種的回聲，這事曾為人所談及，於許多時期以前。

沒有一個人能夠永久的愛一個婦女，已經失却了她，而曉得她是沒有錯處的，一個不變更的思想，那時他已為他人之妻子而母親，但是她的小孩子，同他有特別的憐憫——一個對他天性精緻的憐惜。怎樣的，體貼入微的知感，逢到這一種的事。

case, no echoes tell; but it is so, and it was so here. Carton was the first stranger to whom little Lucie held out her *chubby*<sup>1</sup> arms, and he kept his place with her as she grew. The little boy had spoken of him, almost at the last. "Poor Carton! Kiss him for me!"

Mr. Stryver shouldered his way through the law, like some great engine forcing itself through *turbid*<sup>2</sup> water, and dragged his useful friend in his *wake*,<sup>3</sup> like a boat towed *astern*.<sup>4</sup> As the boat so favoured is usually in a rough *plight*,<sup>5</sup> and mostly under water, so, Sydney had a *swamped*<sup>6</sup> life of it. But, easy and strong custom, unhappily so much easier and stronger in him than any stimulating sense of desert or disgrace, made it the life he was to lead; and he no more thought of *emerging*<sup>7</sup> from his state of lion's jackal, than any real jackal may be supposed to think of rising to be a lion. Stryver was rich; had married a *florid*<sup>8</sup> widow with property and three boys, who had nothing particularly shining about them but the straight hair of their *dumpling*<sup>9</sup> heads.

These three young gentlemen, Mr. Stryver, *exuding patronage of the most offensive quality from every pore*,<sup>10</sup> had walked before him like three sheep to the quiet corner in Soho, and had offered as pupils to Lucie's husband: delicately saying, "Halloa! here are *three lumps of bread-and-cheese*"<sup>11</sup> towards your *matrimonial picnic*,<sup>12</sup> Darnay!" The polite rejection of the three lumps of bread-and-cheese had quite *bloated*<sup>13</sup> Mr. Stryver with indignation, which he afterwards turned to account in the training of the young gentlemen, by directing them to beware of the pride of Beggars, like that tutor-fellow. He was also in the habit of declaiming to Mrs. Stryver, over his full-bodied wine, on

1. 肥胖。 2. 粉粉。 3. 水痕。 4. 像小船繫於大船之上。 5. 形勢。 6. 拖泥帶水。  
7. 浸入。 8. 有錢的。 9. 光滑。 10. 傲慢不遜之狀溢於言表。 11. 三塊麵包和牛油。  
(此指學費而言)。 12. 蜜月旅行, 婚禮後之旅行。 13. 激怒。

這都是沒有回聲的；但是這是如此的，這裏這是如此的。卡爾登是第一個客人，對於他，小羅茜伸出了肥胖的手臂，他常常同他在一個地方，她長大之時。這小孩子後來講到了他。“可憐的卡爾登！因為我而磨他罷！”

施曲拉浮先生，勞勞碌碌的從事於他的法律事業，像大的機器用力駛過紛亂的水，挽着他有用的朋友在他水痕之中，像一隻小船曳於大船之後。那時這船是往往在粗暴的形勢，差不多沉到水底下去，所以，薛特尼有一個拖泥帶水的生命。但是，安適與強固的習慣，不幸的更安適與更強固在他的心中，比之別的刺覺在被棄與漸作，使這生命，他所領導的；他不更想沒入於這種的環境於獅子的豺豹，比之別的真的豺豹可以推想的進升為獅子。施曲拉浮是很富足的了；娶了一個有錢的寡婦，有三個兒子了，他是沒有別的特別顯明之事在他們之中，但祇直的頭髮在他們光滑的頭上。

這三個小孩子，施曲拉浮先生，傲慢不遜之狀，溢於竅孔，坐在他的前面，像三隻羊，到幽靜沙河的一角，懇求羅茜的丈夫收為學生子：說得很好聽的，“喂！這裏三塊牛油和麵包，對於你的蜜月旅行，遶南！”很謙遜不遜的辭謝這三塊牛油和麵包，更使施曲拉浮先生大為不悅意，他後來利用教訓這三個孩童，照料他們當心這乞兒的驕慢，像他們的教授。他也是時常對他夫人說，在他饑飲之後，

the arts Mrs. Darnay had once put in practice to “catch” him, and on the *diamond-cut-diamond*<sup>2</sup> arts in himself, madam, which had rendered him “not to be caught.” Some of his King’s-Bench familiars, who were occasionally parties to the full-bodied wine and the lie, excused him for the latter by saying that he had told it so often, that he believed it himself—which is surely such an *incorrigible*<sup>3</sup> aggravation of an originally bad offence, as to justify any such offender’s being carried off to some suitably retired spot, and there hanged out of the way.

These were among the echoes to which Lucie, sometimes *pensive*,<sup>4</sup> sometimes amused and laughing, listened in the echoing corner, until her little daughter was six years old. How near to her heart the echoes of her child’s tread came, and those of her own dear father’s, always active and *self-possessed*,<sup>5</sup> and those of her dear husband’s, need not be told. Nor, how the lightest echo of their united home, directed by herself with such a wise and elegant thrift that it was more abundant than any waste, was music to her. Nor, how there were echoes all about her, sweet in her ears, of the many times her father has told her that he found her more devoted to him married (if that could be) than single, and of the many times her husband had said to her that no cares and duties seemed to divide her love for him or her help to him, and asked her “What is the magic secret, my darling, of your being everything to all of us, as if there were only one of us, yet never seeming to be hurried, or to have too much to do?”

But, there were other echoes, from a distance, that *rumbled*<sup>6</sup> *menacingly*<sup>7</sup> in the corner all through this space of

1. 引誘。 2. 更精明。 3. 難教化。 4. 愁眉不展。 5. 鎮定。 6. 隆隆之響。 7. 有威力的。

這藝能施曲拉浮夫人有一回却實行過，而去引誘他，而於他更伶俐的藝能，夫人，他的精明，他却不能被誘的。好幾個皇家法庭內的同事，他們是時常的同伴於飲酒和喜謔，恕免他的喜謔，說，他常常這樣的說，這是他自己所信的——以爲這類肆口妄言故意壞人的聲名的人，實在不堪教誨，雖在靜僻之處而將他縊死之，那麼亦不爲過份的。

這是在這回聲之中，對於這個，羅茜，有時候她是愁眉不展，有時候快樂而現着笑容，在回聲的一角靜，那時她的女兒已是六歲了，怎樣近她的芳心，她小孩兒來的足步聲，她親愛父親的足步聲，時常的有生氣而鎮定的，她親愛丈夫的足步聲，那也毋庸細說的。也非，怎樣細微的回聲在她們聯合家庭之中，由她的指示，有這樣的聰明和才藝，更是富麗堂皇而非糜費的，是對她的音樂。也非，怎樣的種種不同的回聲，在她耳鼓之中很爲甜美，許多的次數，她的父親對她說，他曉得她比未出嫁時更爲孝順（這或如此的），也有許多的次數，她的丈夫說，沒有小心與責任，似乎要分她的情愛，因爲他的緣故，或她幫助他，那時間她，“什麼是一種神怪的祕密，我的愛人，你對於我們的一事一物，我們好像是一個人，而你也永不見急促的，或覺得事情是太多了似的呢？”

但是，有別種的回聲，從一個遠的地方，這隆隆的威赫之聲，在這一角之中，於這一個時期。

time. And it was now, about little Lucie's sixth birthday, that they began to have an awful sound, as of a great storm in France with a dreadful sea rising.

On a night in *mid-July*,<sup>1</sup> one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, Mr. Lorry came in late, from Tellson's, and sat himself down by Lucie and her husband in the dark window. It was a hot, wild night, and they were all three reminded of the old Sunday night when they had looked at the lightning from the same place.

"I began to think," said Mr. Lorry, pushing his brown wig back, "that I should have to pass the night at Tellson's. We have been so full of business all day, that we have not known what to do first, or which way to turn. There is such an uneasiness in Paris, that we have actually *a run of confidence*<sup>2</sup> upon us! Our customers over there, seem not to be able to confide their property to us fast enough. There is positively a *mania*<sup>3</sup> among some of them for sending it to England."

"That has a bad look," said Darnay.

"A bad look, you say, my dear Darnay? Yes, but we don't know what reason there is in it. People are so unreasonable! Some of us at Tellson's are getting old, and we really can't be troubled out of the *ordinary course*<sup>4</sup> without *due occasion*.<sup>5</sup>"

"Still," said Darnay, "you know how gloomy and threatening the sky is."

"I know that, to be sure," assented Mr. Lorry, trying to persuade himself that his sweet temper was soured, and

1. 七月中旬. 2. 擁向銀行中領款. 3. 狂癡, 險象. 4. 平常事態. 5. 相當時期.

這是現在，是小羅茜的第六個生日，那麼他們起始有可怖的聲音，好像一個大的風潮在法蘭西國中，驚濤駭浪似的。

七月中間的一天晚上，西歷一千七百八十九年，羅雷先生來得很晚，從泰爾孫銀行裏來，在黑色的窗口，坐在羅茜和他丈夫的旁邊。這是狂熱的一夜，他們都憶想到昔日的一個星期日前晚上，他們在這同一的地方看閃閃的電光。

“我開始想，”羅雷先生說，略為推後他棕色的假髮，“我將在泰爾孫銀行中過這夜，我們整日的工作更繁忙，我們不曉得怎樣去做第一步，或從那一步做起。在巴黎是很不安寧，那是我們都被索領存款！我們那邊的存戶，似乎不能信託他們的產業與我們。這是一個正面的險象，有幾個存戶都匯到英國來。”

“這是很不好的現象，”達南說。

“不好的現象麼，你說，我親愛的達南？是的，但是我們不曉得其中有甚麼緣故。民衆們這樣的無理性。我們泰爾孫銀行中的有幾個人是已年邁的了，我們不能再為煩擾，在這非常事態之中，而沒有一定的時刻。”

“依舊的。”達南說，“你知道怎樣的慘淡而可怕的風色。”

“我引道這個的，一定的，”羅雷先生應允着說，意將勸他，他和美的脾氣，似覺很痛苦，



that he grumbled, "but I am determined to be *peevish*<sup>1</sup> after my long day's *totheration*.<sup>2</sup> Where is Manette?"

"Here he is," said the Doctor, entering the dark room at the moment.

"I am quite glad you are at home; for these hurries and *forebodings*<sup>3</sup> by which I have been surrounded all day long, have made me nervous without reason. You are not going out, I hope?"

"No; I am going to play *backgammon*<sup>4</sup> with you, if you like," said the Doctor.

"I don't think I do like, if I may speak my mind. I am not fit to be *pitted against*<sup>5</sup> you to-night. Is the *teaboard*<sup>6</sup> still there, Lucie? I can't see."

"Of course, it has been kept for you."

"Thank ye, my dear. The precious child is safe in bed?"

"And sleeping soundly."

"That's right; all safe and well! I don't know why anything should be otherwise than safe and well here, thank God; but I have been so *put out*<sup>7</sup> all day, and I am not as young as I was! My tea, my dear! Thank ye. Now, come and take your place in the circle, and let us sit quiet, and hear the echoes about which you have your theory."

"Not a theory; it was a fancy."

"A fancy, then, my wise *pet*,<sup>8</sup>" said Mr. Lorry, *patting*<sup>9</sup> her hand. "They are very numerous and very loud, though, are they not? Only hear them!"

1. 煩躁. 2. 困憊. 3. 凶兆. 4. 弈棋. 5. 爭執. 6. 茶盤. 7. 激怒. 8. 愛物.  
9. 拍.

而他有怨謗之言，“但是我決定是覺得煩躁，在長時期擾亂之後。麥南德在什麼地方呢？”

“他是在這兒，”這醫生說，那時他跑進了黑暗的房間中。

“我是很快樂，你是在家中；因為許多的急促與兇兆，包圍着我的，在一天工作之後，使得我神筋昏亂而沒有理由。你是不出去麼，我希望？”

“不出去；我是要想和你對弈，倘你有興的，”這醫生說。

“我並不想，我是有興的，倘然我按着我的腦力而講。我是不配和弈棋今天的晚上。是不是茶盤仍在那邊麼？羅茜。我看不見。”

“當然，這是給你放着的。”

“謝謝你，我親愛的。小寶寶是在牀上安睡麼？”

“睡得很着。”

“那是很好，都是安好的！我不曉得為何在此處的東西，是不祇是安好，謝謝上帝；但是我為竟日事務所煩擾，我不如往日的少年神氣了！我的茶呢，我親愛的！很謝你。現在，來，到這處來請坐，我們略息一歇，靜聽這一角的回聲，於這個裏頭，你有你的哲理的。”

“這不是哲理，祇是幻想而已。”

“一種幻想，那麼，我聰明的親親，”羅雷先生說，拍着他的手。這是很多而很闊的，牠們是不是麼？祇聽牠們罷了！”

*Headlong*,<sup>1</sup> mad, and dangerous footsteps to force their way into anybody's life, footsteps not easily made clean again if once stained red, the footsteps raging in Saint Antoine afar off, as the little circle sat in the dark London window.

Saint Antoine had been, that morning, a vast dusky mass of scarecrows *heaving to and fro*,<sup>2</sup> with frequent *gleams of light*<sup>3</sup> above the *billowy heads*,<sup>4</sup> where steel *blades*<sup>5</sup> and *bayonets*<sup>6</sup> shone in the sun. A tremendous roar arose from the throat of Saint Antoine, and a forest of naked arms struggled in the air like *shrivelled*<sup>7</sup> branches of trees in a winter wind: all the *fingers convulsively*<sup>8</sup> clutching at every weapon or semblance of a weapon that was thrown up from the depths below, no matter how far off.

Who gave them out, whence they last came, where they began, through what agency they *crookedly*<sup>9</sup> *quivered*<sup>10</sup> and *jerked*,<sup>11</sup> scores at a time, over the heads of the crowd, like a kind of lightning, no eye in the *throng*<sup>12</sup> could have told; but, muskets were being distributed—so were *cartridges*,<sup>13</sup> *powder*,<sup>14</sup> and ball, bars of iron and wood, knives, axes, *pikes*,<sup>15</sup> every weapon that *distracted ingenuity*<sup>16</sup> could discover or devise. People who could lay hold of nothing else, set themselves with bleeding hands to force stones and bricks out of their places in walls. Every pulse and heart in Saint Antoine was on high-fever strain and at high-fever heat. Every living creature there held life as of no account, and was *demented*<sup>17</sup> with a passionate readiness to sacrifice it.

As a *whirlpool*<sup>18</sup> of boiling waters has a centre point, so, all this raging circled round Defarge's wine-shop, and every human drop in the *caldron*<sup>19</sup> had a tendency to be sucked

1. 莽撞。2. 洶湧前後。3. 一線之光。4. 萬頭攢動。5. 刀。6. 匕首。7. 縞爛。  
8. 騷然。9. 曲彎。10. 搖動。11. 顫動。12. 羣衆。13. 子彈。14. 火藥。15. 長矛。  
16. 昏亂之心機。17. 狂氣質的。18. 漩渦形。19. 鍋。

莽撞的，發狂的，和有危險性的足步，迫着他們到各個人之生命，足步不容易再爲清潔，倘然染成紅色，這足步狂奔在遠的聖安東地方，那時這小小的一角，却在倫敦黑暗之窗邊。

聖安東是，這天的早上，無垢污滿面的僥民，汹涌進退，祇有一線的光明，人頭如波潮之起伏，那時鐮刀匕首，輝映於日光之中。巨大的聲音在聖安東地方發出來，森林似了臂舉起而揮舞，似已經落葉之枯枝，在冬季寒風之時：每人的手指都握着鎗矛之上，或類似的武器，從下而舉起來，不論在甚麼遠的地方。

誰使他們來的，最後的他們來了，那兒他們起事，經過這種的情事，他們曲澗而震動，無數的次數，在衆人頭頂之上，似一種的光芒，沒有人人在人羣之中可以說明的；但是兵士們爲擾亂的了——也是這樣的，子彈，火藥，鐵的和木的棍子，刀，斧，以及長矛，每種武器，在他們創莽之間，他們所以爲可用的。民衆們、他們沒有握着武器的，用了他們一雙流着鮮血的手，拔出牆壁上的磚石。在聖安東地方之一呼一吸是在狂熱之中。每人的人命都以爲不值得什麼，而發瘋似的有一種預備的態度去犧牲。

似旋渦形沸水的中心點，這狂能包圍着達發酒店的四周，每個人在這鍋釜中，有一個傾向，集於旋渦之中，

towards the *vortex*<sup>1</sup> where Defarge himself, already *begrimed with*<sup>2</sup> gunpowder and sweat, *issued orders*,<sup>3</sup> *issued arms*,<sup>4</sup> thrust this man back, dragged this man forward, disarmed one to arm another, *laboured and strove*<sup>5</sup> in the thickest of the uproar.

“Keep near to me, Jacques Three,” cried Defarge; “and do you, Jacques One and Two, separate and put yourselves at the head of as many of these patriots as you can. Where is my wife?”

“Eh, well! Here you see me!” said madame, composed as ever, but not knitting to-day. Madame’s resolute right hand was occupied with an axe, in place of the usual *softer implements*,<sup>6</sup> and in her *girdle*<sup>7</sup> were a *pistol*<sup>8</sup> and a cruel knife.

“Where do you go, my wife?”

“I go,” said madame, “with you at present. You shall see me at the head of women, by-and-by.”

“Come, then!” cried Defarge, in a resounding voice. “Patriots and friends, we are ready! *The Bastille*!”<sup>9</sup>

With a roar that sounded as if all the breath in France had been shaped into the *detested*<sup>10</sup> word, the living sea rose, wave on wave, depth on depth, and overflowed the city to that point. *Alarm-bells*<sup>11</sup> ringing, drums beating, the sea raging and thundering on its new beach, the attack begun.

Deep *ditches*,<sup>12</sup> double *drawbridge*,<sup>13</sup> *massive*<sup>14</sup> stone walls, eight great *towers*,<sup>15</sup> *cannon*,<sup>16</sup> muskets, fire and smoke. Through the fire and through the smoke—in the fire and in the smoke, for the sea cast him up against a cannon, and

1. 旋渦形之中心。 2. 塗抹。 3. 分發命令。 4. 支配鎗械。 5. 勤勞不息。 6. 器械。 7. 腰帶。 8. 手鎗。 9. 法國牢獄之名。 10. 痛恨。 11. 驚鐘。 12. 戰壕。 13. 吊橋。 14. 偉大。 15. 瞭望臺。 16. 大炮。

那時的達發，身上塗滿了火藥的黑色和汗質，分發命令，派結鎗械，把這人推到前面去，把那人拖到後面來，把這人的鎗械取下來，命那人執了鎗械，在一羣人叢叫號之中，勤勞不息。

“不要遠離着我，‘傑克第三，’達發高聲的說；你們傑克第一和傑克第二，分了開來領導了這許多愛國的健兒。我的妻子在什麼地方呢？”

“啊，是的，我在這兒你看見我麼，”夫人說，像平日安靜的態度，但祇是今天她不結絨繩了。夫人有毅力的右手拿了一柄利斧，她放較爲小的器械，她腰帶間放着一枝手鎗和一柄小刀。

“我的妻子你到甚麼地方去呢？”

“我去，”夫人說，“同你一同去。你將慢慢的見我爲婦女中之前導。”

“那麼來，”達發高聲的說，很有勇氣的聲音。“愛國的健兒和同志們，我們是準備好了。這白斯帝兒，”

呼聲雷動，這好似在法蘭西國中的氣息造成一個痛恨的字，海水揭着波瀾，而波濤洶湧，全城之中，都注意這一點。警鐘敲着了，鼗鼓打動，海中的水怒濤澎湃在新的海岸之邊，而攻擊開始了。

深的壕溝，雙行的吊橋，宏偉的壁壘，八個瞭望臺，大砲，鎗械，火和烟。冒着火和冒着烟。——在火與烟之中，海邊使他起來對着了一尊大炮，

on the instant he became a *cannonier*<sup>1</sup>—Defarge of the wineshop worked like a *manful*<sup>2</sup> soldier, two fierce hours.

Deep ditch, single drawbridge, massive stone walls, eight great towers, cannon, muskets, fire and smoke. One drawbridge down! “Work, *comrades*,<sup>3</sup> all, work! Work, Jacques One, Jacques Two, Jacques One Thousand, Jacques Two Thousand, Jacques Five-and-Twenty Thousand; *in the name of all the Angels or the Devils*<sup>4</sup>—which you prefer—work!” Thus Defarge of the wine-shop, still at his gun, which had long grown hot.

“To me, women!” cried madame his wife. “What! We can kill as well as the men when the place is taken!” And to her, with a shrill thirsty cry, *trooping*<sup>5</sup> women variously armed, but all armed alike in hunger and revenge.

Cannon, muskets, fire and smoke; but, still the deep ditch, the single drawbridge, the massive stone walls, and the eight great towers. Slight *displacements*<sup>6</sup> of the raging sea, made by the falling *wounded*.<sup>7</sup> *Flashing weapons*,<sup>8</sup> *blazing torches*,<sup>9</sup> smoking waggon-loads of wet straw, hard work at neighbouring *barricades*<sup>10</sup> in all directions, *shrieks*,<sup>11</sup> *volleys*,<sup>12</sup> *execrations*,<sup>13</sup> *bravery without stint*,<sup>14</sup> *boom smash and rattle*,<sup>15</sup> and the furious sounding of the living sea; but, still the deep ditch, and single drawbridge, and the massive stone walls, and the eight great towers, and still Defarge of the wine-shop at his gun, grown doubly hot by the service of Four fierce hours.

A white flag from within the fortress, and a *parley*<sup>16</sup>—this dimly perceptible through the raging storm, nothing audible in it—suddenly the sea rose *immeasurably*<sup>17</sup> wider and higher,

1. 炮兵。 2. 勇氣。 3. 同伴，同志。 4. 於天使或魔鬼之名。 5. 軍隊。 6. 排擠，移動。 7. 傷害。 8. 光輝之軍器。 9. 發光之火把。 10. 保障物。 11. 尖銳之聲。 12. 排鎗之聲。 13. 罵。 14. 無畏怯之心。 15. 滔滔之巨聲。 16. 談話。 17. 不可計量的。

立刻他便是一個放炮的軍士——酒店的主人達發好似一個很有勇氣的兵士，在可怖的二小時中工作。

深的戰壕，單行的吊橋，雄壯的壁壘，八座高大的瞭望臺，大炮，鎗械，火和煙。一個吊籃放了下來！“工作，同志們，大家工作！工作，傑克一號，傑克二號，傑克一千號，傑克二千號，傑克二萬五千號，各位天使或魔鬼之名，——這諸君所讚成的——工作！”這樣的酒店主人達發，依舊執着他的鎗，這鎗早已射放得很熱。

“隨我，女同志們！”他的夫人高聲的說。“什麼！我們可殺敵人得到這地方，像男子們一樣！隨着了她，她的尖銳的呼聲，一隊的娘子軍佩了不同的武器，但各帶了武器急於復仇似的。

大炮，鎗械，火和煙；但仍在深的戰壕，單行的吊橋，雄偉的堡壘，八座高大的瞭望臺。漸漸地移動狂怒的風浪，受傷的跌落下來。光影閃閃的刀鎗，火把，出煙的車上瀟草，堅固的工作在隣近的保障在各個方向之中，呼喊之聲，衆人齊發之排鎗，罵敵之聲，不屈不撓之豪氣，翻騰的大聲，和很可怖的海中濤浪之聲；但是依舊的，這深的戰壕，這單行的吊橋，這雄壯的壁壘，這八座高的瞭望臺，仍舊酒店中的主人達發執着鎗械，鎗械更是發熱，他工作可怖的四個鐘點。

堡壘內豎起了一面白旗，而有一個暗號——這是不甚看得很明瞭，在這混亂之時——聽不出別的聲息——瞬息之間風潮更爲洶湧而激蕩，



and swept Defarge of the wine-shop over the lowered draw-bridge, past the massive stone outer walls, in among the eight great towers surrendered!

So *resistless*<sup>1</sup> was the force of the *ocean*<sup>2</sup> bearing him on,<sup>3</sup> that even to draw his breath<sup>4</sup> or turn his head was as impracticable as if he had been struggling in the *surf*<sup>5</sup> at the *South Sea*,<sup>6</sup> until he was landed in the outer court-yard of the Bastille. There, against an angle of a wall, he made a struggle to look about him. Jacques Three was nearly at his side; Madame Defarge, still heading some of her women, was visible in the inner distance, and her knife was in her hand. Everywhere was *tumult*,<sup>7</sup> *exultation*,<sup>8</sup> *deafening*<sup>9</sup> and *maniacal*<sup>10</sup> *bewilderment*,<sup>11</sup> *astounding* noise, yet furious *dumb-show*.<sup>12</sup>

“The Prisoners!”

“The Records!”

“The secret cells!”<sup>13</sup>”

“The instruments of torture!”

“The Prisoners!”

Of all these cries, and ten thousand *incoherencies*,<sup>14</sup> “The Prisoners!” was the cry most taken up by the sea that rushed in, as if there were an *eternity*<sup>15</sup> of people, as well as of time and space. When the foremost *billows*<sup>16</sup> rolled past, bearing the prison officers with them, and threatening them all with instant death if any secret *nook*<sup>17</sup> remained undisclosed, Defarge laid his strong hand on the breast of one of these men—a man with a grey head, who had a lighted torch in his hand—separated him from the rest, and got him between himself and the wall.

1. 無抵抗 2. 海洋 3. 驅之前進 4. 呼吸 5. 濤浪 6. 南海(按此指太平洋而言) 7. 喧嘩 8. 歡聲 9. 震聾 10. 瘋狂 11. 野 12. 撒手勢 13. 牢獄地窖 14. 不連貫 15. 永久不滅 16. 波浪 17. 牢獄中之密室

酒店內的主人達發慢慢地過了放下來的吊橋，經過了外面雄偉的石頭牆壁，在裏面的八個高塔也克服了。

這很大的力量，驅之使向前的，是不能抵禦的，即是他的呼吸之聲，或他頭的回顧是不可能的，好似他在南海濤浪之中奮鬥，直至他到了白斯帝爾牢獄天井的外面。那邊牆角之力，他很留心的觀察。傑克第三是在他的身旁；達發夫人仍舊領導着一羣婦女，可以望得到而不很遠的地方，她手裏頭執着一柄刀。不論在甚麼地方，都喧嘩紛亂，歡聲雷動，震耳欲聾，如着狂魔，很鬧的聲音，而聲音可怖的手勢。

“這囚徒呢！”

“這案卷呢！”

“這秘密的牢監呢！”

“這痛楚的刑具呢！”

“這囚徒呢！”

種種這樣的呼聲，無數的不遠之呼聲，“這囚徒呢！”為最高之呼聲，在這風潮之中，好似有永久不滅之人民，於此時間。那時最先的風潮過去了，他們帶了典獄官，恐嚇他們立致之於死地，倘然有秘密的房屋，不說與他們知道，達發於諸人之中，抓住了一個人的胸脯——這個人的頭髮已是蒼白了，他手裏頭拿了一個光明的火炬，將他與一羣的人分開了，他拉着這個一同往這邊。

“Show me the North Tower!” said Defarge. “Quick!”

“I will faithfully,” replied the man, “if you will come with me. But there is no one there.”

“What is the meaning of One Hundred and Five North Tower?” asked Defarge. “Quick!”

“The meaning, monsieur?”

“Does it mean a captive, or a place of captivity? Or do you mean that I shall strike you dead?”

“Kill him!” *croaked*<sup>1</sup> Jacques Three, who had *come close up*.<sup>2</sup>

“Monsieur, it is a cell.”

“Show it me!”<sup>3</sup>

“Pass this way, then.”

Jacques Three, with his usual craving on him, and evidently disappointed by the dialogue *taking a turn*<sup>4</sup> that d'd not seem to promise bloodshed, *held by*<sup>5</sup> Defarge's arm as he held by the *turnkey's*.<sup>6</sup> Their three heads had been close together during this brief discourse, and it had been as much as they could do to hear one another, even then: so tremendous was the noise of the living ocean, in its *irruption*<sup>7</sup> into the Fortress, and its *inundation*<sup>8</sup> of the courts and passages and staircases. All around outside, too, it beat the walls with a deep, hoarse roar, from which, occasionally, some partial shouts of tumult broke and *leapt*<sup>9</sup> into the air like *spray*.<sup>10</sup>

Through gloomy *vaults*<sup>11</sup> where the light of day had never shone, past *hideous*<sup>12</sup> doors of dark *dens*<sup>13</sup> and *cages*,<sup>14</sup> down *cavernous*<sup>15</sup> flights of steps,<sup>15</sup> and again up steep rugged

1. 幽怨之聲。 2. 接近。 3. 忽變其意。 4. 轉。 5. 攔。 6. 衝。 7. 洪水。 8. 躍。 9. 噴泉。 10. 地窖。 11. 縫隙。 12. 地穴。 13. 牢籠。 14. 多洞穴的。 15. 多洞之梯。

“指我看那兒是北塔！”達發說。“快一點！”

“我將很誠懇的，”這個人回答着說，“倘你同我一同去。但是那邊是沒有人的。”

“北塔第一百零五號是甚麼意思？”達發問，“快一點。”

“先生，這意思麼？”

“是不是囚徒的意思，或是關囚徒的地方？你或不說，我將置你於死地？”

“把他殺掉！”傑克第三說着，走上前去。

“先生，這是一個牢監。”

“指給我看。”

“那麼，走這一條路。”

傑克第三，有他平時的態度，很顯明的覺得失意，由談話而忽變其心，這或是沒有流血的緣故，因達發的手拖住了獄吏。他們三個人的頭，聚在一起，當他們簡短談話之時，他們的談話，他們三個人都聽得見，即是現在：外面的聲音，如在海洋之中，驚天動地，衝進堡壘之內，宛如洪水氾濫到天井之中，與走路上及梯之上。包圍在外面的，打擊牆壁，高大的呼聲，有時的幾個一部份的喧擾之聲，發出來躍入空氣之中，似噴泉之聲。

經過了黯黑無光的地窖。這種地方，日光是永不射到的，經過了隱匿的門戶，黑色的地室和牢籠，和多地穴的梯階，重登斜形

ascents of stone and brick, more like dry waterfalls than staircases, Defarge, the turnkey, and Jacques Three, *linked hand and arm*,<sup>1</sup> went with all the speed they could make. Here and there, especially at first, the inundation started on them and swept by; but when they had done descending, and were winding and climbing up a tower, they were alone. *Hemmed*<sup>2</sup> in here by the massive thickness of walls and arches, the storm within the fortress and without was only audible to them in a dull, subdued way,<sup>3</sup> as if the noise out of which they had come had almost destroyed their sense of hearing.

The turnkey stopped at a low door, put a key in a *clashing*<sup>4</sup> lock, swung the door slowly open, and said, as they all bent their heads and passed in:—

“One hundred and five, North Tower!”

There was a small *heavily-grated*,<sup>5</sup> *unglazed*<sup>6</sup> window high in the wall, with a stone *screen*<sup>7</sup> before it, so that the sky could be only seen by stooping low and looking up. There was a small chimney, heavily barred across, a few feet within. There was a heap of old *feathery*<sup>8</sup> wood-ashes on the hearth. There was a stool, and table, and a straw bed. There were the four *blackened*<sup>9</sup> walls, and a rusted iron ring in one of them.

“Pass that torch slowly along these walls, that I may see them,” said Defarge to the turnkey.

The man obeyed, and Defarge followed the light closely with his eyes.

“Stop!—Look here, Jacques!”

“A. M.!” croaked Jacques Three, as he read greedily.

1. 手臂相挽。 2. 吃力之聲。 3. 打擊而發聲。 4. 重笨的櫃子。 5. 未裝玻璃。 6. 石屏。 7. 羽毛形。 8. 黑色。

石磚所做的梯子，更似沒有水瀑布邊的石頭，達發，獄吏，和傑克第三，手臂相牽的，行動得很快。起頭他們東張西望，當時他們走下去之時，上面的水滴下來；他們已到了下邊，重又爬到塔上，他們祇有三個人。很吃力的他們走到這兒，經過大而且厚的牆，和變形的門，堡壘內外，在風潮，他們聽得不甚清楚，而在一個壓迫的狀態中，好像外面來的聲音，已經把他們的耳鼓震聾。

這獄吏在下面的門邊立定了，把一個鑰匙有打擊聲的放到鎖中，把門慢慢地門啓了，說，他們俯低下頭，走了進去：

“第一百零五號，北塔！”

有一扇小而裝有重笨欄柵的，無玻璃的窗子，在高的牆上，在牠的前面，有一個石屏，所以天上的亮光，祇能俯下了身體，向上觀看。這兒有小小的煙突，隔着重的欄子，在數步之內。在煙突之上，有一堆羽毛的木灰。有一條攪子，一個棹子，一只草牀。四面的牆，都是黑色，一面的牆上有一隻已生鏽的鐵鈴。

“把火炬慢慢的從牆壁邊移過來，我可以看得見，”達發對這獄吏說。

這個人服從着命令，達發的目光，很注意的隨着這火炬的光芒。

“且慢！——看這裏，傑克！”

“A. M.！”傑克第三說，他讀得很小心。

“Alexandre Manette,” said Defarge in his ear, following the letters with his *swart*<sup>1</sup> forefinger, deeply *engrained*<sup>2</sup> with gunpowder. “And here he wrote ‘a poor *physician*’<sup>3</sup>. And it was he, without doubt, who *scratched*<sup>4</sup> a *calendar*<sup>5</sup> on this stone. What is that in your hand? A *crowlar*<sup>6</sup>? Give it me!”

He had still the *linstock*<sup>7</sup> of his gun in his own hand. He made a sudden exchange of the two instruments, and turning on the *worm-ca*<sup>8</sup> stool and table, beat them to pieces in a few blows.

“Hold the light higher!” he said, *wrathfully*<sup>9</sup> to the turnkey. “Look among those fragments with care, Jacques. And see! Here is my knife,” throwing it to him; “*rip*<sup>10</sup> open that bed, and search the straw. Hold the light higher, you!”

With a menacing look at the turnkey he *crawled*<sup>11</sup> upon the *hearth*<sup>12</sup>, and, peering up the chimney, struck and *prised*<sup>13</sup> at its sides with the crowbar, and worked at the iron grating across it. In a few minutes, some *mortar*<sup>14</sup> and dust came dropping down, which he *averted his face to avoid*<sup>15</sup> and in it, and in the old wood-ashes, and in a *crevice*<sup>16</sup> in the chimney into which his weapon had slipped or wrought itself, he groped with a cautious touch.

“Nothing in the wood, and nothing in the straw, Jacques?”

“Nothing.”

“Let us collect them together, in the middle of the cell. So! Light them, you!”

1. 黑色。 2. 染污。 3. 醫士。 4. 刻劃。 5. 日曆。 6. 起貨鉤。 7. 火線桿(放鎗時所用者)。 8. 蟲蛀。 9. 忿怒。 10. 撕破。 11. 爬。 12. 灶。 13. 推動。 14. 石片。 15. 側轉面孔以避之。 16. 裂縫。

“亞力山大麥南德，”達發在他的耳邊說，把他黑的食指指了指字母，他的手指爲火藥塗得極黑。‘而且他在這兒寫，‘一個可憐的醫士。’這是他，沒有疑問的，他在石上刻劃日曆。在你的手邊是什麼呢？一個起貨鈎麼？給我！’”

他自己的手裏頭仍舊有一個放鎗用的火線桿。他很快的把二樣調換轉來，把蟲蛙的板棍和棹子，沒有幾打，打得粉碎。

“把火炬拿高些！”他很含怒意的對獄吏說。“在這碎片裏面小心的觀看。你看！這裏是我的刀，”把刀擲了過去；“撕開這一張牀，搜尋草堆裏面。你把火炬拿來高些！”

對了這個獄吏，有惡意的觀望，他爬上了竈突，望到煙鹵之內，用了起貨鈎推動，也伸過了鐵柵子。幾分鐘以後，少許的石粉與灰塵落了下來，他則轉面避之；在這裏面，在一堆木灰之中，在煙鹵裂縫之中，他用刀去拌動，很留心觀察。

“沒有什麼在木片中麼，草堆裏沒有什麼嗎？傑克。”

“沒有什麼。”

“讓我們把這許多集在一起，放在牢室之中。那麼！燒這個，你！”



The turnkey fired the little pile, which blazed high and hot. Stooping again to come out at the *low-arched*<sup>1</sup> door, they left it burning, and *retraced their way*<sup>2</sup> to the courtyard; seeming to recover their sense of hearing as they came down, until they were in the raging flood once more.

They found it *surging*<sup>3</sup> and *tossing*,<sup>4</sup> *in quest of*<sup>5</sup> Defarge himself. Saint Antoine was clamorous to have its wineshop keeper foremost in the guard upon *the governor*<sup>6</sup> who had defended the Bastille and shot the people. Otherwise, the governor would not be marched to the *Hôtel de Ville*<sup>7</sup> for judgment. Otherwise, the governor would escape, and the people's blood (suddenly of some value, after many years of worthlessness) be unavenged.

In the howling *universe*<sup>8</sup> of passion and contention that seemed to encompass this grim old officer conspicuous in his grey coat and red decoration, there was but one quite steady figure, and that was a woman's. "See, there is my husband!" she cried, pointing him out. "See Defarge!" She stood immovable close to the grim old officer, and remained immovable close to him; remained immovable close to him through the streets, as Defarge and the rest bore him along; remained immovable close to him when he was got near his destination, and began to be struck at from behind; remained immovable close to him when the long-gathering rain of *stabs*<sup>9</sup> and blows fell heavy; was so close to him when he dropped dead under it, that, suddenly animated, she put her foot upon his neck, and with her cruel knife—long ready—*hewed off*<sup>10</sup> his head.

The hour was come, when Saint Antoine was to execute his horrible idea of hoisting up men for lamps to show what

1. 低而上面圓形的。 2. 尋覓舊路。 3. 波動。 4. 搖動。 5. 訪覓。 6. 總管，省長（此指 De Launay Bastille）。 7. 法國革命黨之裁判所。 8. 普天之下。 9. 刺。 10. 刺下。

這獄吏把這一小堆的東西燒着了，燒得很熱，很光亮。他們又彎曲了身體出了彎圓形的門，讓一堆木片去燃燒，覓了舊路到了天井之中；他們出來之時，似乎恢復了耳聽的知覺，他們又在殺聲震天之中了。

他們尋覓了達發，在波濤涵湧之中。聖安東呼聲之內，要求酒店主人看守着聖安東之總管，因為他守白斯帝兒而反抗，襲擊民衆。倘不如是，這總管將不押至革命黨的裁判所去。倘不如此，這總管或將逃遁，而民衆們的熱血（驟然的有價值，在多年沒有價值之後）將不能洗滌仇恨了。

在普遍的呼聲之中，多集在這慘淡的年老長官，很彰明的，在這服灰色而有紅色裝飾的衣服之人，那時祇有一個靜默的人，而她是一個女子。“看，那邊是我的丈夫！她高聲的說，將他給他們看。“看達發！”她動也不動立近在這慘淡老年之長官旁邊，也動也不動立在他旁邊；也動也不動的近他而經過了街道，那時達發和其餘的將他推動；也不動的近他，將近他的目的地，開始的毆打在他的後面；站在他的旁邊那時的刺擊蜜如雨下；他便昏絕了，忽然的甦醒，她把她的足踏在他的頸間，拿出了她鋒利的刀——久已預備的——把他的腦袋割下。

這時期是來了，那時聖安東是執行他惶怖的意旨，呼喚人們把燈點亮，

he could be and do. Saint Antoine's blood was up, and the blood of *tyranny*<sup>1</sup> and domination by the iron hand was down—down on the steps of the Hôtel de Ville where the governor's body lay—down on the *sole*<sup>2</sup> of the shoe of Madame Defarge where she had *trcdd'n*<sup>3</sup> on the body to steady it for *mutilation*.<sup>4</sup> “Lower the lamp yonder!” cried Saint Antoine, after glaring round for a new means of death; “here is one of his soldiers to be left on guard!” The swinging *sentinel*<sup>5</sup> was posted, and the sea rushed on.

The sea of black and threatening waters, and of destructive *upheaving*<sup>6</sup> of wave against wave, whose depths were yet *unfathom'd*<sup>7</sup> and whose forces were yet unknown. The *remorse'ess*<sup>8</sup> sea of *turbulently*<sup>9</sup> *swaying*<sup>10</sup> shapes, voices of *vengeance*,<sup>11</sup> and faces hardened in the furnaces of suffering until the touch of pity could make no mark on them.

But, in the ocean of faces where every fierce and furious expression was in *vivid*<sup>12</sup> life, there were two groups of faces—each seven in number—so fixedly contrasting with the rest, that never did sea roll which bore more memorable wrecks with it. Seven faces of prisoners, suddenly released by the storm that had burst their tomb, were carried high overhead; all scared, all lost, all wondering and amazed, as if the *Last Day*<sup>13</sup> were come, and those who rejoiced around them were lost spirits. Other seven faces there were, carried higher, seven dead faces, whose *drooping eyelids*<sup>14</sup> and half-seven eyes awaited the Last Day. *Impassive faces*,<sup>15</sup> yet with a suspended—not an abolished—expression on them; faces, rather, in a fearful pause, as having yet to raise the dropped lids of the eyes, and bear witness with the bloodless lips, “THOU DIDST IT!”

1. 殘暴。2. 腳底。3. 踐踏。4. 殘害。5. 小兵。6. 不平。7. 不量過。8. 無惻隱之心。9. 不安靜。10. 搖動。11. 報仇。12. 有生氣。13. 最後之一日(指臨刑之時)。14. 眼簾。15. 不動的面貌。

可以看見他們所做的事。聖安東的血是流了，殘暴的如高壓手段的血是降落了——降落到革命黨裁判所的門前，這總管的屍體是放着——降落到達發夫人鞋底之下，那裏她曾踐踏他的身體，因他殘忍之故。“把燈放得低些！”聖安東高聲的說，顧了四周，看新的死刑；這兒一個兵去看守！”一個小兵照着的做，而風潮更高。

海中黑色而恐怖的水，破毀而不平的浪各相激着，海水的深度却没有考量過，而他們的面貌却也不變。不慈祥的海水，有不安而有動搖的形象，復雜的呼聲，堅決的面貌因受痛苦而更為堅決，那時憐憫之心，也不能使略為改動的。

但是，無數人的面貌，每個可怖而兇惡的表示在有生氣的生命之中，有二種的面貌——每種的數目是七——很和其餘的相反而不同，在這驚濤駭浪之中，再無如此可紀念的毀滅了。七個囚徒，驟然於這風潮之中釋放了，他們宛似打破了門戶而出來，他們被帶了出來，驚惶失措，駭異萬狀，也似他們最後之一日來了，而在他們旁邊歡迎的人，精神若狂。其餘七個人的面貌是無人色，七個將死的面貌，他們下垂的眼廉，半開的眼睛，等末日之將至。不動的容貌，有延長的——不是消滅的——表情；這樣面貌更是可怖，似乎舉起下垂的眼廉，露着一種證據；由他們沒有血色的嘴唇，“你自作自受。”

Seven prisoners released, seven *gory*<sup>1</sup> heads on *pikes*,<sup>2</sup> the keys of the accursed fortress of the eight strong towers, some discovered letters and other memorials of prisoners of old time, long dead of broken hearts,—such, and such-like, the loudly echoing footsteps of Saint Antoine escort through the Paris streets in mid-July, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine. Now, Heaven *defeat*<sup>3</sup> the fancy of Lucie Darnay, and keep these feet far out of her life! For, they are headlong, mad, and dangerous; and in the years so long after the breaking of the *cask*<sup>4</sup> at Defarge's wine-shop door, they are not easily purified when once stained red.

## CHAPTER XXII

## THE SEA STILL RISES

HAGGARD Saint Antoine had had only one *exultant*<sup>5</sup> week, in which to soften his *modicum*<sup>6</sup> of hard and bitter bread to such extent as he could, with the relish of fraternal embraces and congratulations, when Madame Defarge sat at her counter, as usual, presiding over the customers. Madame Defarge wore no rose in her head, for the great brotherhood of Spies had become, even in one short week, extremely *chary*<sup>7</sup> of trusting themselves to the saint's mercies. The lamps across his streets had a *portentously*<sup>8</sup> elastic swing with them.

Madame Defarge, with her arms folded, sat in the morning light and heat, *contem'ating*<sup>9</sup> the wine-shop and the street. In both, there were several *knots*<sup>10</sup> of loungers, *squalid*<sup>11</sup> and miserable, but now with a manifest sense of power

1. 殘忍。 2. 長矛。 3. 制服，克制。 4. 桶。 5. 歡悅。 6. 少許。 7. 謹慎小心。 8. 怪異。 9. 靜觀。 10. 成羣結隊。 11. 污穢。

七個罪犯是釋放了，七個殘忍人的頭懸在長矛之上，八個可恨堅固石塔上鑰匙開了門，許多人發現種種的文件，和舊日囚徒之物品，很傷心的於多年以前被害的——這樣的，和這樣相類的，很大的回聲，在聖安東足走之聲，傳到了巴黎街道之上，於七月中旬，西歷一千七百八十年。現在，上蒼制服了羅茜和達南的幻想，這種足走聲在他們生命之中不能再聽見！因為這是不安寧，癡狂而危險；在多年以前，在達發酒店之前，打碎了酒桶之後，他們是不容易再為洗滌，那時曾經染紅過一次。

## 第二十二章 駭浪驚濤

憔悴的聖安東有一個歡騰的星期，在這一個星期之中，少許硬而惡劣的麵包，也似軟了，數量也增多了，互相友愛的擁抱和致賀，那時達發夫人坐在她跟棹之旁，似平日一樣，應接店中的主顧。達發夫人頭上却沒有戴着玫瑰花，因為暗探們，在一星期之中，特別的小心謹慎，信他們對聖安東之事變有關。街道上的燈盞，更覺驚人似的漾蕩着。

達發夫人，一雙手抱在胸口，坐於早上陽光之中，靜觀店中與街道之上。在這二處之中，有幾羣的人們，污穢而很悽慘，但是現在有顯明的權力，

enthroned on their distress. The raggedest nightcap, awry on the wretchedest head, had this crooked significance in it: "I know how hard it has grown for me, the wearer of this, to support life in myself; but do you know how easy it has grown for me, the wearer of this, to destory life in you?" Every lean bare arm, that had been without work before, had this work always ready for it now, that it could strike. The fingers of the knitting women were vicious, with the experience that they could tear. There was a change in the appearance of Saint Antoine; the image had been hammering into this for hundreds of years, and the last finishing blows had *told mightily on the expression*.<sup>3</sup>

Madame Defarge sat observing it, with such suppressed approval as was to be desired in the leader of the Saint Antoine women. One of her sisterhood knitted beside her. The short, rather *plump*<sup>2</sup> wife of a *starved grocer*,<sup>3</sup> and the mother of two children *witha*,<sup>4</sup> this *lieutenant*,<sup>5</sup> had already earned the *complimentary name*<sup>6</sup> of The Vengeance.

"Hark!" said The Vengeance. "Listen, then! Who comes?"

As if a train powder laid from the outermost bound of the Saint Antoine Quarter to the wine-shop door, had been suddenly fired, a fast-spreading murmur came rushing along.

"It is Defarge," said madame. "Silence, patriots!"

Defarge came in breathless, pulled off a red cap he wore, and looked around him. "Listen, everywhere!" said madame again. "Listen to him!" Defarge stood, panting, against a background of eager eyes and open mouths,

1. 深形於面。 2. 肥胖。 3. 窮困的雜貨商。 4. 也是。 5. 副官。 6. 美名。

由他們的困苦所致。襤褸不堪的小帽子斜戴在他們的頭上，在這種狀態，痛苦是顯明的：“我曉得怎樣的困難，我所達到的，戴這帽的人，供給你的生命；但是你曉得麼怎樣的安樂，我所達到的，戴這帽的人，犧牲你的生命？”每人的赤裸裸的手臂，以前是沒有工作的，但是現在這一種工作是預備着了，都能做的。結絨繩婦女們的手指是機智的，她們的經驗，得以再組。聖安東的態度是改變的了；這偶像打擊到這樣，許多的年期，最後之一戰，是深形於面的。

達發夫人生而觀察着，心中的意緒，聖要做似聖安東地方婦女界的領袖。一個她的女同志在她旁邊結繩。她是窮苦雜貨商人的妻子，還有兩個小孩子，這一個副手，早已得到一個美名，叫做復讎。

“喂！”這復讎說，“現在，靜聽！那一個人來了？”

好像在聖安東邊界上的軍火，對着酒店而開火了，很快的聲音傳佈出來說。

“這是達發，”夫人說。“不要作聲，愛國同志們！”

達發喘不回氣來的回來，拿去他紅色的小帽子，環顧他的四周說。  
“大家靜聽！”夫人又說。“聽他報告！”達發立着，氣很急促，大家都張開了嘴吧，眼睛注視了，



formed outside the door; all those within the wine-shop had sprung to their feet.

“Say then, my husband. What is it?”

“News from the other world!”

“How then?” cried madame, contemptuously. “The other world?”

“Does everybody here recall old *Foulon*,<sup>1</sup> who told the famished people that they might eat grass, and who died, and went to Hell?”

“Everybody!” from all throats.

“The news is of him. He is among us!”

“Among us!”<sup>2</sup> from the universal throat again. “And dead?”

“Not dead! He feared us so much—and with reason—that he caused himself to be represented as dead, and had a grand *mock-funeral*.<sup>2</sup> But they have found him alive, hiding in the country, and have brought him in. I have seen him but now, on his way to the Hotel de Ville, a prisoner. I have said that he had reason to fear us. Say all! Had he reason?”

Wretched old sinner of more than threescore years and ten, if he had never known it yet, he would have known it in his heart of hearts if he could have heard the answering cry.

A moment of profound silence followed. Defarge and his wife looked steadfastly at one another. The Vengeance stooped, and the jar of a drum was heard as she moved it at her feet behind the counter.

1. 人名(革命前法國之財政大臣) 2. 假的喪禮(伴爲已死, 舉行假喪禮, 以欺民衆)

在酒店門的外面；在店中的人們都翹起了足尖。

“那麼說，我的丈夫。是什麼一回事？”

“從另一方面的消息！”

“那是什麼？”夫人大聲的說，很輕忽的樣子。“另一方面的麼？”

“這兒的諸君記得福倫麼，他告訴饑荒的民衆們吃草，有的是已死而到黃泉去了？”

“都記得的！”大家說。

“這是他的消息。他在我們之中！”

“他在我們之中！”從每個人喉中發出之聲。“死的了麼？”

“沒有死！他很怕我們——這一個緣故——這使他說是已經死了，而他舉行了一個假的葬禮。但是他們探訪着他依然是活着，匿在鄉下，將他捉到了。我祇於現在看見他，在他到革命黨裁判所之時，他是一個囚徒。他說他有怕我們的理由。大家說。他有理由麼？”

這老東西已是七十餘歲了，儼然他沒有曉得這個，他心裏頭或則曉得衆人的意思，儼然他聽見衆人之呼聲。

那時靜寂了一歇。這發和他的妻子，大家各和注視。叫復讎的人俯了下來，銅鼓的聲音是聽得見的，在帳棚後來，從她的腳邊拿了出來。

“Patriots!” said Defarge, in a determined voice, “are we ready?”

Instantly Madame Defarge’s knife was in her girdle; the drum was beating in the streets, as if it and a drummer had flown together by magic; and The Vengeance, uttering terrific shrieks, and flinging her arms about her head like all the forty Furies at once, was tearing from house to house, rousing the women.

The men were terrible in the bloody-minded anger with which they looked from windows, caught up what arms they had, and came pouring down into the streets; but the women were a sight to chill the boldest. From such household occupations as their bare poverty yielded, from their children, from their aged and their sick *crouching*<sup>1</sup> on the bare ground famished and naked; they ran out with streaming hair, urging one another, and themselves, to madness with the wildest cries and actions. Villain Foulon taken, my sister! Old Foulon taken, my mother! *Miscreant*<sup>2</sup> Foulon taken, my daughter! Then, a score of others ran into the midst of these, beating their breasts, tearing their hair, and screaming, Foulon alive! Foulon who told the starving people they might eat grass! Foulon who told my old father that he might eat grass, when I had no bread to give him! Foulon who told my baby it might suck grass, when these breasts were dry with want! Oh, mother of God, this Foulon! Oh, Heaven, our suffering! Hear me, my dead baby and my withered father: I swear on my knees, on these stones, to avenge you on Foulon! Husbands, and brothers, and young men, Give us the blood of Foulon. Give us the head of Foulon, Give us the heart-

1. 匍匐. 2. 無賴的, 卑賤的.

“同志們！”達發說。有堅決的聲調，“我們預備好了麼？”

立刻達發夫人將刀佩在腰間；在街道之中，鼓聲擊擊，好似這擊鼓的人有幻術似的；復雜，喊出了尖銳的聲音，舉起她的手揮舞，像四十個可怕可魔鬼，從一家一家前面喚出了女同志們。

男子們是很可怖的，腦筋中充滿了忿怒，他們在窗邊望着，拿了他們所有的武器，跑到街道上面去；但是這婦女們的態度，也足以使勇敢的人驚怖。從他們的家產，是在困苦之中，他們的兒女，從年老多病的人邊匍匐出來，他們都是跑了出來，各相告訴，癡狂似的呼號，和發瘋似的動作。可惡的福倫害我的姊妹！可惡的福倫惡我的母親！無賴的福倫惡你的女兒！那時有數十個人跑到中間，拍他們的胸脯，散了他們的頭髮，尖聲的喊叫，福倫却活着！福倫告訴饑饉的民衆們去吃草！福倫告訴我的父老去吃草，那我沒有麵包給他！福倫告訴我們的小孩子去吮吸草類，那時他們將餓死之時！啊，上帝，就是這一個福倫！啊，上蒼，我們的痛苦！聽我說，我已死的小孩子，我年邁的父親：我跪着而發誓，在石街之上，將對此福倫而報復！丈夫們，兄弟們，青年們，把福倫的血給我們，把福倫的頭給我們，把福倫的心給我們，

of Foulon, Give us the body and soul of Foulon, Rend<sup>1</sup> Foulon to pieces, and dig him into the ground, that grass may grow from him! With these cries, numbers of the women, *lashed into blind frenzy*,<sup>2</sup> whirled about, striking and tearing at their own friends: until they dropped into a passionate *swoon*,<sup>3</sup> and were only saved by the men belonging to them from being trampled under foot.

Nevertheless, not a moment was lost; not a moment! This Foulon was at the Hotel de Ville, and might be loosed. Never, if Saint Antoine knew his own sufferings, insults, and wrongs! Armed men and women flocked out of the Quarter so fast, and drew even these last *drejs*<sup>4</sup> after them with such a *force of suction*,<sup>5</sup> that within a quarter of an hour there was not a human creature in Saint Antoine's bosom but a few old *crones*<sup>6</sup> and the *wailing*<sup>7</sup> children.

No. They were all by that time choking the Hall of Examination where this old man, ugly and wicked, was, and overflowing into the adjacent open space and streets. The Defarges, husband and wife, The Vengeance, and Jacques Three, were in the first press, and at no great distance from him in the **Hall**.

"See!" cried madame, pointing with her knife. "See the old villain bound with ropes. That was well done to tie a bunch of grass upon his back. Ha, ha! That was well done. Let him eat it now!" Madame put her knife under her arm, and clapped her hands as at a play.

The people immediately behind Madame Defarge, explaining the cause of her satisfaction to those behind them, and those again explaining to others, and those to others, the

擲毀。 2. 狂不自禁。 3. 暈倒。 4. 渣滓。 5. 吸吮之力。 6. 老嫗(含輕蔑之意)。 7. 悲慘。

給我們福倫的身體和性命，將福倫撕成片片罷，埋他到地下去，那麼草類從他身體上可以生出來！有這樣的呼聲，無數的婦女，狂不自禁，跑東跑西，互相拖拉在她們自己朋友之中，有的竟暈倒於地，給男子們救了起來，幾乎給家踐踏而斃。

但是，並沒有片刻時光是虛擲的；沒有片刻時光！這福倫是被帶到革命黨的裁判所了，綁他的繩子或可鬆些。但是不是如此的，倘聖安東曉得他自己的忍受，侮辱，和被壓迫！武裝的男子們和女子們在這地方很快的集成一大羣，甚而至於仍要奪取已經吸過的渣滓，在一刻鐘之內，在聖安東人們的心中沒有憐憫之心，祇有少數假慈悲的老嫗，和慟哭的小孩子。

不是的。在這一會之時，他們都擁塞在這革命黨裁判所大禮堂之前，那邊又把這年老而惡貫滿盈之囚徒帶到鄰近空地與街道之上。達發夫婦二人，和復讎，和三個傑克，他們站人羣之前面，離着這大禮堂不很遠。

“看！”夫人高聲的說，把她的刀指着。“看這一個老東西把繩捆綁起來。也做得很好把一束稻草綁在他的背上。哈哈！這却做得很好。現在讓他吃草！”夫人把她的刀放在脅下，宛似遊戲時似的拍他的手。

在達發夫人後面的民衆，立刻表示着她的滿意，對於後面的民衆，後面的人，再對後面的人講，

neighbouring streets resounded with the clapping of hands. Similarly, during two or three hours of *drawl*<sup>1</sup> and *the winnowing of many bushels of words*,<sup>2</sup> Madame Defarge's frequent expressions of impatience were taken up, with marvellous quickness, at a distance: the more readily, because certain men who had by some wonderful exercise of *agility*<sup>3</sup> climbed up the external *architecture*<sup>4</sup> to look in from the windows, knew Madame Defarge well, and acted as a telegraph between her and the crowd outside the building.

At length the sun rose so high that it struck a kindly ray as of hope or protection, directly down upon the old prisoner's head. The favour was too much to bear; in an instant the barrier of dust and *chaff*<sup>5</sup> that had stood surprisingly long, went to the winds, and Saint Antoine had got him!

It was known directly, to the furthest confines of the crowd. Defarge had but sprung over a railing and a table and folded the miserable wretch in a deadly embrace—Madame Defarge had but followed and turned her hand in one of the ropes with which he was tied—The Vengeance and Jacques Three were not yet up with them, and the men at the windows had not yet *swooped*<sup>6</sup> into the Hall, like *birds of prey*<sup>7</sup> from their high *perches*<sup>8</sup>—when the cry seemed to go up, all over the city, "Bring him out! Bring him to the lamp!"

Down and up, and head foremost on the steps of the building; now, on his knees; now, on his feet; now, on his back; dragged, and struck at, and stifled by the bunches of grass and straw that were thrust into his face by hundreds of hands; torn, bruised, panting, bleeding, yet always

1. 牽長之聲音。 2. 大言藉藉，議論紛紛。 3. 輕快。 4. 建築物。 5. 糠。 6. 撲。 7. 食肉飛禽，如鷹類等。 8. 樹枝。

在鄰近的街道上，都附和着這拍掌的聲音，二三個鐘點的接續不斷的聲音，人言藉藉，議論紛紛，達發夫人時時現着她的不耐煩，很快的態度，在略為遠的地方：更有預備似的，因為有許多人爬上房屋的上部，從窗子中望進去，很能看清楚達發夫人，好似傳遞電報，介於她及在建築外面的人羣。

到後來太陽漸漸的昇得高了，射着一線慈善的光明，似有希望和保障的，直接的射在這老年人的頭上，這恩澤似乎給他太過；在片刻之間，灰塵與粗獷的障礙物，颶風而起，而聖安東達得了他。

便立刻的曉得了，即是在略遠的人叢之中。達發躍過了一個木樁，抱這悽慘的老東西致命似的抓住了——達發夫人隨了上去，一隻手伸在繩圈子裏。這繩子是捆綁他的——這復羅和三個傑克，却沒有趕到，在窗邊的人們，却也沒有向大禮堂中搶撲，似食肉禽類棲在高的樹枝兒之上——那時的呼聲甚高，在壺城之中，“帶他出來！帶他出來到懸燈之處。”

自下而在，頭向前在築成架上跣步之上；現在，在他之雙膝；現在，在他雙足之上，現在，在他的背上；不住的敲擊，擾動由樹枝和草類打擊於他面部之上，幾千人所擠出來的：打破皮膚，驚心動魄，流着鮮血，



entreating and beseeching for mercy; now full of *vehement*<sup>1</sup> agony of action, with a small clear space about him as the people drew one another back that they might see; now, a log of dead wood drawn through a *forest of legs*;<sup>2</sup> he was hauled to the nearest street corner where one of the fatal lamps swung, and there Madame Defarge let him go—as a cat might have done to a mouse—and silently and composedly looked at him while they made ready, and while he *besought*<sup>3</sup> her: the women passionately screeching at him all the time, and the men sternly calling out to have him killed with grass in his mouth. Once, he went aloft, and the rope broke, and they caught him shrieking; twice, he went aloft, and the rope broke, and they caught him shrieking; then, the rope was merciful, and held him, and his head was soon upon a pike, with grass enough in the mouth for all Saint Antoine to dance at the sight of.

Nor was this the end of the day's bad work, for Saint Antoine so shouted and danced his angry blood up, that it boiled again, on hearing when the day closed in that *the son-in-law of the despatched*,<sup>4</sup> another of the people's enemies and insulters, was coming into Paris under a guard five hundred *strong*,<sup>5</sup> in cavalry alone. Saint Antoine wrote his crimes on flaring sheets of paper, seized him—would have torn him out of the breast of an army to bear Foulon company—set his head and heart on pikes, and carried the three spoils of the day, in Wolf-procession through the streets.

Not before dark night did the men and women come back to the children, *wailing*<sup>6</sup> and breadless. Then, the miserable bakers' shops were beset by long files of them.

1. 活潑精神而有生氣。 2. 人腿宛如森林(此指人數衆多之意)。 3. 請求。 4. 此指福倫之女婿。 5. 精兵。 6. 饑餓。

仍是在請求他們開恩恕罪；現在充滿了活潑的生意，放寬了一些的地位，民衆們大家都退後了些；他們都能看得很清楚；現在，僵如死木的福倫拖過了無數人的腿邊；他便拖近的街道上的一角，那邊一盞很可怕的燈搖動着，而達發夫人讓他走過——好像一隻貓在捕得小鼠之時，故意將鼠放下——很靜默的觀察着他，他們是都預備了，那時他哀求她，許多的婦女們對他唾罵，還有許多的男子們說，把草放到他的口中，將他塞死。一次，他吊在空中，這繩子鬆下來，他們又把他打擊，他不住的極叫；那時這繩子又收緊了，把他捆了起來，他的頭沒有好久之時，在長矛之上，嘴裏頭塞滿了草，全體聖安東的人在他前面跳舞歡笑。

這不是一天可怖工作的結局，因為聖安東呼聲如雷，舞躍欲狂，忿怒之血又為沸動，聽見了這種消息，福倫的女婿也曉得了，他也是民衆的公敵，而為萬民所痛罵的。他來到巴黎帶了五百個精兵，聖安東寫他的罪害在光亮的紙上，包圍他——幾將他擒住，在他軍隊之中，得如福倫一樣——把他的頭與心放在長鎗之上，那日的壞事，在街道上經過。

男子們和女子們，回去看他們的小孩子，饑餓而沒有麵包，在天色沒有十分深黑之時。那麼這可憐麵包的店家，包圍着許多的人，

patiently waiting to buy bad bread; and while they waited with stomachs faint and empty, they *beguiled the time*<sup>1</sup> by embracing one another on the triumphs of the day, and achieving them again in gossip. Gradually, these strings of ragged people shortened and frayed away; and then poor lights began to shine in high windows, and slender fires were made in the streets, at which neighbours cooked in common, afterwards supping at their doors.

Scanty and insufficient suppers those, and *innocent of meat*,<sup>2</sup> as of most other sauce to wretched bread. Yet, human fellowship infused some nourishment into the *flinty viands*,<sup>3</sup> and struck some sparks of cheerfulness out of them. Fathers and mothers who had had their full share in the worst of the day, played gently with their meagre children; and lovers, with such a world around them and before them, loved and hoped.

It was almost morning, when Defarge's wine-shop parted with its last knot of customers, and Monsieur Defarge said to madame his wife, in *husky tones*,<sup>4</sup> while fastening the door:—

“At last it is come, my dear!”

“Eh well!” returned madame. “Almost.”

Saint Antoine slept, the Defarges slept: even The Vengeance slept with her starved grocer, and the drum was at rest. The drum's was the only voice in Saint Antoine that blood and hurry had not changed. The Vengeance, as *custodian*,<sup>5</sup> of the drum—could have wakened him up and had the same speech out of him as before the Bastille fell, or old Foulon was seized; not so with the hoarse tones of the men and women in Saint Antoine's bosom.

1. 消遣光陰。 2. 不知肉味。 3. 粗肴。 4. 帶有沙音。 5. 看守。

很鎮靜似的購買粗劣的麵包；那時他們等着，他們的肚子起恐慌而空虛，他們消遣他們的時光，因為一天之勝利而各相擁抱為歡，又各相討論日間之事。漸漸的這衣衫襤褸的民衆散去了，黯淡的燈光於高的窗子中點着，炊煙四起，鄰近的人家都預備夜膳，後皆在進食。

這種少量而不足的夜膳，肉味是不知的，這是最普平民的食料。但是人們的羣衆輸入有些滋養成分於粗餅之中，由是引起種種之興奮。父親們與母親們，他一天中所享用的最為惡劣，他們和瘦弱的孩兒；和情人們調笑，有這樣的一個世界，充滿了情愛和希望。

這是一天的清早，遠發的酒店將與主顧們分別，遠發先生有沙聲的響音，對他妻子說，那時鎖他的門：——

“到後來這是來了，我的親愛！”

“唉，是的！”夫人回答着說，“差不多呢。”

聖安東是在睡夢狀態之中了，遠發夫婦們是入睡了；甚而至於這復讎同她饑餓似的雜貨商入睡了，而鼓也在休息之中。這銅鼓祇是聖安東的聲音，血和混亂的狀態更沒有變更。這復讎似看守銅鼓的人，能喚醒他而說出他的意旨，在克服白斯帝兒之前，或在福倫波博之前；不是如此的，聖安東男子們和女子們粗躁的聲音，在他們的心中

## CHAPTER XXIII

## FIRE RISES

THERE was a change on the village where the fountain fell, and where the mender of roads went forth daily to hammer out of the stones on the highway such morsels of bread as might serve for patches to hold his poor ignorant soul and his poor reduced body together. The prison on the crag was *not so dominant as of yore*;<sup>1</sup> there were soldiers to guard it, but not many; there were officers to guard the soldiers, but not one of them knew what his men would do—beyond this: that it would probably not be what he was ordered.

Far and wide lay a ruined country, yielding nothing but desolation. Every green leaf, every blade of grass and blade of grain, was as shrivelled and poor as the miserable people. Everything was bowed down, dejected, oppressed, and broken. Habitations, fences, domesticated animals, men, women, children, and the soil that bore them—all worn out.

Monseigneur (often a most worthy individual gentleman) was a national blessing, *gave a chivalrous tone to things*,<sup>2</sup> was a polite example of luxurious and shining life, and a great deal more to equal purpose; nevertheless, Monseigneur as a class had, *somehow or other*,<sup>3</sup> *brought things to this*.<sup>4</sup> Strange that Creation, designed expressly for Monseigneur, should be so soon wrung dry and squeezed out! There must be something short-sighted in the eternal arrangements, surely! Thus it was, however; and the last drop of blood

1. 不似昔日之森嚴矣。 2. 使各事各物有些壯色。 3. 非此即彼。 4. 使事情如此。

## 第二十三章 烽火

在這一個村莊之中，在泉水之邊有些變遷，而這修路的人每天去打鑿石子，在大道之上，帶了黑色的麵包，這或支持他可憐的靈魂與瘦弱的身體。山巖上的牢獄，不似昔日之森嚴；有些兵士守着，而數不甚多；有長官們監察這兵士，但是沒有一個長官，曉得他手下的人的工作——除此以外；而他們的所作所為，或竟不照遵着命令。

荒遠的地方，有一個破舊的村莊，極為荒僻。每棵青色的樹葉，每株草的葉子，五穀類的葉子是很瘦弱可憐，似與民衆一樣。每樣東西是垂頭傷氣，屈服而被壓迫。房屋，籬籬，家畜，男子們，婦女們，和孩兒們，在那邊的地上——都是慘苦。

貴族們（時時是一個尊榮的紳士）是國中享福之人，使各事各物俱有壯色，是一個中肯的例證，對於奢華與光耀之生命，各餘無數相同之意旨；無論如何，貴族們是在一個等級，非此即彼，使情況如此。很希奇的產物，特定的對於貴族們的，已將乾枯而取銷！那是一定的，於永久支配之中，有短視的地方。這是最後的一滴血，

having been extracted from the flints, and the last screw of the rack<sup>1</sup> having been turned so often that *its purchase crumpled*,<sup>2</sup> and it now turned and turned with nothing to bite, Monseigneur began to run away from a *phenomenon*<sup>3</sup> so low and *unaccountable*.<sup>4</sup>

But this was not the change on the village, and on many a village like it. For scores of years gone by, Monseigneur had squeezed it and wrung it, and had seldom graced<sup>5</sup> it with his presence except for the pleasures of the chase—now, found in hunting the people; now, found in hunting the beasts, for whose preservation Monseigneur made *ed'f'f'ing spaces*<sup>6</sup> of *barbarous*<sup>7</sup> and *barren*<sup>7</sup> wilderness. No. The change consisted in the appearance of strange faces of *low caste*,<sup>8</sup> rather than in the disappearance of the high-caste, *chiseled*,<sup>9</sup> and otherwise beatified and beatifying features of Monseigneur.

For, in these times, as the mender of roads worked, solitary, in the dust, not often troubling himself to reflect that dust he was and to dust he must return, being for the most part too much occupied in thinking how little he had for supper and how much more he would eat if he had it—in these times, as he raised his eyes from his lone'y labour, and viewed the prospect, he would see some rough figure approaching on foot, the like of which was once a rarity in those parts, but was now a frequent presence. As it advanced, the mender of roads would discern without surprise, that it was a shaggy-haired man, of almost barbarian aspect, tall, in wooden shoes that were clumsy even to the *eye* of a mender of roads, grim, rough, *swart*,<sup>10</sup> steeped in the mud and dust of many highways, *dank*<sup>11</sup> with the *marshy*<sup>12</sup> *moisture*<sup>13</sup>

1. 刑具。 2. 失却功能。 3. 現象。 4. 不可思議，莫名其妙。 5. 建立功績之地。 6. 野野。 7. 不生育的。 8. 下等社會。 9. 愁眉不展。 10. 黑色。 11. 潮濕。 12. 泥。 13. 濕。

從磨擊中而流出的，刑具上最後用之釘時常的旋動着，而牠的功能已失，而牠現在，旋轉而旋轉，沒有東西可以釘住，貴族們開始的逃亡在這種現象之中而令人不可思議。

但是這不是鄉村的變動，無數的鄉村却是如此的。好幾十年是過去了，貴族們的搜剝，使鄉村到此地步，而貴族們永不到鄉村間去，祇在狩獵之時——現在竟殘害平民，殘害野獸，因他們的保存，乃貴族們建立功德之處，使鄉村成爲野蠻而無生息的荒野。不是的。這改變不在奇怪面貌的外表，於下等社會之中，而在沒有所表示於高等社會之中，愁眉不展，或被爲增福，爲貴族們厚賜的狀態。

在這時期之中，這修路的人，工作得很鎮靜，在灰塵之中，也不擾亂他的思想，他在灰塵之中，而許多的灰塵之中，那時他當退後；因爲他思想別的太專心，他想他的夜膳祇有一些，倘然他有的，他將吃幾多——在這一個時候，在他冷靜的工作中，舉起了他的眼光，看這野景，他見幾個黑影慢慢地走過來，在這地方人跡罕至的，但是現在却常有的，這黑影慢慢地相近了，這修路的人沒有疑心的，可以看得出來這是一個頭髮蓬鬆的人，很是相蠻的樣子，身材很長，穿了木的靴子，這是很重笨的，卽是這修路的人眼光裏看起來，重笨而黑色，斜傾在泥污之中，滿塗了各處大道上之泥塵，潮濕而有泥漿水，



of many low grounds, sprinkled with the thorns and leaves and moss of many by-ways through woods.

Such a man came upon him, like a ghost, at noon in the July weather, as he sat on his heap of stones under a bank, taking such shelter as he could get from a shower of hail.

The man looked at him, looked at the village in the hollow, at the mill, and at the prison on the crag. When he had identified these objects in what benighted mind he had, he said, in a dialect that was just intelligible:—

“How goes it, Jacques?”<sup>1</sup>

“All well, Jacques.”

“Touch then!”

They *joined hands*,<sup>2</sup> and the man sat down on the heap of stones.

“No dinner?”

“Nothing but supper now,” said the mender of roads, with a hungry face.

“It is the fashion,” *growled*<sup>3</sup> the man. “I meet no dinner anywhere.”

He took out a blackened pipe, filled it, lighted it with flint and steel, pulled at it until it was in a bright glow; then, suddenly held it from him and dropped something into it from between his finger and thumb, that blazed and went out in a *puff of smoke*.<sup>3</sup>

“Touch then.” It was the turn of the mender of roads to say it this time, after observing these operations. They again joined hands.

1. 結伴, 握手. 2. 含糊不明的說. 3. 一陣煙氣.

於許多低窪的地方，經過了無數的荆棘野草，在路上也經過了不少的野樹叢林。

這樣的一個人將近他的身，似一個鬼，在正午之時，於七月中之天氣，那時他坐在一堆石子之上，在河岸之邊，他在那邊可以躲避雨雹。

這個人望着了他，望了山谷間的村莊，望了工廠，望到山巖上的牢獄。那時他證明了這許多的東西，在他混亂的思想之中，他說，用他的隱語，這是不易聽明的：

“事情是怎樣了，傑克？”

“都很好，傑克。”

“那麼着手了沒有？”

他們握了手，這一個在一堆石子之上坐了下來。

“沒有吃飯麼？”

“沒有別的東西，現在祇有夜飯，”這修路的人說，他的面貌現着很饑餓的樣子。

“這是往往如此的，”這人顛顛的說，“不論在什麼地方，我却吃過中膳的。”

他取出了一枝黑色的煙管，裝了煙，用火石敲取了一個火，點着了，拿煙管搖動着，等到燒得發火；忽然的拿手指取了些東西，放在煙斗之中，那燃得很利害，一陣濃烟也出來了。

“那麼動手罷。”這是修路的人說話之時，看了他的手續。他們又攏着了手。

“To-night?” said the mender of roads.

“To-night,” said the man, putting the pipe in his mouth,

“Where?”

“Here.”

He and the mender of roads sat on the heap of stones looking silently at one another, with the hail driving in between them like a *pigmy*<sup>1</sup> charge of bayonets, until the sky began to clear over the village.

“Show me!” said the traveller then, moving to *the brow of the hill*.<sup>2</sup>

“See!” returned the mender of roads, with extended finger. “You go down here, and straight through the street, and past the fountain——”

“To the Devil with all that!” interrupted the other, rolling his eyes over the *landscaps*.<sup>3</sup> “I go through no streets and past no fountains. Well?”

“Well! About two leagues beyond the summit of that hill above the village.”

“Good. When do you cease to work?”

“At sunset.”

“Will you wake me, before departing? I have walked two nights without resting. Let me finish my pipe, and I shall sleep like a child. Will you wake me?”

“Surely.”

The *wayfarer*<sup>4</sup> smoked his pipe out, put it in his breast, *slipped* his great wooden shoes, and lay down on his back on the *heap*<sup>5</sup> of stones. He was fast asleep directly.

1. 矮人. 2. 山岡. 3. 風景. 4. 行路之人, 旅行者. 5. 脫卸.

“今夜麼？”這修路的人說。

“今夜。”這個人說，把他的煙管放到嘴裏頭。

“什麼地方呢？”

“在這兒。”

他和這一個修路的人，坐在一堆石子之上，沉寂的各相觀看，那時天上的冰雹忽然的落下來，像矮奴的刀，直至在村莊之上，天色又爲新霽。

“給我看！”這旅行的人說。移動到山岡上去。

“看！”這修路的人回答着說，伸出了手指。“你這兒下去，一直經過了這街道，經過了這泉水——”

“都是瞎三話四的！”另一個插入的講，舉目四顧野景。“我去的時候不穿過街道，不經過泉水。好麼？”

“好的！差不多二里的路程，在這山頂到村莊。”

“好。在什麼時候你將停工？”

“在日落西山之時。”

“在我們分別之前，請你喚醒我好麼？我走了二夜的路途沒有休息過。讓我吸完了這管煙，我似小孩子樣兒的睡了。喚醒我好麼？”

“那是當然。”

這行路的人，吸完了他管煙，把煙管放在胸前，卸却的腳上的木屐，放在他背後的一堆石子上面。他便睡着了。

As the road-mender plied his dusty labour, and the *hailclouds*,<sup>1</sup> rolling away, revealed bright bars and *streaks*<sup>2</sup> of sky which were responded to by silver gleams upon the landscape, the little man (who wore a red cap now, in place of his blue one) seemed *fascinated*<sup>3</sup> by the figure on the heap of stones. His eyes were so often turned towards it, that he used his tools mechanically, and, one would have said, to very poor account. The bronze face, the shaggy black hair and beard, the coarse woollen red cap, the rough *medley dress*<sup>4</sup> of *homespun*<sup>5</sup> stuff and hairy skins of beasts, the powerful frame *attenuated by spare living*,<sup>6</sup> and the sullen and desperate compression of the lips in sleep, inspired the mender of roads with awe. The traveller had travelled far, and his feet were *footsore*,<sup>7</sup> and his ankles *chafed*<sup>8</sup> and bleeding; his great shoes, stuffed with leaves and grass, had been heavy to drag over the many long leagues, and his clothes were chafed into holes, as he himself was into sores. Stooping down beside him, the road-mender tried to get a peep at secret weapons in his breast or where not; but, in vain, for he slept with his arms crossed upon him, and set as resolutely as his lips. Fortified towns with their *stockades*,<sup>9</sup> guard-houses, gates, *trenches*,<sup>10</sup> and drawbridges, seemed to the mender of roads, to be so much air as against *this figure*. And when he lifted his eyes from it to the *horizon* and looked around, he saw in his small fancy similar figures, ~~whipped~~ by no obstacle, tending to centres all over France.

The man slept on, indifferent to showers of hail and intervals of brightness, to sunshine on his face and shadow, to the *pattering*<sup>11</sup> lumps of dull ice on his body and the

1. 冰雹之雲。 2. 光。 3. 注意。 4. 雜色衣服。 5. 家中自織。 6. 因於生計而致瘦弱。 7. 足痛。 8. 擦傷。 9. 寨，柵。 10. 壕溝。 11. 浙瀝之聲。

那時這修路的人，從事他辛勤塵沙的工作，冰雹的風雲也漸過去了，天上又發出了光明，這光線反射在銀色的河流之中，風景如繪，這個人（現在是戴紅色的帽子，以代藍色的帽子）似乎注意到一堆石子上的人。他的眼睛，時常轉過去望他，他用他的工具很是機械式的，或是可說，這是很拙劣不堪。這古銅色的面貌，黑色而蓬鬆的頭髮與鬍鬚，很粗毛織的紅色帽子，雜色的衣服，家中所自做的料作和有毛的皮所做成的，堅硬的身體，因生計困難而致瘦弱，這沉毅而安閑睡時的嘴唇，使這修路的人，感觸很難看。這旅行的人，路途走得很多，使他的兩足發痛，足踝骨邊因磨擦損傷而出血；他一雙大的靴子，落滿了樹葉和草，也覺得很重，因為路走得多的緣故，他的衣服有撕破的許多的小洞，也像他自己覺得很痛苦的。在他旁邊俯下了身子，這修路的人要想窺切他祕密的武器在他的前胸，或在別的地方；但是沒有達到目的，因為他睡的時候他的一雙手放在胸前，放到很牢，像他的嘴唇一樣。有炮台的鄉鎮，也有寨柵的，看守的地方，大門，壕溝，吊橋，這修路的人用起來，一切的神氣，都是和這一個人反對的。那時他舉起他的眼睛，依着平行線而觀看四面，在他的幻想之中，他看見同樣的人物，沒有阻礙物阻止，都有集中在法蘭西之傾向。

這人却仍是熟睡，也不顧天上落下來的冰雹，雲霞光輝的變化，日光射在他的面上，也不知身上冰雹漸灑之聲，

diamonds into which the sun changed them, until the sun was low in the west, and the sky was *glowing*.<sup>1</sup> Then, the mender of roads, having got his tools together and all things ready to go down into the village, roused him.

“Good!” said the sleeper, rising on his elbow. “Two leagues beyond the summit of the hill?”

“About.”

“About. Good!”

The mender of roads went home, with the dust going on before him according to the *set of the wind*,<sup>2</sup> and was soon at the fountain, squeezing himself in among the lean *kine*<sup>3</sup> brought there to drink, and appearing even to whisper to them in his whispering to all the village. When the village had taken its poor supper, it did not creep to bed, as it usually did, but came out of doors again, and remained there. A curious *contagion*<sup>4</sup> of whispering was upon it, and also, when it gathered together at the fountain in the dark, another curious contagion of looking expectantly at the sky in one direction only. Monsieur Gabelle, chief *functionary*<sup>5</sup> of the place, became uneasy; went out on his house-top alone, and looked in that direction too; glanced down from behind his chimneys at the darkening faces by the fountain below, and *sent word to*<sup>6</sup> the *sacristan*<sup>7</sup> who kept the keys of the church, that there might be need to ring the *locain*<sup>8</sup> by-and-by.

The night deepened. The trees *environing*<sup>9</sup> the old chateau, keeping its solitary state apart, moved in a rising wind, as though they threatened the pile of building massive and dark in the gloom. Up the two terrace flights of steps the rain ran wildly, and beat at the great door, like

1. 發火, 發光. 2. 依着風的方向. 3. 母牛. 4. 傳染的, 傳佈. 5. 主腦, 領袖.  
6. 通知. 7. 看守禮拜堂中聖品之人. 8. 警鐘. 9. 環繞.

這冰雹為日光所映變為金鑽石相似，直至太陽西垂，晚霞似火，那時這修路的人，收拾他的工具，一切的東西都預備，將下山到村莊中去，去喚醒他。

“好的！”這睡的人說，用他的手臂支撐起來，“從這山頂上下去二里路。

“差不多。”

“差不多。好的！”

這修路的人回到家裏去了，在他前面的灰塵，依着風的方向而飛舞着，沒有好久到了泉水之旁，他偷偷摸摸的在瘦弱的母牛中取牛乳喝，他和鄉村的居民耳語，他和鄉村全體的居民耳語。那時全村的居民，吃了夜膳之後，他們不似平日一樣的到牀上去安睡，重又到了門外面來。很怪異耳語的傳說，也是他們會集在黑暗之中，於泉水之旁；那時又有怪異的耳語傳說，而衆人的眼光都望在天上的一個方向。克勃爾先生是這處的主腦領袖，很不安寧；爬到他的屋頂上面，也望着這一個方向看；從他的煙囪後面，又向後望着下面，望着泉水旁邊黑色的面貌，通知監守禮拜堂祭品的人，他有教堂中鑰匙的，或是需要在這個地方打動警鐘。

夜色漸深了。或深沉的樹林，包圍在堡壘的四圍，幽僻而靜處在一方，消為搖動，因為有風之故，好似牠們使得這建築物在黑暗之中，更為恐怖。在二條峽的街上，雨點下來很大，擊在大的門上，



a swift messenger rousing those within; uneasy rushes of wind went through the hall, among the old spears and knives, and passed lamenting up the stairs, and shook the *curtains*<sup>1</sup> of the bed where the last Marquis had slept. East, West, North, and South, through the woods, four heavy-treading, *unkempt*<sup>2</sup> figures crushed the high grass and cracked the branches, *striding*<sup>3</sup> on cautiously to come together in the court-yard. Four lights broke out there, and moved away in different directions, and all was black again.

But, not for long. Presently, the château began to make itself strangely visible by some light of its own, as though it were growing *luminous*.<sup>4</sup> Then, a *flickering streak*<sup>5</sup> played behind the architecture of the front, picking out transparent places, and showing where *balustrades*,<sup>6</sup> arches, and windows were. Then it soared higher, and grew broader and brighter. Soon, from a score of the great windows, flames burst forth, and the stone faces awakened, stared out of fire.

A faint murmur arose about the house from the few people who were left there, and there was a *saddling*<sup>7</sup> of a horse and riding away. There was *spurring and splashing*<sup>8</sup> through the darkness, and bridle was drawn in the space by the village fountain, and the horse in a *foam*<sup>9</sup> stood at Monsieur Gabelle's door. "Help, Gabelle! Help, every one!" The tocsin rang impatiently, but other help (if that were any) there was none. The mender of roads, and two hundred and fifty particular friends, stood with folded arms at the fountain, looking at the pillar of fire in the sky. "It must be forty feet high," said they, grimly; and never moved.

1. 帷幕. 2. 蓬亂. 3. 迅速. 4. 發光輝. 5. 一閃之光. 6. 欄杆. 7. 配有馬鞍.  
8. 奔騰. 9. 一層長鬃.

像一個很快傳遞消息的人，在他們之中起來；衝蕩的風吹進了大的禮堂；吹於舊的鎗矛與刀戟之上，很悲悼似乎又吹上了樓梯，吹到昔日馬克先生所睡牀鋪上的帷幕。東，西，北，和南，吹過了樹林，四面的風很緊，蓬亂的樹斷折牠們的桠枝，吹折了高大的野草，又吹到天井之中。那邊四個光亮又滅了，在不同的方向中移動着，重又在黑暗之中。

但是，不久時光。現在這堡壘上面很希奇的，自己也發了幾點光亮，看上去漸漸的較為明亮。那時，一道閃光，從建築的後面到前面去，指出較清晰的地方，顯出那邊的欄杆，圓形的門和窗櫺。那時的光漸漸高起來，而光線也廣大而明亮了。沒有好久火焰從幾十處窗門之中噴出，石人的面貌也可以望得見了，照在火光之中。

一種微弱的呼聲，在這房屋的相近地方，從那邊少數的人所發出來的，那邊有裝齊鞍匹的馬，策奔而去了。經過黑暗之中馳奔而來，到了村莊泉水之邊，這馬長嘯一聲，站立於克勃爾的門前。“救啊，克勃爾！救啊，每一個人！”這驚鐘的聲音，混亂的擊着，但是其餘的呼救聲（倘是有的）却是沒有。這修路的人，其餘二百五十個特別的朋友，抱着手臂立着，在泉水之邊，高柱子上高的焰，直透霄漢。“這一定有四十尺的高，”他們說，慘然的；却動也不動。

The rider from the château, and the horse in a foam, clattered away through the village, and galloped<sup>1</sup> up the stony steep, to the prison on the crag. At the gate, a group of officers were looking at the fire; removed from them, a group of soldiers. "Help, gentlemen-officers! The château is on fire; valuable objects may be saved from the flames by timely aid! Help, help!" The officers looked towards the soldiers, who looked at the fire; gave no orders; and answered, with shrugs<sup>2</sup> and biting of lips, "It must burn."

As the rider rattled down the hill again and through the street, the village was illuminating.<sup>3</sup> The mender of roads, and the two hundred and fifty particular friends, inspired as one man and woman by the idea of lighting up, had darted into their houses, and were putting candles in every dull little pane of glass.<sup>4</sup> The general scarcity of everything, occasioned candles to be borrowed in a rather peremptory<sup>5</sup> manner of Monsieur Gabelle; and in a moment of reluctance and hesitation on that functionary's part, the mender of roads, once so submissive to authority, had remarked that carriages were good to make bonfires<sup>6</sup> with, and that post-horses would roast.

The château was left to itself to flame and burn. In the roaring and raging of the conflagration,<sup>7</sup> a red-hot wind, driving straight from the infernal regions,<sup>8</sup> seemed to be blowing the edifice<sup>9</sup> away. With the rising and falling of the blaze, the stone faces showed as if they were in torment. When great masses of stone and timber fell, the face with the two dents<sup>10</sup> in the nose became obscured.<sup>11</sup> anon<sup>12</sup> struggled out of the smoke again, as if it were the face of the cruel Marquis, burning at the stake and contending with the fire.

1. 馳騁. 2. 雙動肩膊. 3. 發光, 發火. 4. 玻璃風燭. 5. 專有. 6. 烟火. 7. 燃燒, 火災. 8. 鬼域. 9. 大的建築物. 10. 傷痕. 11. 殘缺. 12. 頃刻之間.

從堡壘騎馬來的人，這匹馬是在咆哮，策了馬經過了這村莊，飛奔而至多石的斜坡，到山巖上的牢獄去。在大門之前，一羣的官長都望着火；從他們那邊移動，一羣的兵士。“救啊，紳士長官們！這堡壘是失慎了；寶貴的東西或得從烈火中搶出來，立刻施救的話！救啊，救啊！”長官們望着了兵士們，兵士們望着了烈火；沒有給他們命令；回答着說，聳動他們肩部，掀動他的嘴唇，“這是一定要燒的了。”

那時這騎馬的人，重又騎了馬下了山岡，經過了街道，這村莊照映的很紅。這修路的人，和其餘的二百五十個特別的同伴，有一個男人和一個女人驚覺到火光，望到他們的家中，把他們的蠟燭放到玻璃的風燈之中。往往每樣普通的東西很缺乏，時常的蠟燭給克勃爾先生借得而專有；稍有遲疑了一歇，對於這領袖的一方面，這修路的人，曾很為服從的，注意到這馬車是很適配做煙火，這驛馬將烘死。

堡壘上的火燃燒得極利害。濃煙滾滾，火焰冲天，一陣熱的風，似絕鬼域中所吹過來的，欲將這大廈吹倒。火焰的起伏，這石人的面貌，似受焦灼的痛苦。那時巨大的石柱子和棟樑跌落下來，這面貌上面現着兩個傷痕，鼻子也殘缺不全：頃刻之間濃煙烈火又冒了出來，好似這馬克殘忍的面貌，在受火刑時，捆綁上刑具上而燃燒。

The château burned; the nearest trees, laid hold of by the fire, scorched and shrivelled; trees at a distance, fired by the four fierce figures, *begirt*<sup>1</sup> the blazing edifice with a new forest of smoke. Molten lead and iron boiled in the marble basin in the fountain; the water ran dry; the extinguisher tops of the towers vanished like ice before the heat, and *trickled*<sup>2</sup> down into four rugged wells of flame. Great rents and splits branched out in the solid walls, like *crystallization*,<sup>3</sup> stupefied birds wheeled about and dropped into the furnace; four fierce figures *trudged away*,<sup>4</sup> East, West, North, and South, along the *night-enshrouded*<sup>5</sup> roads, guided by the *beacon*<sup>6</sup> they had lighted, towards their next destination. The illuminated village had seized hold of the tocsin, and, abolishing the lawful ringer, rang for joy.

Not only that; but the village, *light-headed*<sup>7</sup> with famine, fire, and bell-ringing, and bethinking itself that Monsieur Gabelle had to do with the collection of rent and taxes—though it was but a small instalment of taxes, and no rent at all, that Gabelle had got in those latter days—became impatient for an interview with him, and, surrounding his house, summoned him to come forth for personal conference. Whereupon Monsieur Gabelle did heavily bar his door, and retire to hold counsel with himself. The result of that conference was, that Gabelle again withdrew himself to his house-top behind his *stack of chimneys*,<sup>8</sup> this time resolved, if his door were broken in (he was a small Southern *man of retaliative temperament*),<sup>9</sup> to pitch himself head foremost over the *parapet*,<sup>10</sup> and crush a man or two below.

Probably, Monsieur Gabelle passed a long night up there, with the distant château for fire and candle, and the

1. 圍繞。 2. 滴落。 3. 結晶。 4. 跋涉而去。 5. 暗。 6. 火燈。 7. 輕佻。 8. 煙突。 9. 好復仇之人。 10. 壁壘。

堡壘燒毀了；鄰近的樹也燒毀了，有的也燒焦；較遠的樹。由四個影子放着火，圍繞着這大的建築物而發出濃煙，融解的鉛和鐵在石潭沸着；水是燒得乾了；塔的尖頂也在融化，像冰遇了熱度，滴滴的落下來；在四面被燬的牆壁之上。大的裂縫在牆壁之上裂開，似結晶似的；愚笨的鳥悲鳴飛繞，跌落到火爐之中；四個可怕的黑影，跋涉而去，向東，向西，向北，和向南，在陰暗街道之上，經着燈塔，他們所點的，向着他們第二個目的地。這照射得很明亮的村莊，停止了警鐘，棄捨了正式打鐘的人，而以敲打為遊戲了。

不但如地而已；但這村莊之上，由災患而致輕率，火光，和警鐘之聲，想利克勃爾先生關於租稅的收入。——雖祇是少數的稅收，甚至於沒有租稅，克勃爾新近所得的。——使他很不耐煩，而考慮他自己，在他房屋的四周，使他考慮到個人的地位。不論在何處，克勃爾將他各處的門關得很緊，那時他退而自思。他考慮的結果，克勃爾決意的重登屋頂，在煙突之後；這時他決計，倘然他的門攻破（他是一個有冤必報的人），願從屋頂上面撲下，撲倒一個或二個的人在下面的。

或是，這克勃爾先生，在此過漫漫的長夜，遠處堡壘上的火光，似他的蠟燭，

beating at his door, combined with the joy-ringing, for music; *not to mention*<sup>1</sup> his having an *ill-omened*<sup>2</sup> lamp slung across the road before his posting-house gate, which the village showed a lively inclination to *displace*<sup>3</sup> in his favour. A trying suspense, to be passing a whole summer night on the brink of the black ocean, ready to take that plunge into it upon which Monsieur Gabelle had resolved! But, the friendly dawn appearing at last, and the *rush-candles*<sup>4</sup> of the village *guttering*<sup>5</sup> out, the people happily dispersed, and Monsieur Gabelle came down bringing his life with him for that while.

Within a hundred miles, and *in the light of other fires*,<sup>6</sup> there were other functionaries less fortunate, that night and other nights, whom the rising sun found hanging across once-peaceful streets, where they had been born and bred; also, there were other villagers and *townspeople*<sup>7</sup> less fortunate than the mender of roads and his fellows, upon whom the functionaries and soldiery turned with success, and whom they *strung up in their turn*.<sup>8</sup> But, the fierce figures were steadily *wending*<sup>9</sup> East. West, North, and South, be that as it would; and whosoever hung, fire burned. The altitude of the *gallows*<sup>10</sup> that would turn to water and quench it, no functionary, by any stretch of *mathematics*,<sup>11</sup> was able to calculate successfully.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### DRAWN TO THE LOADSTONE ROCK

IN such risings of fire and risings of sea—the firm earth shaken by the rushes of an angry ocean which had now no

1. 姑且勿論。 2. 不祥之兆。 3. 移開。 4. 蠟燭。 5. 流。 6. 在別處的火光(按在法國革命之時焚燬之堡壘有三十六處之多)。 7. 鎮上的居民。 8. 依次而被斃。 9. 徑至。 10. 絞刑架。 11. 算術。

雨打門的聲音，和遊戲打鐘以爲音樂的聲音相混雜；姑不論有不祥的燈，搖蕩在路上，在他驛站大門之前，這是全村的人，有一種傾向，把燈移開。一種苦痛的時期，過夏季的一個全夜，在屋頂之上，克勃爾先生決定要躍下！但是這可愛的黎明又光臨了，村上的羣燭也燒殘了，這民衆們很是快樂，而克勃爾先生也下了屋頂，這時他回復他的生命。

在百里之內，別處的火光，有其餘的更不幸運的工作，這一夜和別一夜，他在日出之時，被人看見懸在一條安靜之街上，他們在這處所生長的；也是的，有別處的村鎮上的民衆，更不幸運，比之修路的人和他的同伴，對於他們的工作，兵士們是成功的，而他們都被依次的縱斃。但是可怕的影子是靜寂的，到東，到西，到北，與到南，不論那一個方向；不論何人都被縱斃燒死。絞刑架的態度；其功效宛同流水，由算術式的計核，實無功效可言。

## 第二十四章 怪石

似這樣的烽火連天，風潮四起——這堅固的地球，海洋中的怒濤而震動，而這怒濤，尙未見到達旋渦之中心，



*ebb*,<sup>1</sup> but was always on the flow, higher and higher, to the terror and wonder of the beholders on the shore—three years of tempest were consumed. Three more birthdays of little Lucie had been woven by the golden thread into the peaceful tissue of the life of her home.

Many a night and many a day had its inmates<sup>2</sup> listened to the echoes in the corner, with hearts that failed them when they heard the *thronging*<sup>3</sup> feet. For, the footsteps had become to their minds as the footsteps of a people, tumultuous under a red flag and with their country declared in danger, changed into wild beasts, by terrible enchantment *long persisted in*.<sup>4</sup>

Monseigneur, as a class, had *dissociated*<sup>5</sup> himself from the *phenomenon*<sup>6</sup> of his not being appreciated: of his being so little wanted in France, as to incur considerable danger of receiving his dismissal from it, and this life together. Like the fabled rustic who raised the Devil with infinite pains, and was so terrified at the sight of him that he could ask the Enemy no question, but immediately fled; so, Monseigneur, after boldly reading the *Lord's Prayer*<sup>7</sup> backwards for a great number of years, and performing many other potent *spells*<sup>8</sup> for compelling the Evil One, no sooner beheld him in his terrors than he *took to his nob's heels*.<sup>9</sup>

The shining Bull's eye of the Court was gone, or it would have been the mark for a *hurricane of national bullets*.<sup>10</sup> It had never been a good eye to see with—had long had the *mole*<sup>11</sup> in it of *Lucifer's pride*,<sup>12</sup> *Sardanapalus's luxury*,<sup>13</sup> and a *mole's*<sup>14</sup> blindness—but it had dropped out and was gone. The Court, from that exclusive inner circle to its outermost rotten ring of *intrigue*,<sup>15</sup> corruption, and *dissimulation*,<sup>16</sup> was

1. 旋渦。 2. 伴侶。 3. 踏踏之聲。 4. 懷舊已久。 5. 不與爲伍。 6. 景象。 7. 貴族的禱告文。 8. 咒術，符咒。 9. 亡命逃奔。 10. 彈如雨風，國中大亂。 11. 取疵。 12. Lucifer 係撒旦，因違犯天旨而降入地獄之中。 13. 古時國王之名，以奢侈而亡國。 14. 田鼠。 15. 黨派。 16. 作惡避賢，粉飾是非。

但是時常的激動着，風浪更高大，使海岸邊上旁觀的人，更是驚駭而奇異——三年的風潮是過去的了。便是更多三個的生日對於小羅茜而講，由她的情愛所繫着，小羅茜却是很安寧而長成，而在她家庭之中。

許多的日間與夜間，和着同伴，聽屋角中的回聲，他們的思想都是很沉着，當時他們聽得足步奔騰之聲。因為，足步的聲音，對於他們思想之中，以為民衆們的足步，混亂在紅色旗子之下，他們的國家，在危險狀態之中，變成野蠻似的，從他們的幻想，久蓄於心中。

貴族，論他的等級，因他不滿意四周的環境，所以他便超然物外：他也不需要居住於法蘭西，或遇有重大的危險，他或被驅逐，或有生命上之危險。似一個遁世之人，他發生了不少幻影上的痛苦，而也覺甚為可怕，在他目光之中，他與敵人無所爭論，他立刻的逃遁了；所以，貴族，很有勇氣的讀他們貴族中之禱告文，多年的以前，從事於別的有權力的符咒，去壓迫魔鬼，旋即注意他，而他也逃亡奔命。

朝廷中貴族們是去了，或這是飛彈如颶風，那是國中大亂之記號。這不是一個好的現象去看—— 很久的瑕疵，於羅西浮違犯天旨而入獄，薩特納伯拉司王因奢侈而亡國，似盲目的田獵—— 但這早已失敗而消滅了。朝廷之中，從內部到外部之組織，都是紛亂不堪，破敗，和飾非作偽的舉動，

all gone together. Royalty was gone; had been besieged in its Palace and "suspended," when *the last tidings*<sup>1</sup> came over.

The *August*<sup>2</sup> of the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two was come, and Monseigneur was by this time *scattered*<sup>3</sup> far and wide.

As was natural, the *head-quarters*<sup>4</sup> and great gathering-place of Monseigneur, in London, was Tellson's Bank. Spirits are supposed to haunt the places where their bodies most resorted, and Monseigneur without a guinea haunted the spot where his guineas used to be. Moreover, it was the spot to which such French intelligence as was most to be relied upon, came quickest. Again: Tellson's was a *munificent*<sup>5</sup> house, and extended great liberality to old customers who had fallen from their high estate. Again: those nobles who had seen the coming storm in time, and anticipating plunder or *confiscation*,<sup>6</sup> had made *provident remittances to Tellson's*,<sup>7</sup> were always to be heard of there by their needy brethern. To which it must be added that every new-comer from France reported himself and his tidings at Tellson's, almost as a *matter of course*.<sup>8</sup> For such variety of reasons, Tellson's was at that time, *as to French intelligence*,<sup>9</sup> a kind of *High Exchange*,<sup>10</sup> and this was so well known to the public, and the inquiries made there were in consequence so numerous, that Tellson's sometimes wrote the latest news out in a line or so and posted it in the Bank windows, for all who ran through Temple Bar to read.

On a steaming, misty afternoon, Mr. Lorry sat at his desk, and Charles Darnay stood leaning on it, talking with him in a low voice. The *penitential den*<sup>11</sup> once set apart for

1. 最後之警報。 2. 八月。 3. 散播。 4. 主部。 5. 仁愛。 6. 業盡充公。 7. 先將銀兩至泰爾孫銀行。 8. 必然之事。 9. 於法國人心目之中。 10. 高等商會。 11. 懺悔之處。

都是完結了。貴族的尊榮也去了；而被遠在宮禁之中，而苟延殘喘，那時最後的警報也至了。

在西歷一千七百九十二年八月之中，貴族逃到很遠的地方。

勢所必然的，在倫敦地方貴族們所會聚的總會，是於泰爾孫銀行之中。他們所寄身之處，疑有鬼惑似的，而貴族們沒有一個，傑尼戀着這地方，這地方他們傑尼所常有的。不但如此，這是一個地方，對於這個地方，法蘭西的消息是最足可信的，也是來得最快。更有進者；泰爾孫是施仁播義的所在，對於老的往來主顧，很有恩澤的，他們曾失却他們的產業。而且有許多的貴族，他們見到未來的危機，預料他們的財產將被充公，先以錢財匯至泰爾孫銀行，是常常可以聽到的，這是為他們的同僚所急需。說到此處當為說明，每個新從法蘭西來的人，須報告他自己與他所有的消息，到泰爾孫銀行，這是當然之事。因為這種種的理由，泰爾孫銀行在這一個時期，對於法國人心目之中，是一個高等的商會；而對於大眾也甚為明瞭的，在那邊詢問事故，真不可以數計，所以有時候泰爾孫銀行寫了最新的消息，貼在銀行的窗子上面，以便在泰普耳白經過的人觀看。

在一個有蒸氣而多霧的下午，羅雷先生坐在他案棹之旁，却翳遠南立在邊頭，倚在棹上，輕輕的與他談話。這懺悔之處定為法國公司之觀察，

interviews with the House, was now the news-Exchange, and was filled to overflowing. It was within half an hour or so of the time of closing.

“But, although you are the youngest man that ever lived,” said Charles Darnay, rather hesitating, “I must still suggest to you——”

“I understand. That I am too old?” said Mr. Lorry.

“*Unsettled weather*,<sup>1</sup> a long journey, uncertain means of travelling, a *disorganized country*,<sup>2</sup> a city that may not be even safe for you.”

“My dear Charles,” said Mr. Lorry, with cheerful confidence, “you touch some of the reasons for my going: not for my staying away. It is safe enough for me; nobody will care to interfere with an old fellow of *hard upon fourscore*<sup>3</sup> when there are so many people there much better worth interfering with. As to its being a disorganized city, if it were not a disorganized city there would be no occasion to send somebody from our House here to our House there, who knows the city, and the business, of old, and is in Tellson’s confidence. As to the uncertain travelling, the long journey, and the winter weather, if I were not prepared to submit myself to a few inconveniences for the sake of Tellson’s, after all these years, who ought to be?”

“I wish I were going myself,” said Charles Darnay, somewhat restlessly, and like one thinking aloud.

“Indeed! You are a pretty fellow to object and advise!” exclaimed Mr. Lorry. “You wish you were

1. 風雲不測。 2. 沒有秩序的國家。國家混亂。 3. 將近八十。

現在却成了傳遞新聞的機關了，而去的人也是極為擁擠的，這往往在銀行中停業前的半個鐘點之內。

“但是，雖則你是年齡最輕的人，”却爾達南說，現着疑心的樣子，“我或得仍舊對你供獻我的意見——”

“我曉得的。我年紀太老了？”羅雷先生說。

“莫測的風雲，長途的旅行，東西不定的行蹤，秩序紛亂的國家，一個城市，這或甚而至於對於你的生命有危險的。”

“我親愛的却爾，”羅雷先生說，帶了快樂的信任心，你提出了幾個理由，對於我的去；不是關於我的別處去。這是對我是很安全的；沒有人將顧及一個年將八旬老人之事務，更有許多人爲他應顧及的。至於講這是一個沒有秩序的城市，好比不是一個沒有秩序的城市，那將沒有機緣，由數人傳遞消息，從我們此處之公司到那面的公司，他知道這城市的，這事務的，在往年之中，而在泰爾孫銀行事務之中。至於講到行蹤不定之行程，跋涉長途，冬季的氣候，倘然我不是屈服我自己，因爲泰爾孫的緣故而感到不舒適，則在多年以後，誰負此責呢？”

“我希望我將自己去，”却爾達南說，很似不舒適的樣子，也似一個人思想很麻亂。

“真的！你是一個意旨過於堅決，而不受規勸的人！”羅雷先生高聲的說。“你希望你自己去麼？”

going yourself? And you a Frenchman born? You are a wise counsellor.”

“My dear Mr. Lorry, it is because I am a Frenchman born, that the thought (which I did not mean to utter here, however) has passed through my mind often. One cannot help thinking, having had some sympathy for the miserable people, and having abandoned something to them,” he spoke here in his former thoughtful manner, “that one might be listened to, and might have the power to persuade to some restraint. Only last night, after you had left us, when I was talking to Lucie——”

“When you were talking to Lucie,” Mr. Lorry repeated. “Yes. I wonder you are not ashamed to mention the name of Lucie! Wishing you were going to France at this time of day!”

“However, I am not going,” said Charles Darnay, with a smile. “It is more *to the purpose*<sup>1</sup> that you say you are.”

“And I am, in plain reality. The truth is, my dear Charles,” Mr. Lorry glanced at the distant House, and lowered his voice, “you can have no *conception*<sup>2</sup> of the difficulty with which our business is transacted, and of the peril in which our books and papers over yonder are *involved*.<sup>3</sup> The Lord above knows what the compromising consequences would be to numbers of people, if some of our *documents*<sup>4</sup> were seized or destroyed; and they might be, at any time, you know, for who can say that Paris is not set afire to-day, or *sacked*<sup>5</sup> to-morrow! Now, a judicious selection from these with the least possible delay, and the burying of them, or otherwise getting of them *out of harm's way*,<sup>6</sup> is within the

1. 極爲適宜。 2. 瞭解。 3. 包括。 4. 文件, 證據。 5. 擄掠。 6. 離開危險的地方。

你是從小生長在法蘭西的人？你是一個很聰明的人。”

“我親愛的羅雷先生，因為我從小是生長在法蘭西，這一種思想（這思想，我雅不願於此處說明），時常繞在我腦筋之中。一個人不得想不到應有些憐憫之心對於可憐之民衆，對於他們有所施捨，”他說到此處，現着他以前很有思想的態度，“一個應得留意到，也當有這權力去從事於約束。祇於昨天的晚上，在你和我們分別之後，那時我對羅茜說的——”

“那時你對羅茜說的，”羅雷先生重複着說。“是的，我些希奇，你不覺說起了羅茜的名字而愧怍麼！希望你在日間這時候到法蘭西去！”

“無論如何，我是不去，”却爾達南說，笑了一笑。“這是更為適合，你說你要去。”

而我呢，說得實在些。這真相是，我親愛的却爾，羅雷先生望到很遠司公的，他的音調也說得低了些，“你却不能明瞭到困難地方，從這種困難，我們的事務在進行，且於危險之中，那邊書冊契據內所包括的。祇有上蒼知道，什麼是和解的結果，對於無數的民衆，倘然有幾件我們的文件，被人取去，或為毀滅；而這是可能的，不論在什麼時候，你曉得，誰敢說巴黎不是今天縱火，或不是明天掠劫一空！現在，留意的選擇從這文件之中，愈快愈妙，或將牠們埋藏，或將牠們帶出危險之地，在我權力之中（不失却寶貴的光陰），



power (without loss of precious time) of scarcely any one but myself, if any one. And shall I *hang back*,<sup>1</sup> when Tellson's knows this and says this—Tellson's, whose bread I have eaten these sixty years—because I am a little stiff about the joints? Why, *I am a boy*,<sup>2</sup> sir, *to half-a-dozen old codgers here*!<sup>3</sup>”

“How I admire the gallantry of youthful spirit, Mr. Lorry.”

“*Tut!* Nonsense, sir!—And, my dear Charles,” said Mr. Lorry, glancing at the House again, “you are to remember, that getting ting things out of Paris at this present time, no matter what things, is next to an impossibility. Papers and precious matters were this very day brought to us here (I speak in strict confidence, it is not business-like to whisper it, even to you), by the strangest bearers you can imagine, every one of whom had his head hanging on by a single hair as he passed the Barriers. At another time, our parcels would come and go, as easily as in business-like Old England; but now, everything is stopped.”

“And do you really go to-night?”

“I really go to-night, for the case has become too pressing to admit of delay.”

“And do you take no one with you?”

“All sorts of people have been proposed to me, but I will have nothing to say to any of them. I intend to take Jerry. Jerry has been my body-guard on Sunday nights for a long time past, and I am used to him. Nobody will suspect Jerry of being anything but an English *bull-dog*,<sup>5</sup> or of having any design in his head but to fly at anybody who touches his master.”

1. 遲縮不將。 2. 我年尚幼。 3. 於此間一輩老年人之中。 4. 嗚嗚。 5. 猛犬。

如有別人的話，別人却不能。我將退縮不前麼，那時泰爾孫銀行所曉得的，而也討論的——泰爾孫銀行，我依靠這銀行將六十年了——我對於這關係或明悉些？而於此間一輩老年之人視我猶爲少年！”

“我很佩服你少年的勇氣，羅雷先生。”

“嚇！沒有意義的，先生！——我親愛的却爾，”羅雷先生說，重又望了公司，你當曉得，從巴黎地方攜運物件出來，在現在的時候，不論取什麼東西，是難望成功的。文件和寶貴的東西，現在我們所帶出的（我很嚴格的說；不似普通的業務可以得私議的，即是對於你也是如此的），傳遞的人，你可以想像的，似將頭懸於一髮之上而經峯岩。在別一個時期，我們的東西，能自由來去，很便利的似在英國之中；但是現在，一切的事情都停止了。”

“那麼你今天晚上一定去的麼？”

“今天晚上我是一定去的，因爲這事情不能再延緩了。”

“你不同別一個人一同去麼？”

“許多的人都和我商議着，但是我却没有對於他們中的任何那一個說過。我的意思我將命裘黎同我去。裘黎曾爲我的衛士每於星期日的晚上，多時以前，而我和他很熟悉。沒有人疑心裘黎有別的意旨，他祇如一隻英國的猛犬，或於腦中有一種傾向，祇知對人猛撲，如有侵及他的主人之時。”

“I must say again that I heartily admire your gallantry and youthfulness.<sup>1</sup>”

“I must say again, nonsense, nonsense! When I have executed this little commission, I shall, perhaps, accept Tellson’s proposal to retire and live at my ease. Time enough, then, to think about growing old.”

This dialogue had taken place at Mr. Lorry’s usual desk, with Monseigneur *swarming*<sup>2</sup> within a yard or two of it, boastful of what he would do to avenge himself on the rascal-people *before long*.<sup>3</sup> It was too much the way of Monseigneur under his *reverses*<sup>4</sup> as a refugee, and it was much too much the way of native British *orthodoxy*,<sup>5</sup> to talk of this terrible *Revolution*<sup>6</sup> as if it were the one only harvest ever known under the skies that had not been sown—as if nothing had ever been done, or omitted to be done, that had led to it—as if observers of the wretched millions in France, and of the *misused*<sup>7</sup> and *perverted*<sup>8</sup> resources that should have made them prosperous, had not seen it inevitably coming, years before, and had not in plain words recorded what they saw. Such vapouring, combined with the extravagant plots of Monseigneur for the restoration of a state of things that had utterly exhausted itself, and worn out Heaven and earth as well as itself, was hard to be endured without some remonstrance by any sane man who knew the truth. And it was such vapouring all about his ears, like a troublesome confusion of blood in his own head, added to a *latent*<sup>9</sup> uneasiness in his mind, which had already made Charles Darnay restless, and which still kept him so.

Among the talkers, was Stryver, of the King’s Bench Bar, far on his way to state promotion, and, therefore, loud on the

1. 少年精神。 2. 擁擠，爬。 3. 不久，立刻。 4. 顛倒。 5. 正統。 6. 革命。 7. 誤用。 8. 耗費。 9. 隱匿。

“我當再說明，我心中仰慕你的勇氣，與少年精神。”

“我當再說明，沒有意思，沒有意思！那時我執行這事故，我將，或者，接受泰爾的建議，去休憩而樂我餘年。那時很有充份的光陰，想到我已年邁了。”

這許多談話，發現於羅雷先生平常的棹子之旁，同達南先生在一二碼遠的地方，很驕慢似的他將報復多年以前匪人對他之苛刻。這是太多的方法，達南先生在他顛倒之中，是一個逃命之人，而這也是太過的，在英國人民正教之中，講到這可怖的革命，好似一個祇有的收穫，在天下所永不有收穫的——也似沒有事永不經及，或疎忽而沒有做，這是所致的——也似觀察的人，對於法蘭西數百萬貧苦的人，誤用和耗費的淵源，這將使他們繁榮，而明悉的見他們來，數年之前，而實言之，沒有明白表示，他們之所見所聞。這樣的空氣，和過度的計劃相聯結，貴族們想回復革命以前的景象，在天下世界之上早已途窮日暮的了，却也很不易忍受，對於一個深明大義之人。而這是一種對他耳邊所常有的空氣，似混雜的血液循環，在他腦筋之中，且又加之深藏不露的不安全，在他思想之中，早已使却爾達南心內不寧，而現在他心中仍為如此的。

和幾個談論的人，是施曲拉浮，皇家律師公會的會員，他已是身例通顯，所以，高談闊論：

*theme*;<sup>1</sup> broaching to Monseigneur, his devices for blowing the people up and exterminating them from the face of the earth and doing without them; and for accomplishing many similar objects *akin*<sup>2</sup> in their nature to the abolition of eagles by sprinkling salt on the tails of the race. Him, Darnay heard with a particular feeling of objection; and Darnay stood divided between going away that he might hear no more, and remaining to interpose his word, when the thing that was to be, went on *to shape itself out*.<sup>3</sup>

The House approached Mr. Lorry, and laying a soiled and *unopened*<sup>4</sup> letter before him, asked if he had yet discovered any traces of the person to whom it was addressed? The House laid the letter down so close to Darnay that he saw the direction—the more quickly because it was his own right name. The address, turned into English, ran:—

“*Very pressing*.<sup>5</sup> To Monsieur heretofore the Marquis St. Evrémonde, of France. *Confided to the cares of*<sup>6</sup> Messrs. Tellson and Co., Bankers, London, England.”

On the marriage morning, Dr. Manette had made it his one urgent and express request to Charles Darnay, that the secret of this name should be—unless he, the Doctor, *dissolved the obligation*<sup>7</sup>—*kept inviolate*<sup>8</sup> between them. Nobody else knew it to be his name; his own wife had no suspicion of the fact; Mr. Lorry could have none.

“No,” said Mr. Lorry, in reply to the House; “I have referred it, I think, to everybody now here, and no one can tell me where this gentleman is to be found.”

The hands of the clock *verging upon*<sup>9</sup> the hour of closing the Bank, there was a general set of the current of talkers

1. 高談闊論。 2. 相近。 3. 形諸事實。 4. 未曾開拆。 5. 至急。 C. 由...轉文  
7. 解除契約，免除義務。 8. 各不侵犯，不可洩漏。 9. 將近。

獻計與貴族，他的惡計是鼓吹民衆們起來，從地球上消滅他們，驅除而剷滅他們：要達到許多相同事情的目的，其性質類於去打倒這許多的敗類，將鹽放於鷹尾之上。他的話，達南聽了異常的反對；達南竟將拂袖而去，而不願再聽別的，讓他自己的話去證實，那時這事自己去實現，而將形諸事實。

這公司中羅雷先生，有一封塗滿了泥沒有開拆的信，在他的面前，便問，倘然他曾經發現別的蹤跡，對於這一封信所遞與的人？這公司保留這一封信與達南，他所見的方向——更快的，因為的確自己的名字。這通信處譯成英文是這樣的：——

“至急，專呈先生，往昔的聖馬克依蘭蒙特，在法蘭西的。由英國倫敦泰爾孫銀行轉交。”

在婚禮的早上，麥南德醫生，由他的誠懇的請求，對於却爾達南，這名字的祕密將——除非他，這醫生，解除這特約——於他們之中，是不可洩漏的。沒有一個人曉這是他的名字；即至他的夫人，對於這事實也沒有疑心；羅雷先生那是更不有疑感的。

“不，”羅雷先生說，回答他的公司；“我曾詢問這個，我想，現在對於此處之諸君，而也沒有一個人可以告訴我，這紳士在什麼地方是可以找到的。”

時鐘上的針，行近銀行中停止工作之時了，有不少的人紛紛議論，經過羅雷先生棹子之邊。

past Mr. Lorry's desk. He held the letter out inquiringly; and Monseigneur looked at it, in the person of this plotting and indignant refugee; and Monseigneur looked at it, in the person of that plotting and indignant refugee; and This, That, and The Other, all had something *disparaging*<sup>1</sup> to say; in French or in English, concerning the Marquis who was not to be found.

"Nephew, I believe—but in any case degenerate successor—of the polished Marquis who was murdered," said one. "Happy to say, I never knew him."

"A *craven*<sup>2</sup> who abandoned his post," said another—this Monseigneur had been got out of Paris, legs uppermost and half *suffocated*,<sup>3</sup> in a load of hay—"some years ago."

"*Infected with the new doctrines*,<sup>4</sup>" said a third, eyeing the direction through his glass in passing; "set himself in opposition to the last Marquis, abandoned the estates when he inherited them, and left them to the ruffian herd. They will recompense him now, I hope, as he deserves."

"Hey?" cried the *blatant*<sup>5</sup> Stryver. "Did he though? Is that the sort of fellow? Let us look at his *infamous name*.<sup>6</sup> D—n the fellow!"

Darnay, unable to restrain himself any longer, touched Mr. Stryver on the shoulder, and said:—

"I know the fellow."

"Do you, *by Jupiter*?<sup>7</sup>" said Stryver. "I am sorry for it."

"Why?"

"Why, Mr. Darnay? D'ye hear what he did? Don't ask, why, in these times."

1. 輕蔑. 2. 縮怯者. 3. 浸透. 4. 沾有新的思想. 5. 喧嘩. 6. 惡名. 7. 宣誓.

他取出了這一封的信，不住的詢問；而望着這信，他親自所見，在這一  
個計劃而可恥的逃命；問到這一個又問到那一個，大家都是很輕蔑的  
說，或說的法國話，或說的英國話，關於這一個尋覓不見的馬克先生。

姪子，我相信——但是無論如是，這是一個可恥的繼承人——於一  
個專為修飾的貴族，這貴族曾為人所謀害的，”一個人說。“很快樂說，  
我却永沒有認識他。”

“但是一個膽怯之人，他也自棄其位，”另一個人說，——這位貴族  
先生從巴黎逃命出來，他的腿躲在一車的乾草裏面“幾年以前。”

“他是沾有新的思想，”第三個人說，他的眼光望出了他的眼鏡；“他  
與馬克公然的反對，放棄了產業，那時他得繼承之時，將這許多產業  
給與棍徒。他們現在將報答他，我希望，那是他應當的。”

“唔？”喜歡喧嘩的施曲拉浮大聲的說。“假定是他麼？是這樣一等  
的人麼？讓我們曉得這醜名。這人，達——！”

達南，他不能再為忍耐了，拍着施曲拉浮先生的肩上，說：——

“我曉得這一個人。”

“你可宜誓麼？”施曲拉浮說。“我覺很對不起。”

“為什麼呢？”

“達南先生，為什麼呢？他所做的，你聽見麼？不要問什麼，在現在的  
時候。”



“But I do ask why?”

“Then I tell you again, Mr. Darnay, I am sorry for it. I am sorry to hear you putting any such extraordinary questions. Here is a fellow, who, infected by the most *pestilent*<sup>1</sup> and *blasphemous*<sup>2</sup> code of *devilry*<sup>3</sup> that ever was known, abandoned his property to *the vilest scum of the earth*<sup>4</sup> that ever did murder by wholesale, and you ask me why I am sorry that a man who instructs youth knows him? Well, but I'll answer you. I am sorry because I believe there is *contamination*<sup>5</sup> in such a *scoundrel*.<sup>6</sup> That's why.”

Mindful of the secret, Darnay with great difficulty checked himself, and said: “You may not understand the gentleman.”

“I understand how to put you in a corner, Mr. Darnay,” said Bully Stryver, “and I'll do it. If this fellow is a gentleman, I don't understand him. You may tell him so, with my compliments. You may also tell him, from me, that after abandoning his worldly goods and position to this *butcherly*<sup>7</sup> mob, I wonder he is not at the head of them. But, no, gentleman,” said Stryver, looking all round, and snapping his fingers, “I know something of human nature, and I tell you that you'll never find a fellow like this fellow, trusting himself to the mercies of such precious *protégés*.<sup>8</sup> No, gentlemen; he'll always show'em a *clean pair of heels*<sup>9</sup> very early in the *scuffle*,<sup>10</sup> and *sneak away*.<sup>11</sup>”

With those words, and a final snap of his fingers, Mr. Stryver shouldered himself into Fleet Street, amidst the general *approbation*<sup>12</sup> of his hearers. Mr. Lorry and Charles Darnay were left alone at the desk, in the general departure from the Bank.

1. 兇惡. 2. 褻瀆神聖. 3. 極惡. 4. 世界上最賤之人. 5. 污穢. 6. 棍徒. 7. 殺人的. 8. 受保護之人. 9. 返身而逃. 10. 亂. 11. 溜然而去. 12. 讚美之詞.

“但是我不問這是什麼好嗎？”

“那麼我再對你說，達南先生，我覺得很過意不去，我很不願意聽見你問我這特別的問題。這兒是一個人，他是得到兇惡的傳染，和最不神聖的結習，放棄他的資產，給與世間最卑賤之人，他們却是謀人生命無惡不作的，而你問我為什麼，我心中不滿意，對於一個人，他指導青年們而知道他的？好的，但是我將回答你。我心中不滿意，因為我相信這是一個污點。這便什麼的緣故。”

注意到這秘密，達南感到極困難去制服自己，說：——“你或不能瞭解這位少年紳士。”

“我曉得怎樣的將你置之一邊，達南先生，”很雄壯的施曲拉浮說，“而我將如此做。倘然這人是一個正當的人，我却不懂他。你或可告訴他這樣，而且代為我問候。你也可告訴他，從我，他放棄他的資產地位，而與殺人的民衆們聯絡，我却不信他不是他們的領袖。但是，不是的，正當的人，”施曲拉浮說，顧了四周，動他的手指，“我曉得人類的天性，我對你說，你却不能——一個人，像這樣的一個人，他自己委身於一個受人極端保護的人，不是的，正當的人，他將時常要返身而逃，在混亂之前，潛然的去了。”

說了這許多話，他手指最後的一拍，施曲拉浮先生，在他聽衆中讚美聲中聳動他的肩頭到菲麗街去了，羅雷先生和却爾達南二個人在棹子之旁，在銀行中將散工之時。

“Will you take charge of the letter?” said Mr. Lorry. “You know where to deliver it?”

“I do.”

“Will you undertake to explain, that we suppose it to have been addressed here, on the chance of our knowing where to forward<sup>1</sup> it, and that it has been here some time?”

“I will do so. Do you start for Paris from here?”

“From here, at eight.”

“I will come back, to see you off.”

*Very ill at ease with himself,*<sup>2</sup> and with Stryver and most other men, Darnay made the best of his way into the quiet of the Temple, opened the letter, and read it. These were its contents:—

“Prison of the *Abbaye*,<sup>3</sup> Paris.

“June 21, 1792.

“MONSIEUR HERETOFORE THE MARQUIS.

“After having long been in danger of my life at the hands of the village, I have been *seized*,<sup>4</sup> with great violence and *indignity*,<sup>5</sup> and brought a long journey on foot to Paris. On the road I have suffered a great deal. Nor is that all; my house has been destroyed—*razed to the ground*.<sup>6</sup>

“The crime for which I am imprisoned, Monsieur heretofore the Marquis, and for which I shall be summoned before the *tribuna*!,<sup>7</sup> and shall lose my life (without your so generous help), is, they tell me, *treason*<sup>8</sup> against the *majesty*<sup>9</sup> of the people, in that I have acted against them for an *emigrant*.<sup>10</sup> It is in vain I represent that I have acted for them, and not against, according to your commands. It is

1. 投遞。 2. 心中頗不自安。 3. 法國著名軍獄之名。 4. 包圍。 5. 侮辱。 6. 削為平地。 7. 法庭。 8. 叛逆大罪。 9. 尊榮。 10. 出國之民。

“你可保管這一封信麼？”羅雷先生說。“你曉得這一封信到什麼地方去投遞的麼？”

“我曉得的。”

“你將爲我解釋麼，我們猜想這信是送到這兒來的，或是我們能曉得將這信轉交的，這信是來了多時了？”

“我將聽從尊命。你將從此處起程到巴黎去麼？”

“從此處，在八點鐘。”

“我將回來，與你送別。”

他自己頗不自安，同施曲拉浮與其餘的人，達南路上奔趕得很快，到秦普耳冷僻的地方，拆開了信觀看，這是信的內容：——

“亞貝的牢獄，巴黎。

”七月二十一日，一七九二年。

“馬克先生閣下。

“久經我生命的危險，在民衆的手掌之中，我已被捕，對我很爲虐待而不堪侮辱，經過長途的跋涉，步行而至巴黎。在路途之上，我受盡千辛萬苦。這也不祇如此；我的房屋被毀——劃爲平地了。

“這罪名，我因此而被禁的，往昔的馬克先生，因此而我將被傳喚而至法庭之前，而將失却我之生命（沒有你的恩救）是，他們對我說，叛逆大罪，違背了民衆的公意，我的所作所爲，反對了他們的意思，對於一個移居國外之人。這是沒有效用，我哄明我所做的，是爲他們起見，不是反對他們，遵命你的命令。

in vain I represent that, before the *sequestration*<sup>1</sup> of emigrant property, I had *remitted the imposts*<sup>2</sup> they had ceased to pay; that I had collected no rent; that I had recourse to no process. The only *response*<sup>3</sup> is, that I have acted for an emigrant, and where is that emigrant?

“Ah! most gracious Monsieur heretofore the Marquis, where is that emigrant? I cry in my sleep, where is he? I demand of Heaven, will he not come to deliver me? No answer. Ah, Monsieur heretofore the Marquis, I send my desolate cry across the sea, hoping it may perhaps reach your ears through the great bank of Tilson known at Paris!

“For the love of Heaven, of *justice*,<sup>4</sup> of *generosity*,<sup>5</sup> of the honour of your noble name, I *supplicate*<sup>6</sup> you, Monsieur heretofore the Marquis, to succour and release me. My fault is, that I have been true to you. Oh, Monsieur heretofore the Marquis, I pray you be you true to me!

“From this prison here of horror, whence I every hour tend nearer and nearer to destruction, I send you, Monsieur heretofore the Marquis, the assurance of my *dolorous*<sup>7</sup> and unhappy service.

“Your *afflicted*,<sup>8</sup>

“CABELLE.”<sup>9</sup>

The *latent*<sup>10</sup> uneasiness in Darnay's mind was roused to vigorous life by this letter. The peril of an old servant and a good one, whose only crime was *fidelity*<sup>10</sup> to himself and his family, stared him so reproachfully in the face, that, as he walked to and fro in the Temple considering what to do, he almost hid his face from the passers-by.

1. 封產, 交人代管產業. 2. 減輕租稅. 3. 回答. 4. 公平. 5. 慷慨. 6. 懇求.  
7. 悲傷. 8. 受悲之人. 9. 隱而不見的. 10. 忠貞.

這也是沒有效用，我說，在出國之人交人代管產業之前，我曾減輕租稅，這是他們所應付的；我也沒有收集租金；我也沒有進行別的手續，祇有的回答說我為一個移居國外之人工作，而這移居國外之人究竟在何處呢？

“唉！恩澤無涯的往昔之馬克先生，移居國外之人在何處呢？我在睡夢之中呼號，他在那裏？我祝告上蒼，他將不來而拯救我麼？却是沒有回答。唉，往昔的馬克先生，我致我哀哀無告的呼聲，經過了海峽，希望這或能到達你的耳邊，經過了在巴黎聞名的英國大銀行泰爾孫！

“為上蒼的慈愛，正誼的，慷慨的，你聲名榮譽上的，我懇求你，往昔的馬克先生，來救援而釋放我。我的錯誤，祇是我對你太真心了。啊，往昔的馬克先生，我禱告你也要對我真心啊！

“在這裏可怖的牢獄之中，我的頹喪與時俱進，我寄與你，往昔的馬克先生，確切悲痛不安的事。

你的受患難的人，

“克勃爾”

這藏匿於內心中的不安，在達南的腦筋之中，由這一封信而使得愁緒萬千。這忠厚老僕的危險，他的罪名祇是忠誠對他自己與他的家族之故，使他面部上現貞備之形，那時他在泰普耳旁邊踱來步去，計劃怎樣去處置這事，偶有過路的人，他竟將自己的面貌遮掩。

He knew very well, that in his horror of the deed which had *culminated*<sup>1</sup> the bad deeds and bad reputation of the old family house, in his resentful suspicions of his uncle, and in the *aversion*<sup>2</sup> with which his *conscience*<sup>3</sup> regarded the *crumbling*<sup>4</sup> *fabric*<sup>5</sup> that he was supposed to uphold, he had acted imperfectly. He knew very well, that in his love for Lucie, his *renunciation*<sup>6</sup> of his social place, though by no means new to his own mind, had been hurried and incomplete. He knew that he ought to have *systematically*<sup>7</sup> worked it out and *supervised*<sup>8</sup> it, and that he had meant to do it, and that it had never been done.

The happiness of his own chosen English home, the necessity of being always actively employed, the swift changes and troubles of the time which had followed on one another so fast, that the events of this week *annihilated*<sup>9</sup> the *immature plans*<sup>10</sup> of last week, and the events of the week following made all new again; he knew very well, that to the force of these circumstances he had yielded:—not without *disquiet*,<sup>11</sup> but still without continuous and accumulating resistance. That he had watched the times for a time of action, and that they had shifted and struggled until the time had gone by, and the nobility were trooping from France by every highway and by-way, and their property was in course of *confiscation*,<sup>12</sup> and destruction, and their very names were *blotting out*,<sup>13</sup> was as well known to himself as it could be to any new authority in France that might *impeach*<sup>14</sup> him for it.

But, he had oppressed no man, he had imprisoned no man; he was so far from having harshly *exacted payment of his dues*,<sup>15</sup> that he had relinquished them of his own will,

1. 使至極頂。 2. 憎惡之心。 3. 良知。 4. 碎，雜。 5. 組織。 6. 棄絕。 7. 有秩序的。 8. 監督管理。 9. 使歸於無有。 10. 未確定之計劃。 11. 不安全。 12. 資產充公。 13. 抹除，塗滅。 14. 彈劾。 15. 勒令納糧完稅。

他知道得很清楚，他事情的恐怖，這是種種不良的事實，和他家族中不良的名聲，使至極頂，和厭惡他叔父的緣故，在憎惡之中，因此他的良知，關於雜碎的組織，他的意旨為控制了，所以他頓失常態。他知道得很清楚，他愛羅茜的緣故，他棄絕於他社會之中，雖在他腦筋之中，不是很新的，使他急切而失措。他知道，他當有次序的打敗難關，而親為督理，他意欲為之，而他却始終沒有做。

這一種快樂在他自己選擇英國為居地，這需要，於時時的，很有生氣的顛用，很快的變革和擾亂，在時期之中，很快的，接踵而來，這一星期中之事情，使上星期中尚未確定之計劃，使歸於無有，以後各星期中之事情，而使他的計劃，又為改變；他知道得很清楚，對於這環境中的勢力，他所屈服的：——不是沒有不安全的，但是依然沒有聯續與增加的抗力。他是守着機會，有實現動作之時，而他們移動與妨擾他，等這時期過去之後，而貴族們在法蘭西都受監視，在康莊大道，或於曲徑小路之上，他們的產業漸次的充公，而破壞，他們的令名是被抹除，也對他很明悉，似對法蘭西新的權威，或將對他有所彈劾。

但是，他却沒有壓迫過一個人，他却沒有禁錮過一個人；他更不是很苛刻的勒令納糧完稅，而使他放棄他們，由他自己的意旨。



thrown himself on a world with no favour in it, won his own private place there, and earned his own bread. Monsieur Gabelle had held the impoverished and involved estate on written instructions, to spare the people, to give them what little there was to give—such fuel as the heavy creditors would let them have in the winter, and such produce as could be saved from the same *grip*<sup>1</sup> in the summer—and no doubt he had put the fact in *plea*<sup>2</sup> and *proof*,<sup>3</sup> for his own safety, so that it could not but appear now.

This favoured the desperate resolution Charles Darnay had begun to make, that he would go to Paris.

Yes. Like the *mariner*<sup>4</sup> in the old story, the winds and streams had driven him within the influence of the Loadstone Rock, and it was drawing him to itself, and he must go. Everything that arose before his mind drifted him on, faster and faster, more and more steadily, to the terrible *attraction*.<sup>5</sup> His latent uneasiness had been, that bad aims were being worked out in his own unhappy land by bad instruments, and that he who could not fail to know that he was better than they, was not there, trying to do something to stay *bloodshed*,<sup>6</sup> and assert the claims of mercy and humanity. With this uneasiness half *stifled*,<sup>7</sup> and half reproaching him, he had been brought to the pointed comparison of himself with the brave old gentleman in whom duty was so strong; upon that comparison (*injurious*<sup>8</sup> to himself) had instantly followed the *sneers*<sup>9</sup> of Monseigneur, which had stung him bitterly, and those of Stryver, which above all were coarse and *galling*,<sup>10</sup> for old reasons. Upon those, had followed Gabelle's letter: the appeal of an

1. 把持. 2. 訴請. 3. 證據. 4. 航海之人. 5. 吸引力. 6. 流血, 戰爭. 7. 細  
微, 紛亂. 8. 有害的. 9. 諷刺. 10. 可惡.

使他在世界上，而對於他却有好感，使他擇這兒私人的住處，而維持他自己的生命。克勃爾擁有已漸窮乏而包括產業的文據，寬恕民衆，給他們，他們所應給的——這樣的燃料，似假權人讓他們在冬季中所有的，和這一種的產物，可能節省於夏季的使用——那是沒有疑問的，他曾將這種事實陳明，爲他自己的安全起見，所以沒有別的方法，祇有顯明他自己。

這使却爾達南，有堅強的決心而開始了，他將親自到巴黎去。

是的。似在故事中所說航海之人，驚風駭浪使他到奇怪礁石之間，這是驅他去的，所以他一定要去。每個概念，發生於他腦筋之中，使他前進，更快的，而也更爲堅決，對於這可怕的引誘力。他藏匿於內中的不安是，不好的現象，發現於他不滿意的故土，而他却不能不曉得，他比他們是好，是不在那邊，欲從事於阻止戰爭，而提出請求，顧及人道。於這一個不安一半覺得紛亂，一半却責備他自己，使他自己有一個比較，比較他自己，和一個年老勇敢的紳士，對於他有很強的責任；於這一個比較（對於他是有害的），使他立刻想到貴族們的被譏刺，這使他感到極大痛苦，對於施曲拉浮所說的，總而言之，都是很相劣而可怕的，爲了以前的緣故。想到了這許多，想到了克勃爾的書信：

innocent prisoner, in danger, of death, to his justice, honour, and good name.

His *resolution*<sup>1</sup> was made. He must go to Paris.

Yes. The Loadstone Rock was drawing him, and he must sail on, until he struck. He knew of no *rock*;<sup>2</sup> he saw hardly any danger. The intention with which he had done what he had done, even although he had left it incomplete, presented it before him in an aspect that would be gratefully acknowledged in France on his presenting himself to assert it. Then, that glorious vision of doing good, which is so often the *sanguine mirage*<sup>3</sup> of so many good minds arose before him, and he even saw himself in the *illusion*<sup>4</sup> with some influence to guide this raging Revolution that was running so fearfully wild.

As he walked to and fro with his resolution made, he considered that neither Lucie nor her father must know of it until he was gone. Lucie should be spared the pain of separation; and her father, always *reluctant*<sup>5</sup> to turn his thoughts towards the dangerous ground of old, should come to the knowledge of the step, as a step taken, and not in the balance of *suspense*<sup>6</sup> and doubt. How much of the incompleteness of his situation was *referable*<sup>7</sup> to her father, through the painful anxiety to avoid reviving old associations of France in his mind, he did not discuss with himself. But, that circumstance too, had had its influence in his course.

He walked to and fro, with thoughts very busy, until it was time to return to Tellson's and take leave of Mr. Lorry. As soon as he arrived in Paris he would present

1. 決意. 2. 礁石. 3. 使人迷亡之景. 4. 幻象. 5. 遲疑. 6. 延長. 7. 歸於.

這受冤抑的囚徒，在生命危險之中，對於他的公平，榮譽，和他的名。

他已有決意了。他一定要到巴黎去。

是的。這怪異的礁石是使他前進，他須望進去，直至他相觸。他並不怕礁石；他也不見所謂危險。這意旨，由此他所做的，他已是做了，雖是他尚未完成，在他的面前現着一種狀態，這或能感謝的領悉在法蘭西之中，倘他親自去說明。那時，這光榮的幻象在做良好的事故，這是時時促人死亡的迷景，對於一個忠厚的人，在他前面發現了，甚而至於他眼見在這幻象之中，有他的權力監導着可怖的革命，在狂風暴雨之中。

那時他有了決意，他是踱來步去，他想到不是羅茜，也不是她的父親可以曉得此事，除非他動身之後。羅茜可以免却別離時的痛楚；而他的父親，往往是很遲疑的回想到昔日他危險的地方，漸漸的讓逐步曉得，而不要在延長與疑心之中。怎樣他地位之不適，是關於她的父親，從他痛楚的熱望，免除與法蘭西的關係，在他腦筋中復活，他並不與他計議。但是，這也是一種環境，有牠的勢力，在他事情之中。

他走來走去，他的思意很忙，直至已到約定的時，要回到泰爾孫與羅雷先生相別。那時他到了巴黎之後，他可立刻晤這個老友。

himself to this old friend, but he must say nothing of his intention now.

A carriage with post-horses was ready at the Bank door, and Jerry was *booted*<sup>1</sup> and *equipped*.<sup>2</sup>

"I have delivered that letter," said Charles Darnay to Mr. Lorry. "I would not consent to your being charged with any written answer, but perhaps you will take a *verbal*<sup>3</sup> one?"

"That I will, and readily," said Mr. Lorry, "if it is not dangerous."

"Not at all. Though it is to a prisoner in the Abbaye."

"What is his name?" said Mr. Lorry, with his open pocket-book in his hand.

"Gabelle."

"Gabelle. And what is the message to the unfortunate Gabelle in prison?"

"Simply, 'that he has received the letter, and will come.'"

"Any time mentioned?"

"He will start upon his journey to-morrow night."

"Any person mentioned?"

"No."

He helped Mr. Lorry to wrap himself in a number of coats and cloaks, and went out with him from the warm *atmosphere*<sup>4</sup> of the old Bank, into the misty air of Fleet Street. "My love to Lucie, and to little Lucie," said Mr. Lorry at parting, "and take precious care of them till I

1. 置行囊之車箱。 2. 支配。 3. 口說的。 4. 氣候。

但是現在他却不說明他的意思。

一輛車子和幾匹驛馬，在銀行的前面預備好了，而裘黎却在支配一切。

“我將方才的信投遞了，”却爾達南對羅南說，“我却沒有書面的回信拜託你，但是你可與我帶一個口信罷？”

“那是當然，好的，”羅雷先生說，“倘然這是沒有危險的。”

“那是沒有危險。雖然這信是帶與一個在亞貝牢獄中的囚徒。”

“他是甚麼名字呢？”羅雷先生說，手中拿了揭開的日記簿。

“克勃爾。”

“克勃爾。那是什麼消息送與這一個在牢中不幸運的克勃爾？”

“很簡單的，‘他已收到來信，他立刻即來’。”

“要說明時期麼？”

“他將於明白晚上登程。”

“說明這一個人麼？”

“不要說明。”

他幫助了羅雷先生，包扎了幾件衣服行李，從銀行裏溫暖的空氣中一同出來，到多霧的菲麗街上。“代我致意與羅茜，和小羅茜，”羅雷先生臨別時說，“囑意他們珍重，等我回來之時。”

come back." Charles Dorney shook his head and doubtfully smiled, as the carriage *rolled away*.<sup>1</sup>

That night—it was the fourteenth of August—he *sat up late*,<sup>2</sup> and wrote two fervent letters; one was to Lucie, explaining the *strong obligation*<sup>3</sup> he was under to go to Paris, and showing her, at length, the reasons that he had, for feeling confident that he could become involved in no personal danger there; the other was to the Doctor, *confiding*<sup>4</sup> Lucie and their dear child to his care, and *dwelling on*<sup>5</sup> the same topics with the strongest assurances. To both, he wrote that he would despatch letters in proof of his safety, immediately after his arrival.

It was a hard day, that day of being among them, with the first *reservation*<sup>6</sup> of their joint lives on his mind. It was a hard matter to preserve the innocent deceit of which they were profoundly unsuspecting. But, an affectionate glance at his wife, so happy and busy, made him resolute not to tell her what *impended*<sup>7</sup> (he had been half moved to do it, so strange it was to him to act in anything without her quiet aid), and the day passed quickly. Early in the evening he embraced her, and her scarcely less dear *namesake*,<sup>8</sup> pretending that he would return by-and-by (an imaginary engagement took him out, and he had secreted a *valise*<sup>9</sup> of clothes ready), and so he emerged into the heavy mist of the heavy streets, with a heavier heart.

The unseen force was drawing him fast to itself, now, and all the tides and winds were setting straight and strong towards it. He left his two letters with a trusty porter, to be delivered half an hour before midnight, and no sooner; *took horse for*<sup>10</sup> Dover; and began his journey. "For the

1. 滾上前去。 2. 睡得很晚。 3. 萬不得已之故。 4. 囑託。 5. 詳論。 6. 保留。 7. 極有解決。 8. 同名者，指小羅茜。 9. 行囊。 10. 策騎而赴。

却爾達南搖動他的頭，很現疑問似的笑着，那時這車輛滾動前進。

那天的晚上——這是八月十四日——他至深夜不寐，寫了兩封情意纏綿的信；一封是與羅茜的，說明他萬不得意之善衷，他是一定要到巴黎去，說與他曉得，在最後，他所有的理由，因為很能信得，到那邊對於他個人是沒有危險的；再有一封是寄與醫生的，託他照顧羅茜和他們親愛的小孩子，詳論到同一的宗旨，申述他堅強的理由。對於這兩個人，他信上寫，他將報明平安，他到目的地之後。

這是一個困苦的日子，於他們中的日子，在他腦中所保着的，是每日相聚於一處。這也是一個不容易的事情。去保存這隱匿，這在個隱匿之中，他們是很懷疑的。但是，目覩着他的妻子，很快樂與辛勤，使他也有決意，不去告訴她這些待解決之事（他有一半意思動搖而將如此，對於他是很奇怪的，做不論什麼事，如沒有她鎮靜的助力），而光陰過得很快。晚上黃昏之時，他擁抱了她，而他親愛的小羅茜，假說他要回答說再會（一個意想的事，使他出門，他却祕密的收拾他的行囊，那已預備好了），那時他又到濃霧籠罩的街道之上，而他有萬重心事。

有看不出來的權力，使他更快，現在所有的風浪一直的對着。他將二封信，囑託於可靠的送信的人，吩咐他在子夜前的半小時送達，而不要太快；策騎而赴杜阜；開始他的行程。



love of Heaven, of justice, of generosity, of the honour of your noble name!" was the poor ptisoner's cry with which he strengthened his *sinking heart*,<sup>1</sup> as he left all that was dear on earth behind him, and *floated*<sup>2</sup> away for the Loadstone Rock.

1. 已恢的心. 2. 飄浮.

“因為上蒼的愛，公平的，慷慨的，為你令名的榮譽！”這是可憐囚徒的呼號，因為如此使他堅決他已恢的心，他拋却了世界上所愛的東西，而飄浮前進，等可怕的礁石。

## 第二集完

## BOOK THE THIRD. THE TRACK OF A STORM

### CHAPTER I

#### IN SECRET

THE traveller *fared*<sup>1</sup> slowly on his way, who *fared* towards Paris from England in the autumn of the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two. More than enough of bad roads, bad equipages, and bad horses. he would have encountered to delay him, though the fallen and unfortunate King of France had been upon his *throne*<sup>2</sup> in all his glory; but the changed times were *fraught with*<sup>3</sup> other obstacles than these. Every *twon-gate* and village taxing-house had its band of *citizen-patriots*,<sup>4</sup> with their national muskets in a most *explosive*<sup>5</sup> state of readiness, who *stopped* all comers and goers, *cross-questioned*<sup>6</sup> them, inspected their papers, looked for their names in lists of their own, turned them back, or sent them on, or stopped them and laid them in hold, as their *capricious*<sup>7</sup> judgment or fancy deemed best for the dawning Republic One and Indivisible, of *Liberty*,<sup>8</sup> *Equality*,<sup>9</sup> *Fraternity*,<sup>10</sup> or Death.

A very few French leagues of his journey were accomplished, when Charles Darnay began to *perceive*<sup>11</sup> that for him along these country roads there was no hope of return until he should have been declared a good citizen of Paris. Whatever might *befall*<sup>12</sup> now, he must on to his journey's

1. 行. 2. 皇位. 3. 參詳. 4. 愛國國民, 國民革命軍. 5. 爆烈. 6. 盤詰. 7. 猶不定. 8. 自由. 9. 平等. 10. 友愛. 11. 曉得. 12. 遭逢.

## 第三集 劫後餘灰

### 第一章 在祕密之中

這旅行的人，在路上慢慢的前進，他於西歷一千七百九十二年秋季，從英國起程，一直到巴黎。無數不平的道路，不良的設備，和不良的寓所，他所遇而使他遲延，雖是這低降和不幸運的法蘭西皇帝，在他皇位之上享盡榮華富貴；但是時勢的變遷，雜以比這種的別一類的阻礙。每個村鎮上的大門和鄉莊上徵稅的地方，有國民革命軍守望著，帶了衛國的鎗械有預備而將爆發似的，他喝令停止來去的行人，詳細的盤詰他們，檢驗他們的文件，察看他們的名字，於他們自己冊籍之上，令他們退回去，或令他們通行過，或令止步而將他們拘禁，依照他們猶豫不定之裁決，或從他們的理想中是以為對的，因在建立一個不可分裂的共和國家，自由，平等，友愛，或是犧牲。

沒有許多的路途，他旅程之上，已經過的了，那時却爾達南剛才明瞭，在這許多的鄉道之上，那是沒有希望可以回來，除非他被承認為一個巴黎正當的公民。無論如何，他現在所遭逢的，他一定要達到他行程的目的地。

end. Not a mean village closed upon him, not a common barrier dropped across the road behind him, but he knew it to be another iron door in the series that was barred between him and England. The *universal*<sup>1</sup> *watchfulness*<sup>2</sup> so encompassed him, that if he had been taken in a *net*,<sup>3</sup> or were being forwarded to his destination in a cage, he could not have felt his freedom more completely gone.

This universal watchfulness not only stopped him on the highway twenty times in a stage, but *retarded*<sup>4</sup> his progress, twenty times in a day, by riding after him and taking him back, riding before him and stopping him by anticipation, riding with him and keeping him in charge. He had been days upon his journey in France alone, when he went to bed tired out, in a little town on the high-road, still a long way from Paris.

Nothing but the production of the afflicted Gabelle's letter from his prison of the Abbaye would have got him on so far. His difficulty at the *guard-house*<sup>5</sup> in this small place had been such, that he felt his journey to have come to a *crisis*.<sup>6</sup> And he was, therefore, as little surprised as a man could be, to find himself awakened at the small inn to which he had been remitted until morning, in the middle of the night.

Awakened by a timid local functionary and three armed patriots in rough red caps and with pipes in their mouths, who sat down on the bed.

"Emigrant," said the functionary, "I am going to send you on to Paris, under an *escort*.<sup>7</sup>"

"Citizen, I desire nothing more than to get to Paris, though I could *dispense with*<sup>8</sup> the escort."<sup>8</sup>

1. 普遍. 2. 看守, 防衛. 3. 網. 4. 延緩. 5. 守備所. 6. 危險. 7. 保護, 看守.  
8. 免除.

沒有一個小的村莊阻止着他，沒有一個普通的邊界阻撓他前進的路程，但是他却曉得，有別的難關介於他與英國之間。很普遍的守備，對於他是很注意的，倘他被人捕入網中，或被鎖閉在牢籠之中，他却想不到他的自由完全消滅了。

這普遍的防守，不特使他在大道之上，停止了二十次，但是在他每日進行之中，退縮了二十回，有人騎了馬在他後面，他行得慢而落後，有人騎了馬在他前面，他便停止前進，有人騎了馬和他同行，他便異常的小心注意。許多的日子在法蘭西路上，獨自行走，那時他到睡寐的辰光，他是疲乏不堪，在大路旁邊一個小村莊之上，而那邊相離巴黎的路程，依然是很遠的。

沒有別的思想，祇有使他意旨紛亂的，克勃爾的書信，從亞貝牢獄之中發出的，那是使他神往。他的困難，在這小村莊守備所中是這樣的，他覺得他的行程已到了極危險的程度，他所以，好一個普通的人受了驚駭，在這小客寓之中，他覺得被人驚醒，於這小客寓，他想過夜的，在半夜之時。

被小心翼翼的機關裏的三個武裝國民軍，都是戴着紅色的小帽子，口中啣着板煙管，他們在牀上坐了下來。

“移居國外的人，”這公務人員說，“我將送你到巴黎去，在監視之下。”

“正常的公民，我却沒有別的事，祇是到巴黎去，我却不需要保護。

"Silence!" growled a red-cap, striking at the *coverlet*<sup>1</sup> with the *butt-end*<sup>2</sup> of his musket. "Peace, aristocrat<sup>3</sup>!"

"It is as the good patriot say," observed the timid functionary. "You are an aristocrat, and must have an escort—and must pay for it."

"I have no choice," said Charles Darnay.

"Choice! Listen to him!" cried the same *scowling*<sup>4</sup> red-cap. "As if it was not a favour to be protected from the lamp-iron!"

"It is always as the good patriot says," observed the functionary. "Rise and dress yourself, emigrant."

Darnay complied, and was taken back to the guard-house, where other patriots in rough red caps were smoking, drinking, and sleeping, by a watch-fire. Here he paid a heavy price for his escort, and hence he started with it on the wet, wet roads at three o'clock in the morning.

The escort were two mounted patriots in red caps and *tricoloured*<sup>5</sup> *cockades*,<sup>6</sup> armed with national muskets and *sabres*,<sup>7</sup> who rode one on either side of him. The escorted governed his own horse, but a loose line was attached to his bridle, the end of which one of the patriots kept girded round his wrist. In this state they set forth with the sharp rain driving in their faces: *clattering*<sup>8</sup> at a heavy *dragoon*<sup>9</sup> trot over the uneven town pavement, and out upon the mire-deep roads. In this state they traversed without change, except of horses and pace, all the mire-deep leagues that lay between them and the capital.

They travelled in the night, *halting*<sup>10</sup> an hour or two after daybreak, and lying by until the twilight fell. The

1. 被單. 2. 鎗管. 3. 貴族. 4. 皺眉. 5. 三色. 6. 帽帶, 帽結. 7. 刺刀. 8. 攪響. 9. 馬隊. 10. 止步.

“不要響！”戴紅帽的人含着怒意而說，拿他的鎗管觸於被單之上。

“嚇，貴族中的人！”

“的確是的，像這愛國同志所說的，”小心的公務員說。“你是一個貴族，一定要受監視——而付相當的代價。”

“我却沒有選擇，”却爾達南說。

“選擇！聽他的話！”蹙額而戴紅帽的人說，“似不是一種恩惠，保護一個閥閥中人麼！”

“的確是的，像這愛國同志所說的，”這公務員說。“你起來穿你的衣服，移居國外的人。”

達南只得順從，他被帶到守備所中，在那邊有別的國民軍同樣的戴了紅色的小帽子，吸煙的，喝酒的，睡着的，守着火的。這兒他付了重大的代價，因為他的保護，自此以後，他同他們於早上三點鐘，踉蹌於泥濘的道路之上。

這護衛是兩個騎馬的國民軍，戴紅色的小帽子，有三色的帽結，都是武裝的帶了鎗和刺刀，不離他的左右。這被護的人，約束他自己的馬，偶一他的韁繩一鬆，這護衛中的一個便將牠收緊。在這樣情形之中，他們冒着雨前進；蹣跚若似馬隊，行走在村落間不平的街道，和泥濘多澗的道路。在這樣情形之中，他們却沒有變化，祇馬步的快慢，經過了無數泥濘的路，介於他們與都市之間。

他們在夜間也前進，在天色黎明前的一二個小時止步，略為休息，直至黑昏日暮之時。



escort were so wretchedly clothed, that they twisted straw round their bare legs, and *thatched*<sup>1</sup> their ragged shoulders to keep the wet off. Apart from the personal discomfort of being so attended, and apart from such considerations of present danger as arose from one of the patriots being *chronically*<sup>2</sup> drunk, and carrying his musket very recklessly, Charles Darnay did not allow the restraint that was laid upon him to awaken any serious fears in his breast; for, he reasoned with himself that it could have on reference to the merits of an individual case that was not yet stated, and of representations, confirmable by the prisoner in the Abbaye, that were not yet made.

But when they came to the town of Beauvais—which they did at *eventide*,<sup>3</sup> when the streets were filled with people—he could not conceal from himself that the aspect of affairs was very alarming. An *ominous*<sup>4</sup> crowd gathered to see him *dismount*<sup>5</sup> at the posting-yard, and many voices called out loudly, “Down with the emigrant!”

He stopped in the act of swinging himself cut of his saddle, and, resuming it as his safest place, said:—

“Emigrant, my friends! Do you not see me here, in France, of my own will?”

“You are a cursed emigrant,” cried a *farrier*,<sup>6</sup> making at him in a furious manner through the press, hammer in hand; “and you are a cursed aristocrat!”

The postmaster interposed himself between this man and the rider’s bridle (at which he was evidently making), and *soothingly*<sup>7</sup> said, “Let him be; let him be! He will be judged at Paris.”

1. 用草遮掩。 2. 久成習慣。 3. 昏昏薄暮之時。 4. 豫兆。 5. 下馬。 6. 鐵匠。 7. 平心靜氣的。

這衛護的衣服很是破舊，他們拿了草薦將他們赤裸的腿包着，也拿草薦披在他們肩頭之上，以遮雨點。不要說起個人的不舒服，在這樣的監視之下，不要說起這樣的考慮到眼前的危機，發生於衛護中的一個，他久成習尚的貪飲，而攔的鎗很不小心的，却爾達南不允許這束縛，這是對他所有的，驚覺到他心中所有的危險；因為他自己再三推敲，這將無甚關係對於個人事情的優點，而這却沒有說到，和所陳述的，與亞貝獄中人所說相符合，却也沒有顧及。

但是這是來到了波盛鎮上——這是在薄暮之時，那時街道上集了無數的民衆——他却不能佯爲不知，因爲這事情的景況很足驚駭。一羣示預兆的民衆，圍集着看他下馬，在驛站之旁，很多的聲音，很高的呼喊出來，“打倒這移居國外的人！”

他勒住了馬韁，跨下了馬鞍，站立在較安的地方，說：——

“移居國外的人，我的朋友們！你們不見我在這兒麼，在法蘭西，由我自己的宗旨？”

“你是一個可鄙的移居國外的人，”一個鐵匠高聲的說，穿越的擁擠的人叢，很兇暴的樣子而趨近他，手中拿了鐵斧；“你也是一個可鄙的貴族。”

驛站的站長挺身而出，立於這人和騎馬人的馬邊（他是顯而易見的是這樣），平心靜氣的說，“讓他去歇；不要管他！他將送至巴黎去裁判。”

“Judged!” repeated the farrier, swinging his hammer. “Ay! and condemned as a traitor.” At this the crowd roared approval.

Checking the postmaster, who was for turning his horse’s head to the yard (the drunken patriot sat composedly in his saddle looking on, with the line round his wrist), Darnay said, as soon as he could make his voice heard:—

“Friends, you *deceive*<sup>1</sup> yourselves, or you are deceived. I am not a *traitor*.<sup>2</sup>”

“He lies!” cried the smith. “He is a traitor since the *decree*.<sup>3</sup> His life is forfeit to the people. His cursed life is not his own!”

At the instant when Darnay saw a rush in the eyes of the crowd, which another instant would have brought upon him, the postmaster turned his horse *into* the yard, the escort rode in close upon his horse’s *flanks*,<sup>4</sup> and the postmaster shut and barred the crazy double gates. The farrier struck a blow upon them with his hammer, and the crowd groaned; but, no more was done.

“What is this decree that the smith spoke of?” Darnay asked the postmaster, when he had thanked him, and stood beside him in the yard.

“Truly, a decree for selling the property of emigrants.”

“When passed?”

“On the fourteenth.”

“The day I left England!”

“Everybody says it is but one of several, and that there will be others—if there are not already—banishing all

1. 欺騙. 2. 賣國者. 3. 命令, 旨諭. 4. 脅護.

“裁判！”這鐵匠重複的說，舞着他的鐵斧。“啊！判決他一個叛國大罪。”這樣一說，一羣的人高聲的喊贊成。

阻止了這驛站的站長，他是拉轉了馬向了天井（這喝醉的國民軍很安閑的坐在馬鞍之上望了前面，手腕上繫了韁繩），達南說，立刻的他的聲音可以聽得：——

“朋友們，你們欺騙你們自己，或是你們被欺。我不是一個賣國者。

“他說的鬼話！”鐵匠大聲的說。“他是一個賣國的人在公佈命令之後。他的生命給與民衆們的手裏。他可賤的生命却不是他自己的了！”

傾刻之間，達南看見一羣的民衆怒目而視，另外一歇的長光，他們的眼光，都集中於他，這站長牽了馬，跑進了天井，這衛護騎了馬，很近他的馬邊，這驛站長關閉了二扇重大的門。這一個蹄鐵匠用了他的鐵斧在門上打擊，一羣的人大聲的呼號；但是，却沒有意外。

“什麼是公佈的命令，這鐵匠所說的？”達南詢問這個驛站長，那時達南感謝了他，立在他的旁邊，在天井之中。

“真的，一個命令下來，公賣移居國外之人的產業。”

“甚麼時候通過的呢？”

“於十四日。”

“我離倫敦的這一天！”

每個人說這命令中的一個，或再有別的命令——倘現在沒有的話將移居國外的人充軍，

emigrants, and condemning all to death who return. That is what he meant when he said your life was not your own."

"But there are no such decrees yet?"

"What do I know!" said the postmaster, shrugging his shoulders; "there may be, or there will be. It is all the same. What would you have?"

They rested on some straw in a *loft*<sup>1</sup> until the middle of the night, and then rode forward again when all the town was asleep. Among the many wild changes observable on familiar things which made this wild ride unreal, not the least was the seeming rarity of sleep. After long and lonely *spurring*<sup>2</sup> over dreary roads, they would come to a *cluster of poor cottages*,<sup>3</sup> not steeped in darkness, but all glittering with lights, and would find the people, in a ghostly manner in the dead of the night, circling hand in hand round a shrivelled tree of Liberty, or all drawn up together singing a Liberty song. Happily, however, there was sleep in Beauvais that night to help them out of it and they passed on once more into solitude and *loneliness*,<sup>4</sup> *jingling*<sup>5</sup> through the *untimely*<sup>6</sup> cold and wet, among impoverished fields that had yielded no fruits of the earth that year, *diversified by*<sup>7</sup> the blackened remains of burnt houses, and by the sudden emergence from *ambuscade*,<sup>8</sup> and *sharp reining up across their way*,<sup>9</sup> of patriot *patrols*<sup>10</sup> on the watch on all the roads.

Daylight at last found them before the wall of Paris. The barrier was closed and strongly guarded when they rode up to it.

1. 閣樓. 2. 急行. 3. 一排的草屋. 4. 靜寂. 5. 格格作響. 6. 不合時令的. 7. 參雜. 8. 伏兵. 9. 攔住去路. 10. 巡官.

他們如果回來。將完全執行死刑。這是他所說的意思，那時他說你的生命不是你自己的了。”

“但是現在却沒有這樣的命令？”

“這我所曉得的！”這個驛站長說，聳動他的肩頭；“這或是如此的，或者這將如此的。這却是一樣的。你將怎樣呢？”

他們休憩在小閣中草屯之上，直至夜半，那時他們又策騎前進，而壺鄉的人都已入睡的了。在很大的變遷之中，觀察到熟悉的東西，使他們的行程如在魂夢之中，不獨祇有見到荒僻無垠的靜寂而已。跋涉長途，踰越於疲乏的路上，他們行經一排的茅舍，那不是完全在黑暗之中，都是映着些燈光，可以望出這些民衆們，在怪異的狀態之中，於深沉的夜色裏，手挽了手，環繞在一株動搖的自由樹桿之旁，大家引頸高歌，唱了一曲自由歌。無論如何，那是很快樂的，在波威地方過了一夜，使他們稍為歇息，他們重又登程，到荒野與冷落之中：馬蹄得得，經歷了不合時令的寒冷和潮濕，於貧瘠的田地，這田地於這一年之中是沒有收穫的，參雜了被焚燬黑色房屋的餘燼，由該處伏兵的工作，驟然的攔住去路，這是許多路途上國民軍的巡官。

到後來天色微明，他們是已在巴黎城牆之邊。關寨是關閉而守備得很嚴，那時他們策騎前進與此相近。

“Where are the papers of this prisoner?” demanded a *resolute-looking*<sup>1</sup> man in authority, who was summoned out by the guard.

Naturally struck by the disagreeable word, Charles Darnay requested the speaker *to take notice*<sup>2</sup> that he was a *free traveller*<sup>3</sup> and *French citizen*,<sup>4</sup> in charge of an escort which the disturbed state of the country had *imp'ed upon*<sup>5</sup> him, and which he had paid for.

“Where,” repeated the same personage, without taking any *heed*<sup>6</sup> of him whatever, “are the papers of this prisoner?”

The drunken patriot had them in his cap, and produced them. Casting his eyes over Gabelle's letter, the same personage in authority showed some disorder and surprise, and looked at Darnay with a close attention.

He left escort and escorted without saying a word, however, and went into the guard-room; meanwhile, they sat upon their horses outside the gate. Looking about him while in this state of suspense, Charles Darnay observed that the gate was held by a mixed guard of soldiers and patriots, the latter far *outnumbering*<sup>7</sup> the former; and that while *ingress*<sup>8</sup> into the city for peasants' carts bringing in supplies, and for similar traffic and *traffickers*,<sup>9</sup> was easy enough, *egress*,<sup>10</sup> even for the *homeliest*<sup>11</sup> people, was very difficult. A numerous *medley*<sup>12</sup> of men and women, not to mention beasts and *vehicles*<sup>13</sup> of various sorts, was waiting to issue forth; but the previous identification was so strict, that they *filtered through*<sup>14</sup> the barrier very slowly. Some of these people knew their turn for examination to be so far off, that they lay down on the ground to sleep or smoke,

\*)

1. 決意的狀貌。 2. 注意。 3. 自由的旅行者。 4. 法國的公民。 5. 加於。 6. 留意。  
7. 超過。 8. 入境。 9. 標商的人。 10. 出境。 11. 最誠樸的。 12. 混亂。 13. 車輛。  
14. 經過。

“這囚犯的文件是在那裏呢？”一個行使職權，現着有堅決心的人問，他被保衛的人帶了出來。

當然的受了這種不入耳的語言，却爾達南請求這說話的人注意到他是一個自由的旅程之人，而是一個法蘭西的公民，在衛士們保護之下，因國中的不安緣故，使他如此，他曾付過費用的。

“那裏”同一個人重複的說，却沒有注意到他的請求，“是這囚犯的文件呢？”

這喝過酒的衛士有這文件，於他紅色小帽子中，拿了出來呈上。他的眼光望到克勃爾的書信，這行使職權的人露着不安的狀態和駭異，很仔細的看着達南。

他離開了衛護，而被保護者並不說一句話，進了守備所的房屋；同時他們在大門外上了馬。望着了他，在這一個時候，却爾達南觀看着這大門有混合的人門看守，兵士們和愛國的同志，而後者却比前者為多；而那時進入了城廂，農民的車輛，裝載了食物，和同樣經商的人，很是寫意自然，出城廂的，甚至於最樸素的人民，也是極成困難。無數混亂的男子們和女子們，不必詳說種種的牲口和車輛，是等候着前進；但是預先的檢查極為嚴密，所以他們經過這關口是很慢的。有幾個人民曉得他們輪到檢查很遲慢的，他們坐在地，有的是睡覺，有的在吸煙，



while others talked together, or loitered<sup>1</sup> about. The red cap and tricolour<sup>2</sup> cockade<sup>3</sup> were universal, both among men and women.

When he had sat in his saddle,<sup>4</sup> some half-hour, taking note of these things, Darnay found himself confronted<sup>5</sup> by the same man in authority, who directed the guard to open the barrier. Then he delivered to the escort,<sup>6</sup> drunk and sober, a receipt for the escorted, and requested him to dismount.<sup>7</sup> He did so, and the two patriots, leading his tired horse, turned and rode away without entering the city.

He accompanied his conductor<sup>8</sup> into a guard-room, smelling of common wine and tobacco,<sup>9</sup> where certain soldiers and patriots, asleep and awake, drunk and sober, and in various neutral<sup>10</sup> states between sleeping and waking, drunkenness and sobriety,<sup>11</sup> were standing and lying about. The light in the guard-house, half derived from the waning<sup>12</sup> oil-lamps of the night, and half from the overcast<sup>13</sup> day, was in a correspondingly uncertain condition. Some registers were lying open on a desk, and an officer of a coarse,<sup>14</sup> dark aspect, presided<sup>15</sup> over these.

"Citizen Defarge," said he to Darnay's conductor, as he took a slip of paper to write on. "Is this the emigrant Evrémonde?"

"This is the man."

"Your age, Evrémonde?"

"Thirty-seven."

"Married, Evrémonde?"

"Yes."

"Where married?"

1. 慢步. 2. 三色. 3. 帽結, 帽帶. 4. 馬鞍. 5. 前面. 6. 衛隊. 7. 下馬. 8. 領隊的人. 9. 煙草. 10. 中立. 11. 清醒. 12. 熄滅. 13. 上面. 14. 粗劣. 15. 主席.

另有別的人紛紛的議論，或有人踱來步去。這紅色的小帽子，和三色的帽帶是很普通的，男人中和女人中都有的。

那時他坐在馬鞍之上，差不多半個小時，注意到這許多東西，達南曉得在前有一個行使職權的人，他指揮着衛護開了關寨。那麼他交與這衛護，飲過酒的，收到被衛護者的收據，叫他下了馬。他這樣的做，這二個國民軍牽了他的疲乏的馬，衛護騎了他們自己的馬，又牽了他的馬，沒有進城而去了。

他同了他領導的人進了一間守備所的房間，聞得煙酒的氣味，那邊有幾個軍士和國民軍，醉的也有，睡着的也有，有的却喝醉，有的却清醒，有的是立着，有的是臥着。這守備所中的光亮，半從慘白色的油燈所發，半從上面的天幕而來，是在一個相同的程度。有幾個駐册官吏倚在書案之上，一個長官服了粗劣而黑色的服裝，為他們中的主席。

“公民達發，”他對達南的領導員說，那時他拿了一條紙頭寫，“這便是移居國外的人，依蘭蒙特麼？”

“便是這一個人。”

“你的年齡多少，依蘭蒙特？”

“三十七。”

“結過婚麼，依蘭蒙特？”

“是的。”

“在什麼地方結婚的？”

“In England.”

“Without doubt. Where is your wife, Evrémonte?”

“In England.”

“Without doubt. You are *consigned*<sup>1</sup> Evrémonte, to the prison of *La Force*.<sup>2</sup>”

“Just Heaven!” exclaimed Darnay. “Under what law, and for what offence?”

The officer looked up from his slip of paper for a moment.

“We have *new laws*,<sup>3</sup> Evrémonte, and new offences, since you were here.” He said it with a *hard smile*,<sup>4</sup> and went on writing.

“I entreat you to observe that I have come here voluntarily, in response to that written appeal of a fellow-country-man which lies before you. I demand no more than the opportunity to do so without delay. Is not that my right?”

“Emigrants have no rights, Evrémonte,” was the *stolid*<sup>5</sup> reply. The officer wrote until he had finished, read over to himself what he had written, *sanded it*,<sup>6</sup> and handed it to Defarge, with the words “In secret.”

Defarge motioned with the paper to the prisoner that he must accompany him. The prisoner obeyed, and a guard of two armed patriots attended them.

“Is it you,” said Defarge, in a low voice, as they went down the guard-house steps and turned into Paris, “who married the daughter of Doctor Manette, once a prisoner in the Bastille that is no more?”

“Yes,” replied Darnay, looking at him with surprise.

1. 發給。 2. 巴黎牢獄之名。 3. 新的法律。 4. 強硬的笑。 5. 愚鈍的。 6. 封。

“在英國。”

“沒有疑心的麼。你的妻在什麼地方呢，依蒙蘭特？”

“在英國。”

“沒有疑心的麼。你將交與福司的牢獄。”

“上蒼乎！達南大聲的說。在那種法律之下，犯的是那一種罪？”

這長官看了一條字條兒停了一歇。

“我們有新的法律，依蒙蘭特，有新的罪名，你在此處之後。”他說這幾句話，猙獰的笑着，而寫着他的名字。

“我望你曉得，我是自願的到這地方來，以應這書面的請求，對於一個同國之人，他是在你的面前。我不願有別的機會，祇願不要遲延。不是我的權力麼？”

“移居國外的人，是沒有權利的，依蒙蘭特，”是愚鈍的回答。這長官寫着，直至他說畢，讀與他聽他所寫的，封了起來，授與達發，說“案件。”

達發拿紙頭，對這囚徒說，他一定要相他同去。這囚徒服從了，二個衛兵隨了他們。

“這是你，”達發說，用低的聲音，那時他們走下了守備所的踏步，往巴黎去，“你和麥南德醫生的女兒結婚，他以前是白斯帝爾的囚犯，那是沒有別的麼？”

“是的，”達南回答着說，很駭異的望了他。

"My name is Defarge, and I keep a wine-shop in the Quarter Saint Antoine. Possibly you have heard of me."

"My wife came to your house to reclaim her father? Yes!"

The word "wife" seemed to serve as a gloomy reminder to Defarge, to say with sudden *impatience*,<sup>1</sup> "In the name of that sharp female newly-born, and called *La Guillotine*,<sup>2</sup> why did you come to France?"

"You heard me say why, a minute ago. Do you not believe it is the truth?"

"A bad truth for you," said Defarge, speaking with *knitted brows*,<sup>3</sup> and looking straight before him.

"Indeed I am lost here. All here is so *unprecedented*,<sup>4</sup> so changed, so sudden and unfair, that I am absolutely lost. Will you render me a little help?"

"None." Defarge spoke, always looking straight before him.

"Will you answer me a single question?"

"Perhaps. According to its nature. You can say what it is."

"In this prison that I am going to so unjustly, shall I have some free communication with the world outside?"

"You will see."

"I am not to be buried there, *prejudged*,<sup>5</sup> and without any means of presenting my case?"

"You will see. But, what then? Other people have been similarly buried in worse prisons, before now."

"But never by me, Citizen Defarge."

1. 不寬。 2. 斷頭機。 3. 皺眉。 4. 出於意外。 5. 未審而判決。

“我的名字叫達發，我設一個酒舖在聖安東的地方。或者你也會聽見我的。”

“這是我的妻子來到你的家中，來救她的父親的麼？不差的！”

這字“妻子”似乎對於達發是一個悽慘的回憶，驟然的不耐煩而說，“在這兒殘女性新近所發明的，叫做斷頭機，你來法蘭西趕什麼呢？”

“你聽見我說，爲的何故，在片刻之前。你不信這是真切的事實？”

“對於你是一個不好的事實，”達發說，皺着眉頭而說，一直的望在他的前面。

“真的，我在這兒不知所措。一切的一切都是出於意外，極端的改革，很快而不公平，我是茫無所知。你可以給我些幫助麼？”

“却沒有。”達發說，一直的望了他的前面。

“你可以回答我一個簡單的問題麼？”

“或是可能的。按着這問題的性質。請你說這是甚麼問題。”

“在這牢獄之中，這是很不公平而我將進的，我可以自由的和外界通信麼？”

“你將來曉得。”

“我是不將被葬在此處，未審而先斷，而沒有別的方法陳明我的案情？”

“你將來曉得。但是，現在是什麼呢？別的人被拘在更不堪的牢獄之中，在現在之前。”

“但是不是由我，公民達發。”

Defarge glanced darkly at him for answer, and walked on in a steady and set silence. The deeper he sank into this silence, the fainter hope there was—or so Darnay thought—of his softening in any slight degree. He, therefore, made haste to say:—

“It is of the utmost importance to me (you know, Citizen, even better than I, of how much importance), that I should be able to communicate to Mr. Lorry of Tellson’s Bank, an English gentleman who is now in Paris, the simple fact, without comment,<sup>1</sup> that I have been thrown into the prison of La Force. Will you cause that to be done for me?”

“I will do,” Defarge *doggedly*<sup>2</sup> rejoined, “nothing for you. My duty is to my country and the People. I am the sworn servant of both, against you. I will do nothing for you.”

Charles Darnay felt it hopeless to entreat him further, and his pride was touched besides. As they walked on in silence, he could not but see how used the people were to the spectacle of prisoners passing along the streets. The very children scarcely noticed him. A few passers turned their heads, and a few shook their fingers at him as an aristocrat; otherwise, that a man in good clothes should be going to prison, was no more remarkable than that a labourer in working clothes should be going to work. In one narrow, dark, and dirty street through which they passed, an excited *orator*,<sup>3</sup> mounted on a stool, was addressing an excited *audience*<sup>4</sup> on the crimes against the people, of the king and the royal family. The few words that he caught from this man’s lips, first made it known to Charles

1. 批評, 註解. 2. 慳慳, 有勇氣的. 3. 演說家. 4. 聽衆們.

達發的目光注意着他，等他的回答，而往前的進行，很是靜寂的。更爲靜寂，那便是更爲失望——或也是達南這樣的想——祇有一線的希望。他所以很急促的說：——

“這是對於我異常的重要（你曉得的，公民，或比我更爲明瞭，怎樣的重要），我將需要與泰爾孫銀行中的羅雷先生通信，他是一個英國的人，現在却在巴黎，這簡單的事實，不要詳說的，我曾被捕而在福司牢獄之中。請你將這一件事，代我做了罷？”

“我將做的，”達發的勇氣的講，“沒有事與你的。我的責任是爲我國家與民衆盡力。我是這兩者忠懇的僕人，而不是對你的。你的事我却不能做。”

却爾達南曉得沒有希望，再去向他有所請求，而他的驕慢也很覺得。他們很靜的向前進，他祇有看見怎樣利用民衆看這囚犯經過於街道之上。沒有小孩子們不注意他。有幾個過路的人回轉了頭，有幾個人將手對他指着，因爲他是一個貴族；或是一個衣冠體面的人將送到牢獄之中，是不甚怪異的，宛如穿工人衣服的人去做工。在一條狹隘，黑暗，而污穢街上，在這一條街上他們所經過的，一個激烈演說的人，立在一條板檯之上，對熱誠的聽衆們演說，講到皇帝與貴族們違背民意的罪惡。有幾句話，他從這人口中所聽得的，使却爾達南剛才曉得



Darnay that the king was in prison, and that the foreign *ambassadors*<sup>2</sup> had one and all left Paris. On the road (except at Beauvais) he had heard absolutely nothing. The escort and the universal watchfulness had completely *isolated*<sup>3</sup> him.

That he had fallen among far greater dangers than those which had developed themselves when he left England, he of course knew now. That perils had thickened about him fast, and might thicken faster and faster yet, he of course knew now. He could not but admit to himself that he might not have made this journey, if he could have foreseen the events of a few days. And yet his *misgivings*<sup>4</sup> were not so dark as, imagined by the light of this later time, they would appear. Troubled as the future was, it was the unknown future, and in its *obscurity*<sup>5</sup> there was ignorant hope. The horrible *massacre*<sup>6</sup>, days and nights long, which, within a few rounds of the clock, was to set a great mark of blood upon the blessed *yearning*<sup>7</sup> time of *harvest*<sup>7</sup>, was as far out of his knowledge as if it had been a hundred thousand years away. The "sharp female newly-born, and called La Guillotine," was hardly known to him, or to the *generality*<sup>8</sup> of people, by name. The frightful deeds that were to be soon done, were probably unimagined at that time in the brains of the doers. How could they have a place in the shadowy conceptions of a gentle mind?

Of unjust treatment in *detention*<sup>9</sup> and hardship, and in cruel separation from his wife and child, he *foreshadowed*<sup>10</sup> the *likelihood*<sup>11</sup>, or the certainty; but, beyond this, he dreaded nothing distinctly. With this on his mind, which was enough to carry into a dreary prison court-yard, he arrived at the prison of La Force.

1. 外國大使. 2. 隔絕. 3. 疑懼. 4. 黑暗. 5. 屠殺. 6. 倉庫. 7. 收穫. 8. 大眾. 9. 拘留. 10. 豫料. 11. 相似的.

皇帝也在獄中，外國的大使都離開了巴黎。在路途之上（除了在波威地方）他却沒有聽得別的消息。這衛護的人，和普遍的守備，使他與外界完全隔絕遠離。

他是在更重大危險之中，比之他初斷英國時所發現的，當然現在他是明瞭的了。他四周所伏的危機更為密切，而這密度很速的增加，當然現在他是明瞭的了。他祇能承認他自己，不應有此次的旅行，倘然幾天以前，他能預知這事故。而他的疑懼，不祇如此的黑暗，在新近所幻想到，他們的發現。可怕的將來，這是一個不曉得將來，在這黑暗之中，竟無希望可言。這可怖的屠殺，日以繼夜，這在數小時之內，已是一個很大的記號，血跡的多，宛如案中的積穀，對他的瞭解是很遠的，似在幾萬年間相離的事。這“可怕女性新近發明叫做斷頭機的，他也不甚曉得，大多數的民衆也不知這名詞。可駭的事實，邇來所有的，或在發明人的腦筋裏面，也是沒有的。怎能於一仁厚的人腦筋裏，有這樣思想的幻影呢？

於不公平的待遇，拘禁與困苦，很慘苦的分離與他的妻子與小孩，他却早已慮及的，或是一定如此的；但是除此以外，他所慮到的却不甚分明。他筋海縈迴着這種種的思想，已足使他夠受，到牢獄之中。他已抵了福司的牢獄。

A man with a *bloated*<sup>1</sup> face opened the strong *wicket*,<sup>2</sup> to whom Defarge presented "The Emigrant Evrémonde."

"What the Devil! How many more of them!" exclaimed the man with the bloated face.

Defarge took his receipt without noticing the *exclamation*,<sup>3</sup> and withdrew, with his two fellow-patriots.

"What the Devil, I say again!" exclaimed the jailer, left with his wife. "How many more!"

The jailer's wife, being provided with no answer to the question, merely replied, "One must have patience, my dear!" Three turnkeys who entered responsive to a bell she rang; echoed the sentiment, and one added, "For the love of Liberty;" which sounded in that place like an inappropriate conclusion.

The prison of La Force was a gloomy prison, dark and and with a horrible *smell of foul sleep*<sup>4</sup> in it. Extraordinary how soon the *noisome*<sup>5</sup> flavour of imprisoned sleep becomes manifest in all such places that are ill cared for!

"In secret, too," grumbled the jailer, looking at the written paper. "As if I was not already *full to bursting*!"<sup>7</sup>

He stuck the paper on a *file*,<sup>8</sup> in an ill-humour, and Charles Darnay awaited his further pleasure for half an hour: sometimes, pacing to and fro in the strong arched room: sometimes, resting on a stone seat: in either case detained to be imprinted on the memory of the chief and his subordinates.

"Come!" said the chief, at length taking up his keys, "come with me, emigrant."

1. 浮腫, 脹起. 2. 小門. 3. 高聲呼喊. 4. 污穢. 5. 睡時污穢的氣味. 6. 可憐. 7. 不能再忍. 8. 架子, 鏟刀.

一個面貌浮腫的人開了堅固的小門，遂發對這一個人說，“這是移居國外的人，依蘭蒙特。”

“這是混蛋！他們還有多少呢！”這個面貌浮腫的人說。

遂發拿了回單，也沒有注意這人高聲的說話，同了兩個武裝同志走開了。

“這混蛋，我又說！”這個獄卒說，離開他的妻子。“還有多少人呢！”這獄卒的妻子，却是沒有預備着回答，對於這一問，祇說，——“一個人應當有忍耐心，我的親愛！”三個獄吏，聽得她打鐘聲而回來，一晚得了他們的談話，一個穿插的說，“因為擁護自由；”這話的聲音傳佈在這地方，似一個不適當的結論。

福司牢獄是很黑暗的牢監，黑而污穢，可怖的，難聞的氣息。尤其是囚徒睡時污濁的氣味，傳遍於各處，佈置得都惡劣不堪。

“而且是祕密的，”這獄官顛頂的說，看了這有字的紙頭。“好似我已不能復忍的！”

他把紙頭拋在架子之上，似忿恨的樣子，却爾遂南候着他的旨意，等了約有半個小時：遂南偶或踱來步去，在上面圓形堅固牢獄之中，或在石塊上小憩：不論他坐着或立着，使他印刻到這獄官和他手下的人。

“來！”這長官說，後求拿了她的鑰匙，“和我一起來 移居國外之人。”

Through the *dismal*<sup>1</sup> prison twilight, his new charge accompanied him by *corridor*<sup>2</sup> and staircase, many doors clanging and locking behind them, until they came into a large, low, vaulted chamber, crowded with prisoners of both sexes. The women were seated at a long table, reading and writing, knitting, sewing, and *embroidering*<sup>3</sup>; the men were for the most part standing behind their chairs, or lingering up and down the room.

In the instinctive association of prisoners with shameful crime and disgrace, the new-comer *recoiled*<sup>4</sup> from this company. But *the crowning unreality*<sup>5</sup> of his long unreal ride, was, their all at once rising to receive him, with every refinement of manner known to the time, and with all the engaging graces and courtesies of life.

So strangely clouded were these refinements by the prison manners and gloom, so *spectra*<sup>6</sup> did they become in the inappropriate *squalor*<sup>7</sup> and misery through which they were seen, that Charles Darnay seemed to stand in a company of the dead. Ghosts all! The ghost of beauty, the ghost of *stateliness*<sup>8</sup>, the ghost of *elegance*<sup>9</sup>, the ghost of pride, the ghost of *frivolity*<sup>10</sup>, the ghost of *wit*<sup>11</sup>, the ghost of youth, the ghost of age, all waiting their dismissal from the desolate shore, all turning on him eyes that were changed by the death they had died in coming there.

It struck him motionless. The jailer standing at his side, and the other jailers moving about, who would have been well enough as to appearance in the ordinary exercise of their functions, looked so extravagantly coarse *contrasted*<sup>12</sup> with sorrowing mothers and blooming daughters who were there — with the *apparitions*<sup>13</sup> of the *coquette*<sup>14</sup>, the young beauty,

1. 暗小。 2. 迴廊。 3. 刺繡。 4. 退避。 5. 是難自信之事情。 6. 鬼。 7. 污穢。  
8. 態度華貴。 9. 姿華。 10. 輕浮。 11. 聰明，才智。 12. 相反。 13. 幽靈。 14. 奢  
弄風情之妖女。

經過了慘淡的牢獄中的微光，他的管理的人，同他經過了覆道和梯子，許多的門是關閉而鎖着，在他的兩側，他們到了一間大的，低的，地窖似的房間，內中有不少男女囚犯擁擠着。女犯是坐在一條長形的椅子旁邊，有的看書，有的寫字，有的縫紉，有的刺繡；男囚大都站立在她們椅子的後面，或呆視房中的上下。

覺到和囚犯們結伴，因為可恥的罪名和愧怍，新來的囚徒想要逃避這一羣人，但是這最難自信之事實，於他受冤的行程，是，他們立刻起來招呼他，都是在那時最客氣的儀式，很是摯誠的，

很怪異的，這許多的囚犯行着最客氣的禮節，地相相似的，在這不適當而污穢可憐的地方，從這種情形之下，他們可以被望見的，却爾達南似站立於一羣已死的人之中間。盡是鬼而並非人世！這美色的鬼，政治家態度的鬼，榮華的鬼，傲慢的鬼，輕薄的鬼，聰明人的鬼，老年人的鬼，年輕人的鬼，都候着他們的消散在幽冥的地方，都移着眼光向了他，由死而改變的了，他們在此似已死的了。

這却使之發呆。獄官立在他的旁邊，別的獄官在他身旁走來走去，他是已經足夠顯着他們行使平長的職務，望上去很是兇橫，大不相同的與憂愁的母親們，年輕的女孩兒們，她們也在這兒的——賣弄風情的，年輕美貌的，

and the *mature*<sup>1</sup> woman delicately bred—that the *inversion*<sup>2</sup> of all experience and likelihood which the scene of shadows presented; was heightened to its utmost. Surely, ghosts all. Surely, the long unreal ride some progress of disease that had brought him to these gloomy shades!

“In the name of the assembled companions in misfortune,” said a gentleman of courtly appearance and address, coming forward, “I have the honour of giving you welcome to La Force, and of *condoling*<sup>3</sup> with you on the calamity that has brought you among us. May it soon terminate happily! It would be an *impertinence*<sup>4</sup> elsewhere, but it is not so here, to ask your name and condition?”

Charles Darnay roused himself, and gave the required information, in words as suitable as he could find.

“But I hope,” said the gentleman, following the chief jailer with his eyes, who moved across the room, “that you are not in secret?”

“I do not understand the meaning of the term, but I have heard them say so.”

“Ah, what a pity! We so much regret! But take courage; several members of our society have been in secret, at first, and it has lasted but a short time.” Then he added, raising his voice, “I grieve to inform the society—in secret.”

There was a murmur of *commiseration*<sup>5</sup> as Charles Darnay crossed the room to a grated door where the jailer awaited him, and many voices—among which, the soft and compassionate voices of women were conspicuous—gave him good wishes and encouragement. He turned at the *grated*<sup>6</sup>

1. 成年, 成熟. 2. 反感的印象. 3. 撫慰. 4. 無禮. 5. 哀憐. 6. 帶有鐵絲.

和已經成年貴族中婦女們的幽靈——種種相似的印象，和目前的幻影，是有極度之真確。那一定完全是鬼魅。一定的，這長時期的行程，使他發生了疾病，使他到鬼氣森森的地方來！

“於這裏——聚着遭難者的名義，”一個紳士派的人說，他的服裝與態度，現着官僚色彩，慢慢地過來，“我覺得很榮耀歡迎你到福司的牢獄之中，來慰藉你，因你的劫患，使你到我們之中來。或這劫患不久的，很可快樂而終止的！在不論甚麼地方，這將很是無禮的但是此地則不然，來請問你的曾姓大名和情形？”

却爾達南驚醒了他自己的幻想，回答所問的，這種措詞，他以為是很適宜的。

“但是我希望，”這一個紳士說，目視了這領袖的典獄官，那時他經過了這房間，“你不是在秘密之中麼？”

“我却不曉得這話的意思，但是我却聽得他們怎樣說。”

“唉，很是悽慘的事！我們很痛惜！但是勇敢些；我們同伴中的有幾個人，也是在秘密之中，起先，沒有多久便解決了。”那時他又增加的說，提高了他的聲音，“我很怕去報告我們的團體——在秘密之中。”

那時有竊竊哀憐的細語，却爾達南經過了這房間到有柵欄的門邊，那邊這獄官等着他，有紛雜的聲音——在這聲音之中，婦女們婉轉嬌啼的聲音更容易聽清楚——給他很好的願望和勇氣。他進了這柵欄的門，



door, to render the thanks of his heart; it closed under the jailer's hand; and the *apparitions*<sup>1</sup> *vanished*<sup>2</sup> from his sight for ever.

The *wicket*<sup>3</sup> opened on a stone staircase, leading upward. When they had ascended forty steps (the prisoner of half an hour already counted them), the jailer opened a low black door, and they passed into a solitary cell. It struck cold and damp, but was not dark.

"Yours," said the jailer.

"Why am I confined alone?"

"How do I know!"

"I can buy pen, ink, and paper?"

"Such are not my order. You will be visited, and can ask then. At present, you may buy your food, and nothing more."

There were in the cell, a chair, a table, and a *straw mattress*.<sup>4</sup> As the jailer made a *general inspection*<sup>5</sup> of these objects, and of the four walls, before going out, a wandering fancy wandered through the mind of the prisoner leaning against the wall opposite to him, that this jailer was so *unwholesomely*<sup>6</sup> bloated, both in face and person, as to look like a man who had been drowned and filled with water. When the jailer was gone, he thought in the same wandering way, "Now am I left, as if I were dead." Stopping then, to look down at the mattress, he turned from it with a sick feeling, and thought, "And *h*<sup>7</sup> in these *cravling*<sup>7</sup> creatures is the first condition of the body after death."

"Five paces by four and a half, five paces by four and half, five paces by four and a half." The prisoner

1. 鬼. 2. 消散. 3. 小門. 4. 草褥. 5. 觀察. 6. 不全. 7. 爬行.

表示的心中的感謝；獄吏將門關上；而他目前鬼魅之影，不能再見了，

這小門開於石梯上，向上面去的。那時他們走上了四十級（達南於半小時內數出的），這典獄吏門啓下面黑色的門，他們進了一個冷靜的地室。寒濕之氣，侵入肌骨，但却不是很黑暗。

“是你的。”這典獄官說。

“爲何我一個人拘禁呢？”

“我怎能曉得呢！”

“我可能購買筆墨紙頭麼？”

“這却不是我的命令，你將有人來望你，那時你可以詢問的。現在，你可以購買你的食物，而不可有沒的東西。”

在這地室之中，有一張椅子，一隻棹子，一張草牀，這典獄官大概的考察了這幾件東西，考察了四周的牆壁，在他出去之前，一個遊移不定的奇想，在一個囚徒臆筋之中，他是倚在牆上，望着對面的一個典獄官，這個獄吏，他的面貌和身體很不健全似的浮腫着，似在水中沉死的一個浮屍。那時這典獄官去了，他重又想到他遊移不定的幻想，“現在我是被棄的人，似我已死的了。”停止了他的幻想，下視到一張草牀之上，他又回了轉來，覺得很痛苦的感想，而想，這兒是爬蟲類死後的第一種情形。”

“五步不到，四步半，五步不到，四步半。”

walked to and fro in his cell, counting its *measurement*,<sup>1</sup> and the roar of the city arose like *muffled*<sup>2</sup> drums with a *wild swell of voices*<sup>3</sup> added to them. "He made shoes, he made shoes, he made shoes." The prisoner counted the measurement again, and paced faster, to draw his mind with him from that latter repetition. "The ghosts that vanished when the wicket closed. There was one among them, the appearance of a lady dressed in black, who was leaning in *the embrasure of a window*,<sup>4</sup> and she had a light shining upon her golden hair, and she looked like . . . Let us ride on again, for God's sake, through the illuminated villages with the people all awake! . . . He made shoes, he made shoes, he made shoes. . . . Five paces by four and a half." With such *scraps*<sup>5</sup> tossing and rolling upward from the depths of his mind, the prisoner walked faster and faster, obstinately counting and counting; and the roar of the city changed to this extent—that it still rolled in like muffled drums, but with *the wail of voices*<sup>6</sup> that he knew, in the swell that rose above them.

## CHAPTER II

### THE GRINDSTONE

TELLSON'S BANK, established in the *Saint Germain Quarter*<sup>7</sup> of Paris, was in a wing of a large house, approached by a court-yard and shut off from the street by a high wall and a strong gate. The house belonged to a great nobleman who had lived in it until he *made a flight*<sup>8</sup> from the troubles, in his own cook's dress, and got across the borders. A mere beast of the chase flying from hunters, he was still in

1. 測量。 2. 不清楚，含糊。 3. 漸積漸大之聲。 4. 向內斜之窗架。 5. 瑣碎之思想，不連貫之意念。 6. 號泣之聲。 7. 在巴黎地方之地名，為貴族所聚之處。 8. 逃遁。

這囚徒在地室之中踱來步去，計量牠的面積，這城內的呼聲，似鼓聲而雜有呼號痛哭之聲。“他是製鞭的，他是製鞭的。”這囚徒重又計量面積，走動得快些，使他想到最後所想到之事。“這鬼靈於小門關閉時而不見的。其中有一個，穿黑色衣服的女子，她倚在窗架之上；她有黃金色的頭髮，她的面貌像……讓我再望前進，聽天有命，經過了發光的村莊，和已醒的民衆們！……他是製鞭的，他是製鞭的，……五步不到，四步半。”有這樣不連貫之思想，滾動起伏在他腦海之中，這囚徒走來走去更快了，很頑固的數了再數；而城市內的呼聲，依然如果仍如鼓聲之聲，而雜有怕天呼地之痛哭呼號，他曉得這聲音更爲擴大了。

## 第二章 磨石

泰爾孫銀行，設在巴黎的聖球曼地方，有一所大的房子，前有天井，與街道之上，有高大的牆和堅固的門隔開。這一所大的房子是一個貴族所有的，他居住在此屋之中，直至因國亂而逃命，他逃亡時候，穿了他廚子的衣服，才得經過許多的邊界。一隻祇從獵人手中逃脫的野獸，他依然是在他變態之中，

his *metempsychosis*<sup>1</sup> no other than the same Monseigneur, the preparation of whose chocolate for whose lips had once occupied three strong men besides the cook in question.

Monseigneur gone, and the three strong men *absolving themselves from the sin*<sup>2</sup> of having drawn his high wages, by being more than ready and willing to cut his throat on the altar of the *dawning*<sup>3</sup> Republic One and Indivisible of Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, or Death, Monseigneur's house had been first *sequestered*,<sup>4</sup> and then *confiscated*.<sup>5</sup> For, all things, moved so fast, and decree followed decree with that fierce *precipitation*,<sup>6</sup> that now upon the third night of the *autumn*<sup>7</sup> month of *September*,<sup>8</sup> patriot *emissaries*<sup>9</sup> of the law were in possession of Monseigneur's house, and had marked it with the tricolour, and were drinking brandy in its state apartments.

A place of business in London like Tellson's place of business in Paris, would soon have driven the House out of its mind and into the *Gazette*.<sup>10</sup> For, what would *staid*<sup>11</sup> British responsibility and *respectability*<sup>12</sup> have said to *orangetrees*<sup>13</sup> in boxes in a Bank court-yard, and even to a *Cupid*<sup>14</sup> over the counter? Yet such things were. Tellson's had *whitewashed*<sup>15</sup> the Cupid, but he was still to be seen on the ceiling, in the coolest linen, aiming (as he very often does) at money from morning to night. *Bankruptcy*<sup>16</sup> must inevitably have come of this *young Pagan*,<sup>17</sup> in *Lombard Street*,<sup>18</sup> London, and also of a curtained *alcove*<sup>19</sup> in the rear of the immortal boy, and also of a looking-glass let into the wall, and also of clerks not at all old, who danced in public on the slightest *provocation*.<sup>20</sup> Yet, a French Tellson's could get on with these things exceedingly well, and, as long as the

1. 變態. 2. 免於罪刑. 3. 黎明. 4. 封閉. 5. 充爲國有. 6. 豫示. 7. 秋季.  
8. 九月. 9. 間諜, 密探. 10. 報章. 11. 穩固. 12. 莊重. 13. 橘樹. 14. 愛神.  
15. 刷白. 16. 破產. 17. 卽指愛神. 18. 倫敦之街名. 19. 小睡房(指壁上之繪畫  
而言). 20. 激怒.

依然是昔日的貴族，預備他的早膳，送到他嘴唇之中，昔時需要三個堅強有力之人，廚子除外。

貴族是去的了，這三個堅強有力的人，得免於罪，會取高的工資，很是願意而有預備的，將他誅戮，在初建共和國之時，一個不可分析的，自由，平等，友愛，或是犧牲，貴族的大廈第一個被封，現在却是充公了。因為一切的事情變化得很快，一個一個的命令，內容皆極可怕，現在是秋季九月內第三天的晚上，國民軍的間諜已佔據了貴族的房屋，懸了三色的旗號，他們是在美麗的房間內喝白蘭地酒。

在倫敦營業的地方，像在巴黎泰爾孫營業的地方，將公司的名義顯揚出來，以其倒欠之事，宣之報章。因為怎樣去穩固英國的責任和莊嚴，曾說着箱子中的橘樹，在銀行天井之中，甚而至於櫃上頭司愛神之像？但這却是的。泰爾孫銀行飾白了這司愛之神，但天花板上他的痕跡曾可看得出來，在冷靜的幕後，助着（他的如此的）從早至晚錢財的出入。宣告破產對於這一個司愛之神是不可免的了，在倫敦的龍白街上，也在牆上的圖繪，在這愛神之後，也於牆上之衣鏡，不是完全老年的書記，他們却在公衆地方舞蹈，而沒有怒意似的。但是，法蘭西的泰爾孫銀行，能在這樣的環境中，很滿意的支持下去，與危險的時候一同過去，

times held together, no man had *taken fright*<sup>1</sup> at them, and *drawn out*<sup>2</sup> his money.

What money would be drawn out of Tellson's henceforth; and what would lie there, lost and forgotten; what plate and jewels would *tarnish*<sup>3</sup> in Tellson's hiding-places, while the depositors rusted in prisons, and when they should have violently perished; how many accounts with Tellson's never to be balanced in this world, must be carried over into the next; no man could have said, that night, any more than Mr. Jarvis Lorry could, though he thought heavily of these questions. He sat by a newly-lighted wood fire (the *blighted*<sup>4</sup> and unfruitful year was *prematurely cold*),<sup>5</sup> and on his honest and courageous face there was a deeper shade than the *pendent lamp*<sup>6</sup> could throw, or any object in the room *distortedly*<sup>7</sup> reflect—a shade of horror.

He occupied rooms in the Bank, in his fidelity to the House of which he had grown to be a part, like strong *rooting*.<sup>8</sup> It chanced that they derived a kind of security from the datriotic occupation of the main building, but the truehearted old gentleman never calculated about that. All such circumstances were indifferent to him, so that he did his duty. On the opposite side of the court-yard, under a *colonnade*,<sup>9</sup> was extensive standing for carriages—where, indeed, some carriages of Monseigneur yet stood. Against two of the pillars were fastened two great flaring *flambeaux*,<sup>10</sup> and in the light of these, standing out in the open air, was a large *grindstone*.<sup>11</sup> a roughly mounted thing which appeared to have hurriedly been brought there from some neighbouring *smithy*,<sup>12</sup> or other workshop. Rising and looking out of window at these harmless objects, Mr. Lorry shivered, and

1 驚恐。 2 提出。 3 失却光澤。 4 饑饉。 5 冷得很早。 6 懸的燈。 7 沒有次序的。 8 深根。 9 一行柱子。 10 火炬。 11 磨石。 12 鐵匠店。

沒有一個人對他們驚怖，而提出他們的款子。

甚麼的款子，自此以後，將從泰爾孫銀行中提出，甚麼的款子，將依舊存儲那裏，損失而被遺棄；甚麼的金銀珠寶，將在泰爾孫銀行之中的藏匿之處，失却光澤，那時這存儲的人是被禁在牢獄之中，他們却都是很危險的；幾多的泰爾孫帳目，將永不能與世界上結算，而這帳目將為下世去清算，沒有一個人能說，比之傑威羅雷先生說得清楚些，雖則他考慮這許多問題很擔憂的。他坐在剛才燒着的木爐之旁（饑饉而沒有收穫的年歲，往往冷得很早），在他忠誠而有勇氣的面貌之上，現有重憂，比之懸着的燈光所能照得出的，或是別的東西在這旁間之中，沒有次序的反感——一個可怖的狀態。

他在銀行中擁有相當的地位，因為他的忠心對於這公司，於這公司之中，他是一個股東，像根子很深的堅藤。偶逢機緣，他們給他一種擔保，於他忠真的業務在總行之中，但是這真心的老年紳士，却不計慮及此。這樣種種的環境，他都不介於懷，他祇執行他的職務而已。在天井的對面，一行柱子之旁，曾有幾輛貴族們的馬車。在兩個柱子之上，拱有兩個大的火炬，循着牠的火光，在空地之上，是一個大的磨石：一個很粗率的東西，這似乎是於匆促之間，於鄰近的鐵匠店中或別的工作店中所搬來的。站立了起來，望到外面沒有害處的東西，羅雷先生很是顫動，



retired to his seat by the fire. He had opened, not only the glass window, but the *lattice blind*<sup>2</sup> outside it, and he had closed both again, and he shivered through his frame.

From the streets beyond the high wall and the strong gate, there came the usual night *hum*<sup>3</sup> of the city, with now and then an *indescribable*<sup>3</sup> ring in it, *weird*<sup>4</sup> and unearthly, as if some *unwonted*<sup>5</sup> sounds of a terrible nature were going up to Heaven.

"Thank God," said Mr. Lorry, clasping his hands, "that no one near and dear to me is in this dreadful town to-night. May He have mercy on all who are in danger!"<sup>1</sup>

Soon afterwards, the bell at the great gate sounded, and he thought, "They have come back!" and sat listening. But there was no loud *irruption*<sup>6</sup> into the court-yard, as he had expected, and he heard the gate clash again, and all was quiet.

The *nervousness*<sup>7</sup> and dread that were upon him inspired that vague uneasiness respecting the Bank, which a great change would naturally awaken, with such feelings roused. It was well guarded, and he got up to go among the trusty people who were watching it, when his door suddenly opened, and two figures rushed in, at sight of which he fell back in *amazement*.<sup>8</sup>

Lucie and her father! Lucie with her arms stretched out to him, and with that old look of earnestness so concentrated and *intensified*,<sup>9</sup> that it seemed as though it had been stamped upon her face expressly to give force and power to it in this one-passage of her life.

1. 百葉窗. 2. 呼聲. 3. 不可形容的. 4. 怪聲. 5. 不慣常. 6. 衝破. 7. 精神作用. 8. 駭異. 9. 密.

他又回坐到火旁的坐位上。他不但開啓了玻璃窗，也開啓了外面的百葉窗，他重把牠門關上了，他却在火光中顫動着。

從街道之上，在高的牆壁與大的門旁，有城市中普通夜裏的呼聲，時常混合着一種不可形容的鈴聲，悖謬而非人世間的、好似一種不慣常的而恐怖的聲音，上升到天空中去。

“感謝上蒼，”羅雷先生說，拍着他的手，“那是沒有一個和我親愛而相近的人，在今夜可怖的鎮上。願上蒼有憐憫之心，對於在危險中的人們。”

沒有好久以後，大門旁的鐘又打動了，那時他想，“他們又回來了！”坐了下來靜聽。但是却沒有大的聲音衝進天井之內，他所想念的，他又聽得門的聲音，却又沉寂了。

精神上的作用和嚇懼，在他腦筋之中，使他掛念銀行而心中不安，很大的變化將自然而發生，他有這樣的感想。這是守備得很好，他起來到這可信的民衆裏面，他們所守望的，那時他的門忽然的開啓，二個黑影衝了進來他看見了，他很快的退後而驚異。

羅茜和她的父親！羅茜的手臂挽着了了他，舊時親熱的態度，很是集中而密切，這看起來似乎堅印於她面貌之上，表演着很有毅力似的，在她生命的過程中。

“What is this?” cried Mr. Lorry, *breathless*<sup>1</sup> and confused. “What is the matter? Lucie! Manette! What has happened? What has brought you here? What is it?”

With the look fixed upon him, in her *pale*<sup>2</sup> and wildness, she panted out in his arms, *imploringly*,<sup>3</sup> “Oh, my dear friend! My husband!”

“Your husband, Lucie?”

“Charles.”

“What of Charles?”

“Here.”

“Here, in Paris?”

“Has been here some days—three or four—I don’t know how many—I can’t collect my thoughts. An errand of generosity brought him here unknown to us; he was stopped at the barrier, and sent to prison.”

The old man uttered an *irrepressible*<sup>4</sup> cry. Almost at the same moment, the bell of the great gate rang again, and a loud noise of feet and voices came pouring into the court-yard.

“What is that noise?” said the Doctor, turning towards the window.

“Don’t look!” cried Mr. Lorry. “Don’t look out! Manette, for your life, don’t touch the blind!”

The Doctor turned with his hand upon the fastening of the window, and said, with a cool, bold smile:—

“My dear friend, I have a charmed life in this city. I have been a Bastille prisoner. There is no patriot in Paris—in Paris? In France—who, knowing me to have been a

1. 喘不聞氣來。 2. 慘然變色。 3. 懇求似的。 4. 不可阻止。

“爲的什麼事？”羅雷先生大聲的說，很是混亂而喘不回氣來。“這是什麼一回事？羅茜！麥南德！出了怎麼亂子了？怎樣使你們到這兒來？爲的什麼事？”

目光都集在他的身上，在她的慘然變色，與失却常態，她伸出了兩手，哀懇的說，“啊，我親愛的朋友！我的丈夫！”

“羅茜，你的丈夫是？”

“却爾。”

“却爾怎樣呢？”

“在這兒。”

“在這兒巴黎麼？”

“他到這兒在數天以前——三天或四天——我不知道究竟幾天——我不能會集我的思想。一個施恩澤的使命，使他到這兒來，這使命我們却毫無所聞；他在邊關上被阻止，而送入牢獄之中。”

這老年的說了不能遏止的呼號。差不多在同時之間，大門旁的鐘重又打動了，很響的脚步聲，和人聲進了天井之中。

“這是甚麼聲音？”這醫生說，走近了窗邊。

“不要去看！”羅雷先生高聲的說。“不要望外面去看！麥南德，因爲你生命的緣故，不要開這百葉窗！”

這醫生於窗鈕上縮回了手，說，有勇氣似的冷笑：——

我親愛的朋友，我曾有一個美麗的生命，在這城市之中。我也曾爲白斯帝爾的罪犯。在巴黎沒有愛國的同志麼？

prisoner in the Bastille, would touch me, except to overwhelm me with embraces; or carry me in triumph. My old pain has given me a power that has brought us through the barrier, and gained us news of Charles there, and brought us here. I knew it would be so; I knew I could help Charles out of all danger; I told Lucie so.—What is the noise?" His hand was again upon the window.

"Don't look!" cried Mr. Lorry, absolutely desperate. "No, Lucie, my dear, nor you!" He got his arm round her, and held her. "Don't be so terrified, my love. I solemnly swear<sup>1</sup> to you that I know of no harm having happened to Charles; that I had no suspicion even of his being in this fatal<sup>2</sup> place. What prison is he in?"

"La Force!"

"La Force! Lucie, my child, if ever you were brave and serviceable<sup>3</sup> in your life—and you were always both—you will compose yourself now, to do exactly as I bid you; for more depends upon it than you can think, or I can say. There is no help for you in any action on your part to-night; you cannot possibly stir out. I say this, because what I must bid you to do for Charles's sake, is the hardest thing to do of all. You must instantly be obedient, still, and quiet. You must let me put you in a room at the back here. You must leave your father and me alone for two minutes, and as there are Life and Death in the world you must not delay."

"I will be submissive<sup>4</sup> to you. I see in your face that you know I can do nothing else than this. I know you are true."

1. 宣誓 2. 危險, 致命 3. 順從 4. 服從

在法蘭西之內——那人如曉得我曾爲白斯帝爾獄中的囚徒，將接近我，不祇是要擁抱我，或領我到勝利的路上。我往日所受之痛苦，使我有一種權利經過邊關，得到却爾在這兒的消息，而使我們到這兒來。我曉得這是要如此的；我曉得我能援助却爾出危險；我對羅茜是怎樣說的。——究竟是什麼聲音呢？”他的手又放在窗子上面。

“不要看！”羅雷先生大聲的說，很是激烈的。“不，羅茜，我親愛的，你也不能看！”你將手伸出握住了他。“不要這樣的怕懼，我的親愛。我正式對你發誓的講，我曉得對於却爾却沒有加害；我也沒有疑心到，他是在危險的狀態中。他甚麼牢獄中呢？”

“福司！”

“福司！”羅茜，我的孩子，倘你是勇敢而順從的，在你的一生——你却兩者都有的——你現在且安靜些，你照我的吩咐去做；這事將很借重的，比之你所有想到的，或我可聲明的。這是沒有一些兒助力，在今晚你的動作；你也不能到外面去。我這樣的說，因爲即是我吩咐你去，爲却爾的緣故，這是一件最困難的事。你須要立刻服從，鎮定和安靜。你必須要離開你的父親和我，約二分鐘的時光，因爲這是生死關頭，你却不能再延遲了。”

“我一切都將服從你。我看你的面貌，你曉得，我沒有別的方法，祇有如此。我曉你是很真心至意的。”

The old man kissed her, and hurried her into his room, and turned the key; then, came hurrying back to the Doctor, and opened the window and partly opened the blind, and put his hand upon the Doctor's arm, and looked out with him into the court-yard.

Looked out upon a *throng*<sup>1</sup> of men and women: not enough in number, or near enough to fill the court-yard: not more than forty or fifty in all. The people in possession of the house had let them in at the gate, and they had rushed in to work at the *grindstone*;<sup>2</sup> it had evidently been set up there for their purpose, as in a convenient and retired spot.

But, such awful workers, and such awful work!

The grindstone had a double handle; and, turning at it madly were two men, whose faces, as their long hair *flapped back*<sup>3</sup> when the whirlings of the grindstone brought their faces up, were more horrible and cruel than the *visages*<sup>4</sup> of the wildest savages in their most barbarous *disguise*.<sup>5</sup> False eyebrows and false *moustaches*<sup>6</sup> were stuck upon them, and their hideous *countenances*<sup>7</sup> were all bloody and *sweaty*,<sup>8</sup> and all *awry*<sup>9</sup> with howling, and all staring and glaring with beastly excitement and want of sleep. As these *ruffians*<sup>10</sup> turned and turned, their *matted locks*<sup>11</sup> now flung forward over their eyes, now flung backward over their necks, some women held wine to their mouths that they might drink; and what with dropping blood and what with dropping wine, and what with the stream of sparks struck out of the stone, all their wicked *atmosphere*<sup>12</sup> seemed *gore*<sup>13</sup> and fire. The eye could not detect one creature in the group free from the *smear of blood*.<sup>14</sup> Shouldering one another to get next at the

1. 一羣. 2. 磨石(指刑具). 3. 垂於後面. 4. 面兒. 5. 裝扮. 6. 鬍鬚. 7. 面貌. 8. 汗. 9. 歪斜不正. 10. 棍徒. 11. 纏結的頭髮. 12. 現象. 13. 殘忍. 14. 血跡.

這老年的人贈了她，催她很快的到他的房間裏去，把門鎖上了；那時他又很快回出來見醫生，開了窗子，又略開了百葉窗，把他的手放在醫生的手臂上，同他望到外面的天井中。

望到外面，看見一羣的男子和女子：人數不甚多，人數的多少也不足塞滿天井：總數不過四五十人。在屋內的人，開着大門讓他們進來，他們進來到磨石旁邊工作；這是顯而易見的把磨石放在這兒，爲他們的宗旨，似在一個便利而安全的地方。

但是，這樣可怕的工人，和這樣可怕的工作。

這磨石有兩個柄，兩個人發狂似的拖着，他們的面貌，他們的頭髮垂於後面，那時磨石的旋轉，使他們的面貌向上，是很可怖而兇橫的，比之野蠻人的面具，在最野蠻的裝扮。假的眉毛和假的鬚鬚，裝在上面，他們隱藏的面貌上面，却都是汗與血，他們都斜歪不正而呼號，都是沉沉注視，野蠻的狂熱，而欲入睡之狀。那時許多的棍徒旋轉，他們纏結之髮，甩到他們的眼睛邊，重又甩到他們的頸後，有幾個婦人拿了酒送到他們的口邊，他們或是要飲的；墜下來的血點，兼及墜下來的酒，兼有磨石上面發出來的火光，種種他們兇惡的現象，似乎是慘酷的火。看到他們一羣中任何一個，都是有血的痕跡的。個個相擠軋，在這鋒銳的石頭上，



sharpening-stone, were men stripped to the waist, with the stain all over their limbs<sup>1</sup> and bodies; men in all sorts of rags, with the stain upon those rags; men *devilishly*<sup>2</sup> set off with spoils of women's lace and silk and ribbon,<sup>3</sup> with the stain dying those trifles through and through. *Hatchets*,<sup>4</sup> knives, *Layonets*,<sup>5</sup> swords, all brought to be sharpened, were all red with it. Some of the *hacked swords*<sup>6</sup> were tied to the wrists of those who carried them, with strips of linen and fragments of dress: *ligatures*<sup>7</sup> various in kind, but all deep of the one colour. And as the frantic *wielders of these weapons* *snatched*<sup>8</sup> them from the stream of sparks and tore away into the streets, the same red *hue*<sup>9</sup> was red in their *frenzied*<sup>10</sup> eyes;—eyes which any *unbrutalized*<sup>11</sup> beholder would have given twenty years of life, to *petrify*<sup>12</sup> with a well-directed gun.

All this was seen in a moment, as the *vision*<sup>13</sup> of a drowning man, or of any human creature at any very great *pass*,<sup>14</sup> could see a world if it were there. They drew back from the window, and the Doctor looked for explanation in his friend's *ashy face*.<sup>15</sup>

“They are,” Mr. Lorry whispered the words, glancing fearfully round at the locked room, “murdering the prisoners. If you are sure of what you say; if you really have the power you think you have—as I believe you have—make yourself know to these devils, and get taken to La Force. It may be too late, I don't know, but let it not be a minute later!”

Doctor Manette pressed his hand, hastened bareheaded out of the room, and was in the court-yard when Mr. Lorry regained the blind.

1. 四肢。 2. 魔鬼似的。 3. 帶子。 4. 斧。 5. 匕首。 6. 鋸斷的刀劍。 7. 綑綁。  
8. 揮舞刀劍者。 9. 紅色。 10. 發紅色的。 11. 不野蠻。 12. 成爲堅石。 13. 幻象。  
14. 要隘。 15. 面色如灰。

他們都是上半身赤裸，他身體上和肋骨上塗滿了血跡；他們都穿了襤褸的衣服，於這襤褸的衣服上，也都是血跡；男子很鬼魅似的揮却婦女們衣邊和絲帶上的污跡，有這種血跡經過多次的染上。利斧，利刀，小刀，大刀，都磨得很鋒利，却都染有紅色的。有幾柄剗斷的劍，繫在手腕之上，用了幾條布帶；種種的紐線，而同一的顏色染得很深。那時揮舞刀劍的人，從光亮之中掠了去，跑到街道之上，同樣紅的顏色，現着於他們發狂似的眼睛之中；——在一個不野蠻人的眼光中看起來，將失却他少年的生命，即是他手中握着揣得很準確的鎗也要發呆。

這種種的景象都在片刻之間所見的，似將瀕的人之幻象，或是一個人類在一個生死關頭，有這樣的世界。他們從窗子邊退後了，而麥南德先生望他朋友面如死灰的面色，等他的解釋。

“他們是，”羅雷先生低聲的說，很可怕的望着已鎖的房間，“殺害這許多囚犯。倘然你是能確定，你方才所說的話；倘然你真有權力，你想你所有的——我相信你是有的——使這許多魔鬼曉得你，而到福司牢獄去。這或是太晚了，我也不曉得，但是我們再不要耽擱了一分鐘！”

麥南德先生緊握了他的手，禿着頭很快的出了這房間，已到天井之中，那時羅雷先生重到百葉窗邊。

His streaming white hair, his remarkable face, and the *impetuous*<sup>1</sup> confidence of his manner, as he put the weapons aside like water, carried him in an instant to the heart of the *concourse*<sup>2</sup> at the stone. For a few moments there was a pause, and a hurry, and a murmur, and the unintelligible sound of his voice; and then Mr. Lorry saw him, surrounded by all, and in the midst of a line of twenty men long, all linked shoulder to shoulder, and hand to shoulder, hurried out with cries of—"Live the Bastille prisoner! Help for the Bastille prisoner's kindred in La Force! Room for the Bastille prisoner in front there! Save the prisoner Evrémonde at La Force!" and a thousand answering shouts.

He closed the *lattice*<sup>3</sup> again with a *fluttering heart*,<sup>4</sup> closed the window and the curtain, hastened to Lucie, and told her that her father was assisted by the people, and gone in search of her husband. He found her child and Miss Pross with her; but, it never occurred to him to be surprised by their appearance until a long time afterwards, when he sat watching them in such quiet as the night knew.

Lucie had, by that time, fallen into a *stupor*<sup>5</sup> on the floor at his feet, clinging to his hand. Miss Pross had laid the child down on his own bed, and her head had gradually fallen on the pillow beside her pretty charge. Oh, the long, long night, with the *moans*<sup>6</sup> of the poor wife! And oh, the long, long night, with no return of her father and no *tidings*<sup>7</sup>!

Twice more in the darkness the bell at the great gate sounded, and the irruption was repeated, and the grindstone whirled and spluttered. "What is it?" cried Lucie,

1. 勇敢. 2. 集會. 3. 窗格. 4. 心中驚駭不定. 5. 昏暈而不省人事. 6. 哀號.  
7. 消息.

他白色而發光的頭髮，他注意的面貌，他勇敢忠誠的態度，他不顧他四周的武器，他立刻到聚集在石邊一羣人的中間。沒有許多的時光，有嘆息之聲，很快而聲音很低，聽不清楚他的聲音；那時羅雷先生看見他，被許多人圍繞着，在一行差不多二十個人的中間，肩與肩相並，或手臂相連，很急的呼喊——“擁護白斯帝爾的囚犯！援助在福司牢獄中白斯帝爾囚犯的親戚！前面讓開白斯帝爾囚犯的走路！救助在福司牢獄中的依蘭蒙特！”再有無數的呼聲口號。

他關閉了窗子，心中驚駭不定，又拉下了窗帷，很快的跑到羅茜那邊去，告訴她說，她的父親是由民衆們的援助，去尋訪她的丈夫。他看見她的小孩子，和普樂絲小姐同她在一起；但是，他却沒有想到她們也會到這兒來，而使他驚奇，直至好久以後，他坐着無聲，靜看着她們於幽靜深夜之中。

羅茜在這時，忽然暈厥而不省人事。跌在他足邊地板之上，拉着他的手。普樂絲小姐將小孩子放在他自己的牀上，她的頭漸漸的倚在枕頭之上，在她可愛孩兒之旁。啊，這漫漫的長夜，這可憐妻子的呼聲！啊，這漫漫的長夜，她的父親却沒有回來，而也音訊沒有。

在黑色之中，大門旁的鐘又二三次的打動，雜混的聲音又可聽得，磨石又旋動着而格格の作聲。“這是什麼呢？”羅茜大聲的說，

affrighted. "Hush! The soldiers' swords are sharpened there," said Mr. Lorry. "The place is national property now, and used as a kind of *armoury*,<sup>1</sup> my love."

Twice more in all; but, the last spell of work was feeble and fitful. Soon afterwards the day began to dawn, and he softly detached himself from the clasping hand, and cautiously looked out again. A man, so *besmear'd*<sup>2</sup> that he might have been a sorely wounded soldier creeping back to consciousness on a field of slain, was rising from the pavement by the side of the grindstone and looking about him with a *vacant*<sup>3</sup> air. Shortly, this worn-out murderer *descried*<sup>4</sup> in the imperfect light one of the carriages of Monseigneur, and, staggering to that gorgeous vehicle, climbed in at the door, and shut himself up to take his rest on its *dainty*<sup>5</sup> cushions.<sup>6</sup>

The great grindstone, Earth, had turned when Mr. Lorry looked out again, and the sun was red on the court-yard. But, the lesser grindstone stood alone there in the calm morning air, with a red upon it that the sun had never given, and would never take away.

### CHAPTER III

#### THE SHADOW

ONE of the first considerations which arose in the business mind of Mr. Lorry when business hours came round, was this:—that he had no right to imperil Tellson's by sheltering the wife of an emigrant prisoner under the Bank roof. His own possessions, safety, life, he would have

1. 兵械安放之地. 2. 染. 3. 空間. 4. 遠望. 5. 和柔. 6. 彈.

很是驚駭的樣子。“靜聽！軍士們都在那邊磨擦武器，”羅雷先生說，“這地方是國家的公產，用爲兵械局似的，我的親愛。”

又是二次的；但是，這最後的工作似爲柔和而適配。沒有好久，天色黎明了，他又聚精會神，很小心的望到外面。見一個人，塗滿了血跡，他或是一個很痛楚的傷兵，從流血的戰場上匍匐回轉來，是在磨石之邊爬起來，望着他的四邊看。立刻這疲乏的殺人犯，遠遠的望得見，貴族們馬車中的一輛，到這一輛車子上面，在車門裏爬了進去，把門關了，在車榻上休憩。

這大的磨石，地面上，那時羅雷先生又望到外面，這太陽的紅光照在天井之中。但是，這磨石依然的站着，在清早空氣之中，現着紅的顏色，這太陽却永遠的照過，而這紅的顏色，也永久不能離開的了。

### 第三章 幻影

第一個的疑慮，發生於羅雷先生辛勤的腦筋之中，是這樣的：——他是沒有權力去冒險在泰爾孫銀行之中，隱藏一個移居國外之人，而現爲囚徒的妻子。他的產業，安全，生命，他很擔憂，

*hazard*<sup>1</sup> for Lucie and her child, without a moment's *demur*;<sup>2</sup> but the great trust he held was not his own, and as to that business charge he was a strict man of business.

At first, his mind reverted to Defarge, and he thought of finding out the wine-shop again and taking counsel with its master in reference to the safest dwelling-place in the distracted state of the city. But, the same consideration that suggested him, repudiated him; he lived in the most violent Quarter, and doubtless was influential there, and deep in its dangerous workings.

Noon coming, and the Doctor not returning, and every minute's delay tending to compromise Tellson's, Mr. Lorry advised with Lucie. She said that her father had spoken of hiring a lodging for a short term, in that Quarter, near the Banking-house. As there was no business objection to this, and as he foresaw that even if it were all well with Charles, and he were to be released, he could not hope to leave the city, Mr. Lorry went out in quest of such a lodging, and found a suitable one, high up in a removed bystreet where the closed blinds in all the other windows of a high melancholy square of buildings marked deserted homes.

To this lodging he at once removed Lucie and her child, and Miss Press; giving them what comfort he could, and much more than he had himself. He left Jerry with them, as a figure to fill a doorway that would bear considerable knocking on the head, and returned to his own occupations. A disturbed and *doleful*<sup>3</sup> mind he brought to bear upon them, and slowly and heavily the day *lagged on*<sup>4</sup> with him.

1. 警風. 2. 遲延. 3. 憂愁. 4. 悠悠而逝.

爲了羅茜和她的小孩子，如無片刻的遲疑；但是這最大的信託，他所擔着而非他自己的，至於業務上的事情，他是一個最嚴格的人。

起先，他的腦筋中想到達發，他想去找訪這酒店，和牠的主人，商量一切，爲覓一安全的地方，在這城市裏混亂狀態之下。但是，這同樣的計劃，又使他打消了這個意思；他是住在最混亂的地方，沒有疑問的，那邊很有風險的，很多危險的工作。

將近午時了，麥南德先生却沒有回來，每分鐘的遲延，使在泰爾孫內的人憂悶，羅雷先生勸着羅茜。她說，她的父親曾經說過，在靠近銀行的地方，賃一小的住所，暫爲居住。對於這一層是沒有反對的意思，因爲他預見，即是却爾沒有別的意外而將釋放，他也不能希望離開城市，羅雷先生到外面去尋覓房屋，找到了一所相當的房屋，很遠的在街道之旁，那邊的房屋較爲高大，而是很靜僻的。

尋到了這一個住所，他立刻叫羅茜和她的小孩子，與普樂絲小姐遷去；給她們一切的安全，他所能做到的，比他自己的設備還要周到。他吩咐委黎去服侍她們，看守她們的門路，門邊有了這樣的一個人看管，似很可靠的，他便去料理他自己的工作去了。一個擾亂而憂愁的腦筋，對於她們而生的，這天的光陰，悠悠而逝。



*It wore itself out,<sup>1</sup> and wore him out with it,<sup>2</sup>* until the Bank closed. He was again alone in his room of the previous night, considering what to do next, when he heard a foot upon the stair. In a few moments, a man stood in his presence, who, with a keenly observant look at him addressed him by his name.

"Your servant," said Mr. Lorry. "Do you know me?"

He was a strongly made man with dark curling hair, from forty-five to fifty years of age. For answer he repeated, without any change of emphasis, the words:—

"Do you know me?"

"I have seen you somewhere."

"Perhaps at my wine-shop?<sup>1,2</sup>

Much interested and agitated, Mr. Lorry said: "You come from Doctor Manette?"

"Yes. I come from Doctor Manette."

"And what says he? What does he send me?"

Defarge gave into his anxious hand, an open scrap of paper. It bore the words in the Doctor's writing:—

"Charles is safe, but I cannot safely leave this place yet. I have obtained the favour that the bearer has a short note from Charles to his wife. Let the bearer see his wife."

It was dated from La Force, within an hour,

"Will you accompany me," said Mr. Lorry, joyfully relieved after reading this note aloud, "to where his wife resides?"

"Yes," returned Defarge.

1. 悠悠的韶光，將漸入暮。 2. 而他的精神，與之俱疲。

這日子是過去的了，他的精神，却也與之俱疲，直至銀行停止工作。他又獨自一個人在這間房間裏面，他昨晚所居的，計劃怎樣的做第二步的工作，那時他聽得外面的腳步聲。沒有好久，一個人立在他的面前，他，望着羅雷很仔細的看，對着他叫他的名字。

“鄙人，”羅雷先生說，“你認得我麼？”

他是一個強壯的人，黑色捲曲的頭髮，年齡約四十五至五十之間。沒有回答，他重複的說，沒有改變或着重他語言：——

“你認識我麼？”

“我在什麼地方見過你的。”

“或在我的酒店之中。”

很感興趣而發熱情的，羅雷先生說：“你從麥南德醫生那邊來麼？”

“是的。我從麥南德醫生那邊來的。”

“他講些什麼話呢？他叫你帶些什麼信呢？”

達發給與他的手中，一張揭開的紙頭。裏面的字，是醫生的手筆：

——

“却爾是安全的，但是我却不能很安全的——此處。我得到允許，這送信的人，他有一張字條，却爾送與他的夫人的。讓送信的人見他的妻子。”

寫明日子，從福司牢獄中發的，在一小時內的。

“請你同我一同去罷，”羅雷先生很快樂的安放下他的心事，在很高聲的讀了這信之後，“到他妻子的地方？”

遵命。達發回答着說。

Scarcely noticing as yet, in what a curiously reserved and mechanical way Defarge spoke, Mr. Lorry put on his hat and they went down into the court-yard. There, they found two women; one, knitting.

"Madame Defarge, surely!" said Mr. Lorry, who had left her in exactly the same *attitude*<sup>1</sup> some seventeen years ago.

"It is she," observed her husband.

"Does madame go with us?" inquired Mr. Lorry, seeing that she moved as they moved.

"Yes. That she may be able to *recognize*<sup>2</sup> the faces and know the persons. It is for their safety."

Beginning to be struck by Defarge's manner, Mr. Lorry looked *lubiously*<sup>3</sup> at him, and *led the way*.<sup>4</sup> Both the women followed; the second woman being The Vengeance.

They passed through the *intervening*<sup>5</sup> streets as quickly as they might, ascended the staircase of the new *domicile*,<sup>6</sup> were admitted by Jerry, and found Lucie weeping, alone. She was *thrown into a transport*<sup>7</sup> by the tidings Mr. Lorry gave her of her husband, and clasped the hand that delivered his note—little thinking what it had been doing near him in the night, and might, but for a chance, have done to him.

"DEAREST,—Take courage. I am well, and your father has influence around me. You cannot answer this. Kiss our child for me."

That was all the writing. It was so much, however, to her who received it, that she turned from Defarge to his

1. 態度. 2. 認明. 3. 疑心. 4. 引導. 5. 交錯. 6. 居所. 7. 不勝歡悅.

却還沒有注意到，奇異而呆板的方法，於達發所說的話，羅雷先生戴了帽子，走到天井裏面，那裏他們看見兩個婦女，一個是在結絨繩。

“那是達發夫人麼！”羅雷先生說，他與她分別之時，同樣的態度，在十七年之前，

“便是她”她的丈夫說。

“這位夫人和我們同去麼？”羅雷先生問，看見她同他們一同走。

“是的。這或能使她認明她們的面貌，曉得她們的身段。這是爲她們的安全起見。”

由達發態度的感觸，羅雷先生望着他，而有懷疑似的，他在前面領導。二個婦人跟在後面；這第二個婦人，便是叫做復讎的。

他們很快的經過了錯雜的街道，登了新住所的梯子，由裘黎的招呼，他們看見羅茜一個人在哭泣。她聽了羅雷先生的消息，不勝歡悅，拍着手，那時給她書信——想到他於夜間的情形，或者也是爲他的。

“最親愛的，——請寬心。我是安好的，你的父親在我的身旁是很有權力的。你不必回覆這信。代我陪着我們的小孩兒。”

這是信上所寫的，這覺得很多，對於她收到這信，她便轉側她的身子，對了達發的夫人，

wife, and kissed one of the hands that knitted. It was a passionate, loving, thankful, womanly action, but the hand made no response—dropped cold and heavy, and took to its knitting again.

There was something in its touch that gave Lucie a check. She stopped in the act of putting the note in her bosom, and, with her hands yet at her neck, looked terrified at Madame Defarge. Madame Defarge met the lifted eyebrows and forehead with a cold, *impassive*<sup>1</sup> stare.<sup>2</sup>

“My dear,” said Mr. Lorry, striking in to explain; “there are frequent risings in the streets; and, although it is not likely they will ever trouble you, Madame Defarge wishes to see those whom she has the power to protect at such times, to the end that she may know them—that she may identify them. I believe,” said Mr. Lorry, rather halting in his reassuring words, as the stony manner of all the three impressed itself upon him more and more, “I state the case, Citizen Defarge?”

Defarge looked gloomily at his wife, and gave no other answer than a *gruff sound*<sup>3</sup> of acquiescence.

“You had better, Lucie,” said Mr. Lorry, doing all he could to *propitiate*,<sup>4</sup> by tone and manner, “have the dear child here, and our good Pross. Our good Pross, Defarge, is an English lady, and knows no French.”

The lady in question, whose *rooted conviction*<sup>5</sup> that she was more than a match for any foreigner, was not to be shaken by distress and danger, appeared with folded arms, and observed in English to The Vengeance, whom her eyes first encountered, “Well, I am sure, Boldface! I hope

1. 無情感的。 2. 注視。 3. 厲聲說。 4. 和言悅色。 5. 意志堅決的。

膾着她兩隻結絨繩手中的一隻。這是一種露着情感，親愛的，感謝的，女子的動作，但是她的手却沒有表示——很冷淡的垂了下去，重又結絨繩。

有幾種的感觸，使得羅茜一呆。她停止了將她的信放到胸前，而她的手曾在她的頸邊，很恐怖的望着了達發夫人。達發夫人看見她眉間的顰痕，很冷刻的望了一眼。

“我的親愛，”羅雷先生說，插進來而加以解釋；在街道之上，時時有風潮發生的；雖然她們將不是對你有所損害，達發夫人希望看清楚這一種人，她有權力可以保護的，在這一時期，後來她可曉得他們——她可以認清無疑。我相信，”羅雷先生說到很是急促的證明他的話，那時這冷淡的態度，三個人聽了更為感觸，“我說了這緣由，公民達發？”

達發很暈的望了他的妻子，沒有說別的話，祇厲聲說，這是不錯的。

“你最好是，羅茜，”羅雷先生說，他的聲音態度，求和解似的，“領出這裏親愛的小孩子，和仁慈的普樂絲，我們仁慈的普樂絲，達發，是一位英國的女士，她不懂法國話的。”

所提起的女士，她有堅忍不拔之志的，她比不論那一個外國人為堅決，也不怕危險的，抱着一雙手，放在胸前，對這個叫做復讎的用英國

是她眼光第一個看到，“好的，我是一定的，狀貌勇敢的人！”

you are pretty well!" She also bestowed a British cough on Madame Defarge; but, neither of the two took much heed of her.

"Is that his child?" said Madame Defarge, stopping in her work for the first time, and pointing her *knittingneedle*<sup>1</sup> at little Lucie as if it were the finger of Fate.

"Yes, madame," answered Mr. Lorry; "this is our poor prisoner's darling daughter, and only child."

The shadow attendant on Madame Defarge and her party seemed to fall so threatening and dark on the child, that her mother instinctively kneeled on the ground beside her, and held her to her breast. The shadow attendant on Madame Defarge and her party seemed then to fall, threatening and dark, on both the mother and the child.

"It is enough, my husband," said Madame Defarge. "I have seen them. We may go."

But, the suppressed manner had enough of menace in it—not visible and presented, but indistinct and *withheld*<sup>2</sup>—to alarm Lucie into saying, as she laid her appealing hand on Madame Defarge's dress:—

"You will be good to my poor husband. You will do him no harm. You will help me to see him if you can?"

"Your husband is not my business here," returned Madame Defarge, looking down at her with perfect composure. "It is the daughter of your father who is my business here."

"For my sake, then, be merciful to my husband. For my child's sake! She will put her hands together and pray

1. 結綉的針. 2. 忍住.

我希望你是很安適的！”她向對了達發夫人說了幾句客套的話；但是她們兩個人，沒有一個很注意她。

“這是他的孩子麼？”達發夫人說，她第一次的停止了她的工作，用她結絨的針，指着小羅茜，這好似命運之神的手指。

“是的，夫人，”羅雷先生回答着說；“這是我們可憐在獄中人的親愛女兒，也是祇有的孩兒。”——

達發夫人的幻影和她的同伴，似於小孩兒的前途是很黑暗的，她的母親很有知覺似的，跪在地上，拉住了她，在她的胸前。達發夫人的幻影和她的同伴，那時將可怕的降臨，於這母親與小孩兒之身上。

“這是夠了，我的丈夫，”達發夫人說，“我已見了她們，我們去罷。”

但是，這壓迫的態度，有充份的恐怖——不可見得而露在外面的，但是不甚明瞭而忍住的——使得羅茜驚駭而說，那時她伸出了有所請求的手，到達發夫人衣襟之邊：——

“請你對我可憐的丈夫開恩。你不要損害他。請你幫助我去見他，倘你是可能的？”

“你的丈夫我這兒是管不到的，”達發夫人說，望着下面的她，態度很安閒。“是你父親的女兒，便是我這兒的事務。”

為我的緣故，那麼，請你優待我的丈夫。也為我孩兒的緣故！她將一同伸出了手而禱祝，請你另眼相看。



you to be merciful. We are more afraid of you than of these others."

Madame Defarge received it as a compliment, and looked at her husband. Defarge, who had been uneasily biting his thumb-nail and looking at her, *collected his face into a sterner expression.*<sup>1</sup>

"What is it that your husband says in that little letter?" asked Madame Defarge, with a lowering smile. "Influence; he says something touching influence?"

"That my father," said Lucie, hurriedly taking the paper from her breast, but with her alarmed eyes on her questioner and not on it, "has much influence around him."

"Surely it will release him!" said Madame Defarge. "Let it do so."

"As a wife and mother," cried Lucie, most earnestly, "I implore you to have pity on me and not to exercise any power that you possess, against my innocent husband, but to use it in his behalf. Oh, sister-woman, think of me. As a wife and mother!"

Madame Defarge looked, coldly as ever, at the *suppliant,*<sup>2</sup> and said, turning to her friend The Vengeance:—

"The wives and mothers we have been used to see, since we were as little as this child, and much less, have not been greatly considered? We have known their husbands and fathers laid in prison and kept from them, often enough? All our lives, we have seen our sister-women suffer, in themselves and in their children, poverty,

1. 彼嚴莊之顏色。 2. 請求的人。

我們對你很恐怕，比之其餘的人。”

達發夫人聽了她的話，似接受了一個敬禮，望着她的丈夫。達發，他是很不耐煩的，咬他巨指的指甲，望着了她，而正其顏色。

“這是什麼呢，在你丈夫信中所說的話？”達發夫人問着，輕輕地一笑，“勢力；他說的話是關於勢力？”

“這是我的父親，”羅茜說，很快的從她胸前取出這字紙兒，她驚駭的眼睛望在問她的人身上，而不在信上，“有極大的權力，在他的四周。”

“一定的，這將釋放他的！”達發夫人說，“讓這樣去趕。”

“似一個人的妻子和母親，”羅茜哀號的說，極為誠懇的，“我請有些憐憫之心對於我，不要行使你所有的權力，對於我無罪的丈夫，但是用你的權力，為他的利益起見。啊，同胞的姊妹，顧念到我是一個人的妻子和小孩兒的母親。”

達發夫人很冷淡的望着了這請求的人，側轉了身子，對她的朋友，復讎說：——

“妻子們和母親們，我們是看得也慣常了，在我們比這小孩子還要幼稚的時候，也沒有人們顧及到麼？我們曉得她們的丈夫與父親，被禁在牢獄之中，也很平常的事麼？在我們生命之中，我們見到同胞姊妹受盡痛苦，於她們自己與她們的小孩子們，貧乏，

nakedness, hunger, thirst, sickness, misery, oppression and neglect of all kinds?"

"We have seen nothing else," returned The Vengeance.

"We have borne this a long time," said Madame Defarge, turning her eyes again upon Lucie. "Judge you! Is it likely that the trouble of one wife and mother would be much to us now?"

She resumed her knitting and went out. The Vengeance followed. Defarge went last, and closed the door.

"Courage, my dear Lucie," said Mr. Lorry, as he raised her. "Courage, courage! So far all goes well with us—much, much better than it has of late gone with many poor souls. Cheer up, and have a thankful heart."

"I am not thankless, I hope, but that dreadful woman seems to throw a shadow on me and on all my hopes."

"Tut, tut!" said Mr. Lorry; "what is this *despondency*<sup>1</sup> in the brave little breast? A shadow indeed! No substance in it, Lucie."

But the shadow of the manner of these Defarges was dark upon himself, for all that, and in his secret mind it troubled him greatly.

## CHAPTER IV

### CALM IN STORM

DOCTOR MANETTE did not return until the morning of the fourth day of his absence. So much of what had happened in that dreadful time as could be kept from the

1. 喪心失志。

沒有衣服穿着，饑餓，病渴，疾病，慘苦，被壓迫，一切的一切，都沒有  
人顧及的麼？”

“我們別的却沒有看見，”復羅回答着說。

“我們記得這許多事情好久了，”達發夫人說，她的眼光又轉到羅茜  
身上。“你想罷！也是相仿的，這一個人的妻子和小孩兒母親的患難，  
現在我們看起來值得甚麼呢？”

她又繼續她的結絨繩工作，跑出去了。復羅隨着了她。達發最後的  
出來，他關上了門。

“請寬心些，我親愛的羅茜，”羅雷先生說，那時他攙扶她起來。“請  
寬心，請勇敢些！種種的事都對我們還不錯——更爲，更爲好些比之  
新近許多可憐的人們。不要太愁苦，應有一個感謝的心。”

“我不是沒有感謝的，我希望，但是這可怖的婦人，給我一個黑暗  
的前途，我的願望，恐在幻影之中。”

“咄，咄！”羅雷先生說；“怎樣的失望，在你有勇氣的胸中？的確的  
是一種幻影！不是真確的，羅茜。”

但是達發夫婦兩人的態度，對於他自己也覺得黑暗異常，惟在他暗  
中的思想，他却萬分的不安。

#### 第四章 風潮平息

麥南德醫生却沒有回來，直到他出去了以後的第四天早上。許多的  
他在這恐怖的時期所達到的，都不給羅茜曉得，

knowledge of Lucie was so well concealed from her, that not until long afterwards, when France and she were far apart, did she know that eleven hundred defenceless prisoners of both sexes and all ages had been killed by the *populace*;<sup>1</sup> that four days and nights had been darkened by this *deed of horror*;<sup>2</sup> and that the air around her had been *tainted*<sup>3</sup> by the slain. She only knew that there had been an attack upon the prisons, that all political prisoners had been in danger, and that some had been dragged out by the crowd and murdered.

To Mr. Lorry, the Doctor communicated under an *injunction*<sup>4</sup> of secrecy on which he had no need to dwell, that the crowd had taken him through a scene of *carnage*<sup>5</sup> to the prison of La Force. That, in the prison he had found a self-appointed Tribunal sitting, before which the prisoners were brought singly, and by which they were rapidly ordered to be put forth to be *massacred*,<sup>6</sup> or to be released, or (in a few cases) to be sent back to their cells. That, presented by his conductors to this Tribunal, he had announced himself by name and profession as having been for eighteen years a secret and unaccused prisoner in the Bastille; that, one of the body so sitting in judgment had risen and identified him, and that this man was Defarge.

That, hereupon he had ascertained, through the registers on the table, that his son-in-law was among the living prisoners, and had *pleaded hard*<sup>7</sup> to the Tribunal—of whom some members were asleep and some awake, some dirty with murder and some clean, some sober and some not—for his life and liberty. That, in the first frantic greetings lavished on himself as a notable sufferer under the overthrow system,

1. 屠殺. 2. 可怖的事實. 3. 染污. 4. 吩咐. 5. 屠戮. 6. 殺戮. 7. 懇求.

對於他是瞞得很緊，沒有好久以後，那時法蘭西的情形，對於她是很不明瞭的，她也不知曉，有一萬一千個沒有抵抗力的，男女都有的囚徒，老的，少的，都給民衆們殺死；四日四夜的時光，在這樣恐怖狀態之中；而她四周的空氣，却染着血的腥羶。她祇曉得，曾有一次向牢獄進攻，許多的政治犯都在危險之中，有幾個人給民衆們拉了出來殺死了。

對羅雷先生，這醫生暗下的對他說，這秘密是不需要去陳明的，這一羣的人，使他經過而看見福司牢獄的屠戮。在這牢獄之中，他看見自己派定的法官坐着審判，一個一個的囚徒，帶到他們的面前，由他們的意旨，許多的囚徒帶出去執行死刑，或也有釋放的，或是（很少數的）重又送入牢獄中去。這樣的他被法庭的指導員，帶到這法庭之前，他自己報述他的姓名和職業，他有十八年的秘密，曾白斯帝爾牢監中沒有被人控訴的罪犯；坐在他們中的一個站立起來，證明他的事實，這個人便是達發。

那是他爲他們所確定了，經過了案棹上的記錄員，他的女婿尚在活的囚犯之中，對這法庭苦求釋放——在於他們之中有幾個是睡着，有幾個是醒着，有幾個由殺人而染着血污，有幾個很清潔，有幾個都鎮靜，有幾個則否——求恢復他的自由。在第一個發狂似的祝賀，施給於他的，因他是一個出名的忍受痛苦的人，在已經推反的制度之下，

it had been accorded to him to have Charles Darnay brought before the lawless Court, and examined. That, he seemed on the point of being at once released, when the tide in his favour met with some unexplained check (not intelligible to the Doctor), which led to a few words of secret conference. That, the man sitting as President had then informed Doctor Manette that the prisoner must remain in *custody*,<sup>1</sup> but should, for his sake, be held *inviolable*<sup>2</sup> in safe custody. That, immediately, on a signal, the prisoner was removed to the interior of the prison again; but, that he, the Doctor, had then so strongly pleaded for permission to remain and assure himself that his son-in-law was, through no *malice*<sup>3</sup> or *mischance*,<sup>4</sup> delivered to the *concourse*<sup>5</sup> whose murderous yells outside the gate had often drowned the *proceedings*,<sup>6</sup> that he had obtained the permission, and had remained in that Hall of Blood until the danger was over.

The sights he had seen there, with *brief snatches of food*<sup>7</sup> and sleep by intervals, shall remain untold. The mad joy over the prisoners who were saved, had astounded him scarcely less than the mad *ferocity*<sup>8</sup> against those who were cut to pieces. One prisoner there was, he said, who had been discharged into the street free, but at whom a mistaken savage had thrust a *pike*<sup>9</sup> as he passed out. Being besought to go to him and dress the wound, the Doctor had passed out at the same gate, and had found him in the arms of a company of Samaritans, who were seated on the bodies of their victims. With an inconsistency as monstrous as anything in this awful nightmare, they had helped the *healer*,<sup>10</sup> and tended the wounded man with the gentlest solicitude—had made a *litter*<sup>11</sup> for him and escorted him

1. 保護, 看守. 2. 不侵犯. 3. 惡意. 4. 過失. 5. 會集. 6. 訴訟進行. 7. 不  
算多少量的食物. 8. 兇惡. 9. 長矛. 10. 外科醫生. 11. 柩車.

這給他有一個機會，將却爾達南爾到沒有法律的法庭上審問。他似乎到了一種程度他是可以被釋放的，那一個好的景象，却被出於意料之事所阻止（對於這醫生所不甚瞭解的），這使有所密議。這一個人，好似他們的主席那時報告麥南德先生，這一個囚徒仍將看押，但是因為他的緣故，這囚犯將很安全而不致侵害。立刻有一個記號，這罪犯又被帶到牢獄的裏面；但是醫生很堅決的辯論，要求允許他担保證明，那是他的女婿是沒有惡意的，也沒有過失的，對於外面喊殺的呼號，這往往使訴訟停頓，那時他得到了允許，保守在牢獄之中，直等到過却危險。

這景象，他那邊所看見的，少量的食品，睡寢是依次序的，將保守而不說出來，癡狂似快樂，於救出的囚犯，使他很是驚訝，也不比對於粉身碎骨之犯徒而可怖的為少。那邊有一個犯人，他說，他被釋放自由而到街道上去，但是對他人家誤會了，他經過路上的時候，被一個人用了長矛將他刺倒。因被請求而去對他包扎傷口，這醫生經過了同一的門，看見他在沙馬利登的手裏，他是被壓倒在身上。有這樣不符合的，似魔鬼的東西，他們幫助了這外科醫生，服侍這受傷的人很和柔而小心——給他備了一輛柩車，護送他到一個地方，



carefully from the spot—had then caught up ~~these~~ weapons and plunged anew into a butchery so dreadful, that the Doctor had covered his eyes with his hands, and swooned<sup>1</sup> away in the midst of it.

As Mr. Lorry received these confidences, and as he watched the face of his friend now sixty-two years of age, a misgiving arose within him that such dread experiences would revive the old danger. But, he had never seen his friend in his present aspect: he had never at all known him in his present character. For the first time the Doctor felt, now, that his suffering was strength and power. For the first time he felt that in that sharp fire, he had slowly forged the iron which could break the prison door of his daughter's husband, and deliver him. "It all tended to a good end, my friend; it was not mere waste and ruin. As my beloved child was helpful in restoring me to myself, I will be helpful now in restoring the dearest part of herself to her; by the aid of Heaven I will do it!" Thus, Doctor Manette. And when Jarvis Lorry saw the *kindled*<sup>2</sup> eyes, the resolute face, the calm strong look and bearing of the man whose life always seemed to him to have been stopped, like a clock, for so many years, and then set going again with an energy which had *lain dormant*<sup>3</sup> during the cessation of its usefulness, he believed.

Greater things than the Doctor had at that time to contend with, would have yielded before his persevering purpose. While he kept himself in his place, as a physician, whose business was with all degrees of mankind, bond and free, rich and poor, bad and good, he used his personal influence so wisely, that he was soon the inspecting

1. 溜出來, 昏暈. 2. 激動. 3. 隱伏.

——那時他們各執了武器，重又衝撲，似屠夫而很可怖的，這醫生用他的手遮掩了眼睛，從一羣人中溜瀉出來。

那時羅雷先生聽了他的報告，他很注意的塗着他的面貌，他的朋友現在已是七十二歲了，稍有錯誤，深恐這種可怖的事實，或將使他以前的危險復活。但是，他却看不見他的朋友，現在有這種景象，他現在却不曉得的態度。因為初次的時候，這醫生覺得，他的受苦，是勢力和權威。起初的時候，他覺得在這危險之中，他却慢慢的鍛鍊着鐵，這或打破這囚犯的門，將他女兒的丈夫救出來。“這希望着一個好的結果，我的朋友；這不是枉然而破壞的。因為我被愛的孩子是很有助力，使我自己回復，我將也要有些助力，使她回復而為她所最親愛的人；由上蒼的保護，我將如此的傲的！”這是麥南德先生的意旨。那時傑威羅雷看他流盼的眼睛，決意的面貌，溫順而有毅力的狀態，深記着這一個人，他的生命似乎是已經終止的了，像一隻時計，許多的年數，這時又為開動，有這樣的生氣，曾為隱藏的，而停止於有用的時候，他所深信的。

較重大的東西，比之這醫生在這時所有而爭執的，將使他更保守這宗旨。那時他在他的地方，似一個醫生，他的業務是關於種種的人類，受約束的和自由的，富的和貧的，惡的和善的，他用他個人的權力很是聰明的，他現是三個囚徒診察的醫生了，

physician of three prisons, and among them of La Force. He could now assure Lucie that her husband was no longer confined alone, but was mixed with the general body of prisoners; he saw her husband weekly, and brought sweet messages to her, straight from his lips; sometimes her husband himself sent a letter to her (though never by the Doctor's hand), but she was not permitted to write to him: for, among the many wild suspicious of plots in the prisons, the wildest of all pointed at emigrants who were known to have made friends or permanent connections abroad.

This new life of the Doctor's was an anxious life, no doubt; still, the *sagacious*<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lorry saw that there was a new sustaining pride in it. Nothing *unbecoming tinged*<sup>2</sup> the pride; it was a natural and worthy one: but he observed it as a curiosity. The Doctor knew, that up to that time, his imprisonment had been associated in the minds of his daughter and his friend, with his personal affliction, deprivation, and weakness. Now that this was changed, and he knew himself to be invested through that old trial with forces to which they both looked for Charles's *ultimate*<sup>3</sup> safety and deliverance, he became so far exalted by the change, that he took the lead and direction, and required them as the weak, to trust to him as the strong. The preceding relative positions of himself and Lucie were reversed, yet only as the liveliest gratitude and affection could reverse them, for he could have had no pride but in rendering some service to her who had rendered so much to him. "All curious to see," thought Mr. Lorry, in his *amiably shrewd* way, "but all natural and right; so, take

1. 聰明俊智。 2. 不相宜而挫折。 3. 極端的。

他們是在福司牢獄之中。他現在可以對羅茜說，她的丈夫現在不是一個人隔絕拘禁，但是和許多的囚徒在一塊地方，每個星期他去看她丈夫的，帶與她甜美的音訊，依照實事而說；有的時光，他的丈夫送與她一封書信（但是不經過醫生的手），但是她却不許寫回信與他的；因為，在種種囚徒們陰謀之中，最危險的便是移居國外的人，曾與國外的人結婚過的。

這醫生新的生命，是一切熱切的生命，沒有疑問的；依舊這聰明俊智的羅雷先生看見他有一種新的驕傲。沒有東西是不合宜的而可阻止這傲慢；這是自然而有價值的；但他觀察着而似是一件奇事。這醫生曉得，直到現在，他的拘禁時在他的女兒與他的朋友，腦筋之中，為他的磨折，壓制，和柔弱。現在這却改變了，他曉得他自己舊日的痛苦，他們都想使却爾得到極端的安全，所以他很麻煩，他為領袖而指示一切，說他們是沒有勇氣，要信任他的毅力。以前他與羅茜的關係，現在是適得其反，祇是感恩和情愛得以使他們相反，因為他不能有所傲慢，祇有對他服務報效，而她曾盡了不少對他的責任。“都是很奇怪去看，”羅雷先生心裏頭想，在他可愛而銳敏的觀察，“但是都是自然而對的；所以，

the lead, my dear friend, and keep it; it couldn't be in better hands."

But, though the Doctor tried hard, and never ceased trying, to get Charles Darnay set at liberty, or at least to get him brought to trial, the public current of the time set too strong and fast for him. The *new era*<sup>1</sup> began; the king was tried, doomed, and beheaded; the Republic of Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, or Death, declared for victory or death against the world in arms; the black flag waved night and day from the great towers of Notre Dame: three hundred thousand men, summoned to rise against the tyrants of the earth, rose from all the varying soils of France, as if the *dragon's teeth*<sup>2</sup> had been sown *broadcast*,<sup>3</sup> and had yielded fruit equally on hill and plain, on rock, in *gravel*,<sup>4</sup> and *alluvial mud*,<sup>5</sup> under the bright sky of the South and under the clouds of the North, in *fell*<sup>6</sup> and forest, in the *vineyards*<sup>7</sup> and the *olive-grounds*<sup>8</sup> and among the cropped grass and the *stubble*<sup>9</sup> of the corn, along the fruitful banks of the broad rivers, and in the sand of the sea-shore. What private solicitude could rear itself against the *deluge*<sup>10</sup> of the Year One of Liberty—the deluge rising from below, not falling from above, and with the windows of Heaven shut, not opened!

There was no pause, no pity, no peace, no interval of relenting rest, no measurement of time. Though days and nights circled as regularly as when time was young, and the evening and morning were the first day, other count of time there was none. Hold of it was lost in the raging fever of a nation, as it is in the fever of one patient. Now, breaking the unnatural silence of a whole city, the *executioner*<sup>11</sup>

1. 新紀元. 2. 神話中龍齒散播於地上遂化為甲兵. 3. 廣佈. 4. 粗砂. 5. 有水的淤沉. 6. 荒山. 7. 葡萄園. 8. 橄欖園. 9. 稈. 10. 洪水. 11. 行刑官.

從你的領導，我親愛的朋友，而保守着牠，這不能在別的手中，而為高妙些的。”

但是，雖這麥南德醫生，備嘗辛苦的做，也沒有停止的做，要思使却爾達南恢復自由，至少的限度，讓他有合法的詢問，但是那時的民衆意旨很堅決。新的紀元開始了；皇帝被審問，判決死刑而斬首了；這共和國，自由的，平等的，友愛的，或犧牲的，宣告了勝利，或是預備犧牲對於世界上的權力；黑色的旗子飄蕩於諾透達地方尖塔之上，日以繼夜；三十萬的民軍被召集而去反對專制的人，在法蘭西各地揭竿而起，似神話中龍齒播於各地盡變為甲兵，在山上與平地上都有相同的結果，或在山石之上，或在粗沙之上，或於水積之淤泥中，在南方青天與北方雲霧之下，在荒山與叢林之中，在葡萄與橄欖園內，於有收穫的穀類，與有根的稻草之地，在廣闊河岸之邊，舉海岸沙灘之上。什麼私人的苦衷，可以列於如洪濤之後，在創立自由之時——這洪濤自下而上的，不是從上面墮下來的，天上的出口却閉着，不是開着的！

這是沒有停止的，沒有可憐心的，沒有和平的，中間沒有休歇的時期的，沒有計着時光的。雖則日裏與夜間，於少年時很有秩序的循環着，而黃昏與清早為一日的開始，而沒有別的方法計算日子。時光的主宰，似由國家的風雲而失却，國家的病態，似一個病人患猛烈的寒熱，現在，打破了全城不自然的沉寂，運行刑官，

showed the people the head of the king—and now, it seemed almost in the same breath, the head of his fair wife which had had eight weary months of imprisoned widowhood and misery, to turn it grey.

And yet, observing the strange law of contradiction which obtains in all such cases, the time was long, while it flamed by so fast. A revolutionary tribunal in the capital, and forty or fifty thousand revolutionary committees all over the land; a law of the Suspected, which struck away all security for liberty or life, and delivered over any good and innocent person to any bad and guilty one; prisons *gorged*<sup>1</sup> with people, who had committed no offence, and could obtain no hearing; these things became the established order and nature of appointed things, and seemed to be ancient usage before they were many weeks old. Above all, one hideous figure grew as familiar as if it had been before the general gaze from the foundations of the world—the figure of the sharp female called La Guillotine.

It was the popular theme for jests; it was the best cure for headache, it infallibly prevented the hair from turning grey, it imparted a peculiar delicacy to the complexion, it was the National Razor which *shaved close*;<sup>2</sup> who kissed La Guillotine, looked through the little window and sneezed into the sack. It was the sign of the regeneration of the human race. It *superseded*<sup>3</sup> the Cross. Models of it were worn on breasts from which the Cross was *discarded*,<sup>4</sup> and it was bowed down to and believed in where the Cross was denied.

It *sheared off*<sup>5</sup> heads so many, that it, and the ground it most *polluted*,<sup>6</sup> were a rotten red. It was taken to pieces,

1 塞滿。 2 剃得很光。 3 替代，革除。 4 廢棄。 5 斬去。 6 玷染。

給百姓看皇帝的首級——而現在，這似乎在同一的概念之中，他美貌妻子的首級，這是經八個月的拘禁，與寡婦時期，與慘苦，頭髮却變為灰色的了。

不祇如此而已，觀察到奇異而相反的法律，在這種種的事故之中，這時期是很長的，但却很快的如烈風猛火。在京城內一個革命的法院，約四五萬的革命同志；一條制裁嫌疑犯的法律，消除了保障於自由及生命，使善良無罪之民衆，都以為兇惡而有罪之人；牢獄中塞滿了民衆，他們却没有觸犯刑章，沒有得到合法的審判；這許多的事情也習以為常，不足為奇的了，而似古時習尚。實祇是數星期以前的事。除了這許多以外，一個黑暗的影像，漸漸的熟悉，在創建這時世，於衆人之前——這影像便是可怕的魔，叫做斷頭機。

牠有普遍的論調；牠能最好的醫治頭痛症，牠能阻止頭髮變為灰白色，牠能使得面貌精緻，牠是國家的薙刀，剃得很光：他和斷頭機接腔，在小小的口中觀看，而墮入袋內。牠是人類下世投胎的一個記號。牠是替代十字架的。牠的模範是在胸前，那是在十字架上所革除的，而這覺着而可信得的，那兒是不用十字架的。

牠斬去了無數的首級，所以在地面上滿塗了血跡。牠使成粉碎。



like a *toy-puzzle*<sup>1</sup> for a young Devil, and was put together again when the occasion wanted it. It hushed the eloquent, struck down the powerful, abolished the beautiful and good. Twenty-two friends of high public mark, twenty-one living and one dead, it had *lopped*<sup>2</sup> the heads off, in one morning, in as many minutes. The name of the strong man of *Old Scripture*<sup>3</sup> had descended to the chief functionary who worked it; but, so armed, he was stronger than his namesake, and blinder, and tore away the gates of God's own Temple every day.

Among these terrors, and the brood belonging to them, the Doctor walked with a steady head: confident in his power, cautiously persistent in his end, never doubting that he would save Lucie's husband at last. Yet the current of the time swept by, so strong and deep, and carried the time away so fiercely, that Charles had lain in prison one year and three months when the Doctor was thus steady and confident. So much more wicked and distracted had the Revolution grown in that *December*<sup>4</sup> month, that the rivers of the South were encumbered with the bodies of the violently drowned by night, and prisoners were shot in lines and squares under the southern *wintry*<sup>5</sup> sun. Still, the Doctor walked among the terrors with a steady head. No man better known than he, in Paris at that day; no man in a stranger situation. Silent, humane, indispensable in hospital and prison, using his art equally among *assassins*<sup>6</sup> and victims, he was a man apart. In the exercise of his skill, the appearance and the story of the Bastille Captive removed him from all other men. He was not suspected or brought in question, any more than if he had indeed been recalled to life some eighteen years before, or were a Spirit moving among mortals.

1. 難以索解之玩具。 2. 截斷。 3. 舊約聖經。 4. 十二月。 5. 冬季的。 6. 刺客。

似難以索解魔鬼之玩具，而又集在一處，由事機之需要。牠使能言善辯者靜寂無聲，打倒了有權有勢的，消滅了美麗的與善良的。二十二個人，於國中有顯着地位的人，二十一個是活着，一個是已死亡，使他們的首級截止，在一個早上數分鐘之內。祇舊約聖經上最強人的名字，傳至祇機關，他所工用的：但是，這樣的武裝着，他是更為堅強比他的名義，這掩却眼睛的人，每天開了上帝寺院的門。

在這恐怖狀況之中，這種子是屬於他們的，這醫生有堅強的成見：信任他的權力，很小心注意到結局，永不再有懷疑的，他總能援救羅茜的丈夫。但是那時潮流時勢，洶湧澎湃，很可駭的過這時光，却爾被禁在獄中已是一年又三個月了，那時這醫生這樣的堅持他的成見，和信任他自己的能力。這景象更是不堪而混亂，在革命時期十二月之中，南方的河流浮着夜裏頭很殘忍而被溺死的人們，囚徒們是被拘於北方冬季太陽中的牢獄之內。依舊的，雖這醫生知道這種種危機，仍然固執成見。沒有一個人比他再為明瞭些，那時在巴黎的人；沒有一個人比他在更奇異的環境之中。靜寂的，慈愛的，在獄中施捨恩澤，在殺人的刺客與惡人之中，他却是一個局外之人。行使他的技能，這狀貌和白斯帝爾的罪犯，使其餘的人都為之感動。他並不受人疑心，或為檢查，或以他為生命回憶中十八年之前，或也是一個已死人中的鬼。

## CHAPTER V

## THE WOOD-SAWYER

ONE year and three months. During all that time Lucie was never sure, from hour to hour, but that the *Guillotine*<sup>1</sup> would strike off her husband's head next day. Every day, through the stony streets, the *tumbrils*<sup>2</sup> now jolted heavily, filled with *Condemned*.<sup>3</sup> Lovely girls; bright women, brown-haired, black-haired, and grey; youths; *stghwart*<sup>4</sup> men and old; gentle born and peasant born; all red wine for La Guillotine, and daily brought into light from the dark cellars of the *loathsome*<sup>5</sup> prisons, and carried to her through the streets to *s'ake*<sup>6</sup> her devouring thirst. Liberty, equality, fraternity, or death;—the last, much the easiest to bestow, Oh, Guillotine!

If the suddenness of her calamity, and the whirling wheels of time, had *stunned*<sup>7</sup> the Doctor's daughter into awaiting the result in idle despair, it would but have been with her as it was with many. But, from the hour when she had taken the white head to her fresh young bosom in the garret of Saint Antoine, she had been true to her duties. She was truest to them in the season of trial, as all the quietly loyal and good will always be.

As soon as they were established in their new residence, and her father had *entered on*<sup>8</sup> the *routine*<sup>9</sup> of his *avocation*,<sup>10</sup> she arranged the little household as exactly as if her husband had been there. Everything had its appointed place and its appointed time. Little Lucie she taught, as regularly, as if they had all been united in their English home. The

1. 断头架。 2. 囚笼。 3. 判决罪犯。 4. 强壮。 5. 可憎。 6. 解。止。 7. 昏倒。 8. 着手。 9. 程序。 10. 职业。

## 第五章 鋸木的人

一年又三個月，在這光陰之中，羅茜，總是時時刻刻的提心吊膽，或這斷頭機將於明日，將她丈夫的首級割去。每天，穿越了石砌的街道，這囚籠之中，覺得重笨的搖動，裏面裝滿了已宣判的罪徒。可愛的青年女士；漂亮的婦女，棕色頭髮的，黑色頭髮的，灰白色頭髮的；青年們，勇壯的，老弱的；生長於貴族中的，生長於平民中的；却是斷頭機上紅色的酒，都是每天從黑暗的，可憎的獄中帶出來的，那便使她經過了街道，止她的渴望。自由，平等，友愛，或犧牲；——這最後的，是易實現，啊，斷頭機！

倘是她驟然的慘劇，時輪的旋動，使醫生的女兒發呆，而候着失望的結果，對於她的，或將與對於別人的一樣。但是，從這一個時光，那時她扶着滿頭白髮的老人，到她青春的胸前，在聖安東小閣樓之上，她的服務，是出於至誠的。她是最忠誠的人，在審問之時，種種的好處，她所能做的。

他們建設了新的住處之後，她的父親，着手於他職業以外之事，她佈置少數的家用器具，似乎她的丈夫也在那兒。每樣東西都是按着牠們的地位，與牠們的時光。小羅茜，她是親為教導，很有定則的，宛然是在英國他們聯合的家庭之中。

slight devices with which she cheated herself into the show of a belief that they would soon be reunited—the little preparations for his speedy return, the setting aside of his chair and his books—these, and the solemn prayer at night for one dear prisoner especially, among the many unhappy souls in prison and the shadow of death—were almost the only outspoken reliefs of her heavy mind.

She did not greatly alter in appearance. The plain dark dresses, *akin*<sup>1</sup> to *mourning dresses*,<sup>2</sup> which she and her child wore, were as neat and as well attended to as the brighter clothes of happy days. She lost her colour, and the old and intent expression was a constant, not an occasional, thing; otherwise, she remained very pretty and *comely*.<sup>3</sup> Sometimes, at night on kissing her father, she would burst into the grief she had repressed all day, and would say that her sole reliance, under Heaven, was on him. He always resolutely answered: “Nothing can happen to him without my knowledge, and I know that I can save him, Lucie.”

They had not made the round of their changed life many weeks, when her father said to her, on coming home one evening:—

“My dear, there is an upper window in the prison, to which Charles can sometimes *gain access*<sup>4</sup> at three in the afternoon. When he can get to it—which depends on many uncertainties and incidents—he might see you in the street, he thinks, if you stood in a certain place that I can show you. But you will not be able to see him, my poor child, and even if you could, it would be unsafe for you to make a sign of recognition.”

1. 相似. 2. 喪服. 3. 風雅. 4. 達到.

輕微的過失，她騙她自己，顯明她有一個信心，便是不多他們即團聚的一一預備着一切，等他很快的回來，放好他的椅子與書籍——和別的，這都是神聖的禱祝在夜間的，對於一個格外恩愛的囚徒，他在許多不快樂而怕到死亡的囚徒之中——這是祇可說得出的，她心中萬斛愁悶的慰藉。

她的外貌，却沒有十分的改變。穿了黑色樸素的衣服，和孝服相似的，這是她與她的孩子所穿的，却是很整潔，好似她們於快活的日子穿着的一樣。她改削了她的面容，而昔時深刻的顰痕，却依然如故，不是一個偶然的事；她却是仍舊風雅艷麗。有的時候，在夜間瞻她的父親，她或竟放聲大哭，因為一天所受之苦悶，那時她或說，在蒼天之下，祇有的依靠，便是他。他往往很有決意似的，回答着說：“沒有意外的事發生，如沒有我的知道，而我深信，有能援救他的，羅茜。”

他們却沒移變他們的生命狀況，許多的星期過去了，有一天晚上回到家中，她的父親對他說：——

“我的親愛，在這牢獄之中，上面有一扇窗子，在這窗子之中，有的時候却爾是可以看見的，在午後的三點鐘。那時他是否能到這窗邊——這是要看情形而沒有一定的——他或可以望看你在街道之上，他或想，倘然你或是站立在一個相當的地方，我可以指點你看。但是你却不能見他的，我可憐的孩兒，即是你能見到，這是很危險的去做暗號認識。”

“Oh, show me the place, my father, and I will go there every day.”

From that time, in all weathers, she waited there two hours. As the clock struck two, she was there, and at four she *turned resignedly away*.<sup>1</sup> When it was not too wet or *inclement*<sup>2</sup> for her child to be with her, they went together; at other times she was alone: but, she never missed a single day.

It was the dark and dirty corner of a small winding street. The *hovel*<sup>3</sup> of a cutter of wood into lengths for burning was the only house at that end; all else was wall. On the third day of her being there, he noticed her.

“Good day, *citizeness*.”<sup>4</sup>

“Good day, *citizen*.”<sup>5</sup>

This mode of address was now prescribed by decree. It had been established voluntarily some time ago, among the more thorough patriots; but was now law for everybody.

“Walking here again, *citizeness*?”

“You see me, *citizen*!”

The *wood-sawyer*,<sup>6</sup> who was a little man *with a redundancy of gesture*<sup>7</sup> (he had once been a mender of roads), cast a glance at the prison, pointed at the prison, and putting his ten fingers before his face to represent bars, peeped through them *jocosely*.<sup>8</sup>

“But it's not my business,” said he. And went on sawing his wood.

Next day he was looking out for her and *accosted*<sup>9</sup> her the moment she appeared.

1. 快快然而去。 2. 嚴寒。 3. 茅舍。 4. 女的公民。 5. 公民。 6. 鋸木匠。 7. 姿質手勢。 8. 滑稽。 9. 先說。

“啊，指點我看這個地方，我的父親，我將每天去。”

從此以後，不論風雨晴晦，她在那裏等候兩個鐘點。那時鐘鳴二下，她便在那兒，至四點鐘她決決然而歸來。那時街道不是很滑或是天氣太冷，她領了她的孩兒一同去；別的時候她一個人去；但是，他却沒有停止過一天的。

這是一個黑暗而污穢的一角地方，在小而多風的街道之上。鋸木匠的茅舍，這鋸木匠所鋸木片的長短，是供燃燒之用的，是那邊一端所祇有的屋子；其餘却多是牆壁。於第三天，鋸木匠却注意了她。

“請你的日安，女公民。”

“請你的日安，公民。”

這樣的稱呼，是現在命令所規定的。這是自然而然，相習成風，沒有好久以前，是於熱心愛國者之口脛中；但是目下却為每人的法律了。

“又到這裏來了麼，女公民？”

“你看見我麼，公民？”

這個鋸匠，他是短小身材而多演手勢的（他曾為修路之人），目光鑿着了牢獄，指着牢獄，把他的十指掩在面上，以為鐵柵，在指縫中很滑稽的望着。

“但這不是我的事務，”他說，又鋸他的木頭了。

明天，他望到外面來看她，見了她，他對她先說。



“What? Walking here again, citizeness?”

“Yes, citizen.”

“Ah! A child too! Your mother, is it not, my little citizeness?”

“Do I say yes, mamma?” whispered little Lucie, drawing close to her.

“Yes, dearest.”

“Yes, citizen.”

“Ah! But it's not my business. My work is my business. See my saw! I call it my Little Guillotine. La, la, la; La, la, la! And off his head comes!”

The billet fell as he spoke, and he threw it into a basket.

“I call myself the Samson of the firewood guillotine. See here again! Loo, loo, loo; Loo, loo, loo! And off her head comes! Now, a child. *Tickle*,<sup>1</sup> tickle; *Pickle*,<sup>2</sup> pickle! And off its head comes. All the family!”

Lucie shuddered as he threw two more billets into his basket, but it was impossible to be there while the woodsawyer was at work, and not be in his sight. Thenceforth, to secure his goodwill, she always spoke to him first, and often gave him *drink-money*,<sup>3</sup> which he readily received.

He was an inquisitive fellow, and sometimes when she had quite forgotten him in gazing at the prison roof and grates, and in lifting her heart up to her husband, she would come to herself to find him looking at her, with his knee on his bench and his saw stopped in its work. “But it's not my business!” he would generally say at those times, and would briskly fall to his sawing again.

1, 2. 搖蕩快樂之聲音。 3. 買酒之資。

“什麼？又到這兒來了，女公民？”

“是的，公民。”

“喂！一個小孩兒同來的！你的母親，是不是麼，我的小公民？”

“我說是的麼，姆姆？”小羅茜輕聲的說，走近了她。

“是的，親愛的。”

“是的，公民。”

“啊！但是，這不是我的事務。我的工作是我的事務。看我的鋸木，我叫牠是小的斷頭機。哈哈；哈哈！他的頭落下來了！”

那時他說着，這木片跌落下來，他便拋到籃子裏去。

我叫我自已沙遜，於這木柴的斷頭機。這兒再看呢！哈哈；哈哈！她的頭又落下來了！現在一個小孩子的頭，噹噹，軋軋，他的頭也落下來了，全族中的頭都落下來了！”

羅茜很是驚呆，那時他又將兩塊木頭，拋進籃子內去，但是這使她不能到那邊去，那時這鋸木匠却在工作之時，而也不忍看見他。自此以後，欲博彼之歡心，她總是對他先開口，時常給他買酒之錢，這却他很客氣的接受了。

他是一個多問的人，有的時候，那時她却忘記他，注視了牢獄中的屋頂和鐵柵，很深的望念着她的丈夫，她覺得他是對她注視，足膝跪在板櫬之上，他的鋸子却停止了工作。“但是，這不是我的事務！”他將往往這樣的說，在這種時候，而又很專心的從事於他的鋸木工作。

In all weathers, in the snow and frost of winter, in the bitter winds of spring, in the hot sunshine of summer, in the rains of autumn, and again in the snow and frost of winter, Lucie passed two hours of every day at this place; and every day on leaving it, she kissed the prison wall. Her husband saw her (so she learned from her father) it might be once in five or six times: *it might be twice or thrice running*;<sup>1</sup> it might be, not for a week or a fortnight together. It was enough that he could and did see her when the chances served, and on that possibility she would have *waited out the day*,<sup>2</sup> seven days a week.

These occupations brought her round to the December month, wherein her father walked among the terrors with a steady head. On a lightly-snowing afternoon she arrived at the usual corner. It was a day of some wild rejoicing, and a *festival*.<sup>3</sup> She had seen the houses, as she came along, decorated with little pikes, and with little red caps stuck upon them; also, with tricoloured ribbons; also, with the standard inscription (tricoloured letters were the favourite), Republic One and Indivisible. Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, or Death!

The miserable shop of the wood-sawyer was so small, that its whole surface furnished very indifferent space for this *legend*.<sup>4</sup> He had got somebody to *scrawl*<sup>5</sup> it up for him, however, who had *squeezed Death in*<sup>6</sup> with most inappropriate difficulty. On his house-top, he displayed pike and cap, as a good citizen must, and in a window he had stationed his saw inscribed as his "Little Sainte Guillotine"—for the great sharp female was by that time popularly *canonized*.<sup>7</sup> His shop was shut and he was not there, which was a relief to Lucie, and left her quite alone.

1. 或連續兩三次。 2. 到天色已是黃昏。 3. 令節。 4. 故事。 5. 塗抹。 6. 勉強加入 Death 一字。 7. 尊為神聖。

不論在怎樣的氣候之中，冬季霜雪之中，春寒斜峭之時，夏季陽光烈日之下，秋風苦雨之中，重又到了冬季的霜雪之中，羅茜每天在這個地方守望着兩個鐘點；每天和這地分別之時，她陪着牢獄上的牆壁。他的丈夫看見她（她聽得她父親是這樣說的），五六次中看見一回；或是聯續的兩三次；這或是，不是一個星期與二星期。這是已夠的了，他能夠或曾經看見她，那時是巧的，因在這樣的一個可能，她却等到西山日落，一星期中七天如此。

這種的工作，使她直到冬季十二月中，那時她的父親工作於這恐怖之中，仍然固執他的成見。在一個輕飄雪花的午後，她又到這街道上的一角地方。這是一個令節，而為人們狂歡的日子。她看見許多的房屋，於她來的時候，裝飾着短小的鎗矛，上面頂了紅色的小帽子；也有三色的帶子；也有一種確定的標語（最多的也是三色的字），一個不可分裂的共和國。自由，平等，友愛，或犧牲！

這一所很悽慘的鋸木店很是隘小的，牠完全的面積，幾無餘地，以容此數字。他要求了幾個人，代他塗此數字，無論如何將最後的一字擠入。在他屋頂之上，也佈置了長矛和小帽子，似為一個好的公民所應做的，在他的窗子之上，他放着他的鋸子，刻着他的字，“神聖而小的斷頭機”——因為這可怖的妖魔，為民衆所尊為神聖的。他的店却關着，而他不在店中，這使得羅茜寬心些，而她獨自一個人。

But, he was not far off, for presently she heard a troubled movement and a shouting coming along, which filled her with fear. A moment afterwards, and a *throng*<sup>1</sup> of people came pouring round the corner by the prison wall, in the midst of whom was the wood-sawyer hand in hand with The Vengeance. There could not be fewer than five hundred people, and they were dancing "like five thousand *demons*."<sup>2</sup> There was no other music than their own singing. They danced to the popular Revolution song, keeping a *ferocious* time that was like a *gnashing of teeth in unison*.<sup>3</sup> Men and women danced together, women danced together, men danced together, as hazard had brought them together. At first, they were a mere storm of coarse red caps and coarse woollen rags; but, as they filled the place, and stopped to dance about Lucie, some *ghastly*<sup>4</sup> apparition of a dance-figure *gone raving mad*<sup>5</sup> arose among them.

They advanced, retreated, struck at one another's hands, *clutched*<sup>6</sup> at one another's heads, *spun round*<sup>7</sup> alone, caught one another and spun round in pairs, until many of them dropped. While those were down, the rest *linked*<sup>8</sup> hand in hand, and all spun round together: then the ring broke, and in separate rings of two and four they turned and turned until they all stopped at once, began again, struck, clutched, and tore, and then reversed the spin, and all spun round another way. Suddenly they stopped again, paused, struck out the time afresh, formed into lines the width of the public way, and, with their heads low down and their hands high up, *swayed*<sup>9</sup> *screaming*<sup>10</sup> off. No fight could have been half so terrible as this dance. It was

1. 一羣. 2. 魔鬼. 3. 一齊發出的雷聲. 4. 可怕的. 5. 發狂. 6. 攙緊. 7. 旋轉. 8. 連接. 9. 散去. 10. 發聲.

但是他却不是離開得很遠，她現在聽得一種可怖動作的聲音，和呼喊的聲音，却使她寒心。沒有多時以後，一羣的民衆來了，散佈在這一角的地方，於牢牆之邊，在他們的中間是這一個鋸木匠，和一個叫做復讐的。他們的人數，不是比五百爲少，他們是在舞蹈，好似五千個魔鬼。他們是沒有別的音樂，祇有他們自己的歡呼。他們歡舞而唱着革命的歌曲，這一個時光是很爲熱烈，有同時齊發之齒聲。男子們和女子們一同的跳舞，女子們一同跳舞，男子們一同跳舞，那時的紛擾，聚在一團。起先的時候，祇是帶紅色小帽子，和穿粗劣毛織物衣服的人；但是他們塞滿了這地方，在羅茜旁邊停止了跳舞，有幾個可怕似鬼魅的跳舞的人，在他們之中發狂似的。

他們上前退後，各人的手，各相碰着，觸在各人的頭上，又旋轉着，拉着了別人成爲一對而旋轉着，許多的人跌倒在地上。那一幕是完畢了，其餘的人手攙了手，大家旋轉成一個圓形：那時鈴的聲音響了，分開搖的鈴聲，二次與四次，他們漸漸的退後，又驟然的立定，各相碰着，又從再一個方向旋轉，大家都一齊的旋轉。他們却又驟然的停止了，他們的頭低俯下去，他們的手舉了起來，耀武揚威的散去了。沒有別樣恐怖的事，比之這一種的舞蹈。

so *emphatically*<sup>1</sup> a fallen sport—a something, once innocent, delivered over to all devilry—a healthy pastime changed into a means of *angering the blood*,<sup>2</sup> *bewildering the senses*,<sup>3</sup> and *steeling the heart*.<sup>4</sup> Such grace as was visible in it, made it the *uglier*,<sup>5</sup> showing how *warped*<sup>6</sup> and perverted all things good by nature were become. The maidenly bosom bared to this, the pretty almost-child's head thus distracted, the delicate foot *mincing*<sup>7</sup> in *this slough*<sup>8</sup> of blood and dirt, were types of the *disjointed time*.<sup>9</sup>

This was the *Carmagnole*.<sup>10</sup> As it passed, leaving Lucie frightened and bewildered in the doorway of the wood-sawyer's house, the *feathery snow*<sup>11</sup> fell as quietly and lay as white and soft, as if it had never been.

"Oh, my father!" for he stood before her when she lifted up the eyes she had *momentarily*<sup>12</sup> darkened with her hand; "such a cruel, bad sight."

"I know, my dear, I know. I have seen it many times. Don't be frightened! Not one of them would harm you."

"I am not frightened for myself, my father. But when I think of my husband, and the mercies of these people——"

"We will set him *above their mercies*<sup>13</sup> very soon. I left him climbing to the window, and I came to tell you. There is no one here to see. You may kiss your hand towards that highest shelving roof."

"I do so, father. and I send him my Soul with it!"

"You cannot see him, my poor dear?"

1. 着重的. 2. 使血酒湧. 3. 耳目爲之擾亂. 4. 驚心動魄. 5. 更難堪. 6. 腐敗. 7. 蹣跚. 8. 泥濘. 9. 混亂之時. 10. 法國革命時. 11. 如羽毛的雪片. 12. 頃刻之間. 13. 無庸求彼等之憐惜.

這是一種驚心動魄的遊戲——一種東西，以前是很善的，似這樣的表演着。——一種有益於身心的遊戲，變為流血似的行爲，耳目爲之擾亂，而使心魄搖蕩。如此的狀況，於其中可以看見的，更覺難堪，顯着腐敗的樣子，改變了種種天然很好的東西。少女的心懷所忍受的，美麗小孩兒的頭腦所紊亂的，輕盈的嬌步經這泥濘血污之路，這是亂世時的痕跡。

這是法蘭西的革命歌。在經過的時候。使羅茜驚駭發呆，在鋸木匠店的門前，如羽毛般的雪花，很靜寂的飄落下來，溫柔而潔白，從未有如此景象的。

“啊，我的父親！”他立在她的面前，那時她舉起目光，她頃刻之間將手掩住眼睛；“這樣殘忍而兇惡的狀況。”

“我知道的，我的親愛，我知道的。這是我見過了多次了。不要害怕！他們沒有一個人將加害於你的。

“我自己到不怕，我的父親。但是我想起了我的丈夫，和這許多民衆的情感——”

“我們將很快的，不需要他們的憐惜。我離他時叫他爬到窗邊，那麼我來告訴你，這兒是沒有一個看見的，你可賠你的手，對着這最高的屋頂。”

“我這樣的照做，父親，我將與我的靈魂俱往！”

“你不能看見他的，我可憐的親愛？”



“No, father,” said Lucie, yearning and weeping as she kissed her hand, “no.”

A footstep in the snow. Madame Defarge. “I salute you, citizeness,” from the Doctor. “I salute you, citizen.” This in passing. Nothing more. Madame Defarge gone, like a shadow over the white road.

“Give me your arm, my love. Pass from here with an air of cheerfulness and courage, for his sake. That was well done;” they had left the spot; “it shall not be in vain. Charles is summoned for to-morrow.”

“For to-morrow!”

“There is no time to lose. I am well prepared, but there are *precautions*<sup>1</sup> to be taken, that could not be taken until he was actually summoned before the Tribunal. He has not received the notice yet, but I know that he will presently be summoned for to-morrow, and removed to the *Conciergerie*;<sup>2</sup> I have timely information. You are not afraid?”

She could scarcely answer, “I trust in you.”

“Do so, *implicitly*.<sup>3</sup> Your suspense is nearly ended, my darling; he shall be restored to you within a few hours; I have encompassed him with every protection. I must see Lorry.”

He stopped. There was a heavy lumbering of wheels within hearing. They both knew too well what it meant. One. Two. Three. Three tumbrils faring away with their dread loads over the *hushing*<sup>4</sup> snow.

“I must see Lorry,” the Doctor repeated, turning her another way.

1. 小心謹慎. 2. 法國牢獄之名. 3. 內心中的, 深信的. 4. 靜寂無聲的.

“看不見的，父親，”羅茜說，嗟嘆而哭泣，那時她摀着自己的手，  
“不。”

雪中的脚步。達發夫人。“我對你行敬禮，女公民，”這醫生說，“我對你致敬，公民。”祇是偶然相逢，却沒有別的。達發夫人去了，為白色街道上的一個黑影。

“給我和你的手臂，我的親愛。在這兒過光陰快活些，勇敢些，為了他的緣故。那事情還不錯；”他們離開了這地方；“這不是完全無望的。將於明天審問却爾。”

“明日審問麼！”

“這是不可失的時機。我已預備得很好，但是仍要謹慎小心，這却不可率爾嘗試，如非他真在法庭之前審問。他却沒有得到通知書，但我曉得，他將於明日審問的，而將被移到康司求利的牢獄；我看不時的報告。你不要恐懼罷？”

她也不能回答，“我信任你的。”

“這樣的做，深信不疑的。你的受苦，將為終止，我的親愛；他恢復自由而將與你相見，在數小時之後；我却為他想了不少方法。我一定要去見羅雷。”

他停止了。聽得見很重大的車輪聲，他們很明白，這是甚麼東西，一、二、三。三輛囚車裝了囚徒，在靜寂無聲的雪上過去了。

“我一定要去見羅雷，”這醫生重複着說，叫她走另外的一條路。

The *staunch*<sup>1</sup> old gentleman was still in his trust; had never left it. He and his books were in frequent requisition as to property *confiscated*<sup>2</sup> and made national. What he could save for the owners, he saved. No better man living to hold fast by what Tellson's had in keeping, and to hold his peace.

A *murky*<sup>3</sup> red and yellow sky, and a rising mist from the *Seine*,<sup>4</sup> denoted the approach of darkness. It was almost dark when they arrived at the Bank. The stately residence of Monseigneur was altogether blighted and deserted. Above a heap of dust and ashes in the court, ran the letters; National Property. Republic One and Indivisible. Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, or Death.

Who could that be with Mr. Lorry—the owner of the riding-coat upon the chair—who must not be seen? From whom newly arrived, did he come out, agitated and surprised, to take his favourite in his arms? To whom did he appear to repeat her faltering words, when, raising his voice and turning his head towards the door of the room from which he had issued, he said: “Removed to the Conciergerie, and summoned for to-morrow?”

## CHAPTER VI

### TRIUMPH

THE dread Tribunal of five Judges, Public *Prosecutor*,<sup>5</sup> and determined *Jury*,<sup>6</sup> sat every day. Their lists went forth every evening, and were read out by the jailers of the various prisons to their prisoners. The standard jailer-joke

1. 穩固不移。 2. 充公。 3. 陰沈。 4. 法國北部的河名。 5. 檢察官。 6. 陪審員。

這心堅志定的老年紳士，是仍在他的信託之中；而沒有離開的。他個人和他的簿冊，是時常被人詢及，因為對於國家充公之產業。他如能代主人翁救免的，則他救免之。沒有一個更好的人生存着而堅持泰爾孫銀行中所有的，却是緘口不言。

陰沉而帶黃色天光，從西茵河邊霧氣上升起來，這是表示天色將晚了。差不多天色已黑，他們到了銀行之中。很安全而為貴族們寄託之所，已是凋零而被棄。在一堆塵埃和天井中之紙灰的上面，現着幾個字；國家的公產。一個不可分裂的共和國。自由，平等，友愛，或犧牲。

誰能與這位羅雷先生——這椅子上騎馬服裝的主人翁——誰却是沒有看出呢？他是新近來的，他將出來麼，忿恨而驚異麼，從他手中拿去了他的愛物？對於他，他將重述到她，斷續的言語，那時，提高他的聲音，轉過了他的頭望了一扇他所進來的門，他說：“移到康司求利，將於明日傳審？”

## 第六章 勝利

可怕的法庭，五個法官，國家的檢察官，和有果斷的陪審官，每天審理案件，他們的名單是於上一夜預備好的，由典獄官在各個的獄中宣讀與囚犯聽。典獄官一定的滑稽腔調是，

was, "Come out and listen to the Evening Paper, you inside there!"

"Charles Evrémonde, called Darnay!"

So at last began the Evening Paper at La Force.

When a name was called, its owner stepped apart into a spot reserved for those who were announced as being thus fatally recorded. Charles Evrémonde, called Darnay, had reason to know the *usage*,<sup>1</sup> he had seen hundreds pass away so.

His bloated jailer, who wore spectacles to read with, glanced over them to assure himself that he had taken his place, and *went through*<sup>2</sup> the list, making a similar short pause at each name. There were twenty-three names, but only twenty were responded to; for one of the prisoners so summoned had died in jail and been forgotten, and two had already been guillotined and forgotten. The list was read, in the vaulted chamber where Darnay had seen the associated prisoners on the night of his arrival. Every one of those had perished in the massacre; every human creature he had since cared for and parted with, had died on the *scaffold*.<sup>3</sup>

There were hurried words of farewell and kindness, but the parting was soon over. It was the incident of every day, and the society of La Force were engaged in the preparation of some games of forfeits and a little *concert*,<sup>4</sup> for that evening. They crowded to the grates and shed tears there; but, twenty places in the projected entertainments had to be *refilled*,<sup>5</sup> and the time was, at best, short to the *lock-up*<sup>6</sup> hour, when the common rooms and *corridors*<sup>7</sup> would

1. 習慣。 2. 讀畢。 3. 絞刑架。 4. 音樂隊。 5. 再補充。 6. 拘留。 7. 迴廊。

“你們在裏面的，跑出來的聽夜報。”

“却爾依蘭蒙特，叫達南的！”

這樣的在福司牢獄的夜報開始。

那時一個名字呼喚着，這一個人走出來到這地方，很可怖的 彼は爲記錄中的人。却爾依蘭蒙特，叫達南的，知道這一種習慣；他曾眼看數百個人是這樣的。

面目浮腫的典獄官，他戴着了眼鏡讀名單，眼光看到了這許多人，證明他是管理這事務的，讀了一遍，讀了一個名字，他每嘆了一口氣。這名單上面有二十三個名字，祇有二十個人是有回答的，因一個被召喚的囚徒，已經瘐死獄中，而爲遺忘，還有二個却已在斷頭機上執行，而被遺忘的了。讀畢了這名單，在這黑暗的獄中，達南看見和他同在名單上的囚徒，每個怕到屠戮；每個人類似已與世間分別，而已死於絞刑機上的了。

很快的說了善意決絕的話，決絕的分別已畢。這也是每天的瑣事，在福司獄中的同志，預備着餞別的集會，有些音樂，在這一天的晚上，他們到鐵柵之旁而流着熱淚；但是二十個地位，將爲補充，而光陰是，即以情形佳的而論，總是在拘禁之中，那時普通的房間和迴廊，

be delivered over to the great dogs who kept watch there through the night. The prisoners were far from insensible or unfeeling; their ways arose out of the condition of the time. Similarly, though with a subtle difference, a species of *fervour*<sup>1</sup> or *intoxication*,<sup>2</sup> known, without doubt, to have led some persons to brave the guillotine unnecessarily, and to die by it, was not mere boastfulness, but a wild infection of the wildly shaken public mind. In season of *pestilence*,<sup>3</sup> some of us will have a secret attraction to the disease—a terrible passing inclination to die of it. And all of us have like wonders hidden in our breasts, only needing circumstances to *evoke*<sup>4</sup> them.

The passage to the Conciergerie was short and dark; the night in its *vermin-haunted*<sup>5</sup> cells was long and cold. Next day, fifteen prisoners were put to the *bar*<sup>6</sup> before Charles Darnay's name was called. All the fifteen were condemned, and the trials of the whole occupied an hour and a half.

"Charles Evrémonde, called Darnay," was at length *arraigned*.<sup>7</sup>

His judges sat upon the Bench in *feathered hats*,<sup>8</sup> but the rough red cap and tricoloured cockade was the headdress otherwise prevailing. Looking at the Jury and the *turbulent*<sup>9</sup> audience, he might have thought that the usual order of things was reversed, and that the *felons*<sup>10</sup> were trying the honest men. The lowest, cruellest, and worst populace of a city, never without its quantity of low, cruel, and bad, were the directing spirits of the scene: *noisily commenting*,<sup>11</sup> *applauding*,<sup>12</sup> *disapproving*,<sup>13</sup> *anticipating*,<sup>14</sup> and *precipitating*<sup>15</sup> the result, without a check. Of the men, the

1. 狂熱。2. 麻醉。3. 疫。4. 喚起。5. 為蟲所擾。6. 候審之處。7. 傳喚。8. 有羽毛的冠。9. 擾亂。10. 惡漢。11. 批評。12. 讚美。13. 反對。14. 預說。15. 驟降。

是由於凶猛的徹夜的保守着。這囚徒們不是沒有知覺和感觸的；他們的態度，也為時勢所迫而然的。相類的，雖有詭異的區別，一種的狂熱，或竟是麻醉，沒有疑問的，使囚徒們有些勇氣到斷頭機上就刑，不祇是很可誇口的，但是有一種野蠻性的傳染，在野蠻的民衆腦筋之中。在惡疫猖狂之時，我們中有幾個人，將有祕密的引誘力，對於這種病態——一種移動的傾向，願為犧牲。而我們都有奇怪之心，在我們腦頭，祇有環境去變換的。

到康司求利牢獄的路是短而黑的；寒冷而漫漫的長夜，又是在多蟲的地室之中。明天，在呼喚却爾達南之前，先傳點十五個囚徒到聽審之所，這十五個都宣判死刑，他們的審問完畢時期完全祇有一個半鐘點之久，

“却爾依蘭蒙特，叫達南的，”後來也解到了。

法官坐在案旁，戴了有羽毛的帽子；而紅色的小帽子，與三色的頭上裝飾品，也是很流行的。望到這幾個陪審員，和混亂的聽衆，他或是想到，這普通的事情，都是相反的，而這狐羣狗黨反而審問善良之人，最低微，最殘忍，最惡的，城市中的民衆，似不有低微，殘忍，惡的性質，在這情境之中指揮着：人聲混亂的批評，讚美，反對，預說，猜測這判決，而是沒有禁止的。男子們，



greater part were armed in various ways; of the women, some wore knives, some *daggers*,<sup>1</sup> some ate and drank as they looked on, many knitted. Among these last, was one, with a spare piece of knitting under her arm as she worked. She was in a *front row*,<sup>2</sup> by the side of a man whom he had never seen since his arrival at the Barrier, but whom he directly remembered as Defarge. He noticed that she once or twice whispered in his ear, and that she seemed to be his wife; but, what he most noticed in the two figures was, that although they were posted as close to himself as they could be, they never looked towards him. They seemed to be waiting for something with a dogged determination, and they looked at the Jury, but at nothing else. Under the President sat Doctor Manette, in his usual quiet dress. As well as the prisoner could see, he and Mr. Lorry were the only men there, unconnected with the Tribunal, who wore their usual clothes, and had not assumed the coarse *garb*<sup>3</sup> of the Carmagnole.

Charles Evrémonte, called Darnay, was accused by the public prosecutor as an emigrant, whose life was forfeit to the Republic, under the decree which banished all emigrants *on pain of Death*.<sup>4</sup> It was nothing that the decree bore *date*<sup>5</sup> since his return to France. There he was, and there was the decree; he had been taken in France, and his head was demanded.

“Take off his head!” cried the audience. “An enemy to the Republic!”

The President rang his bell to silence those cries, and asked the prisoner whether it was not true that he had lived many years in England?

1. 刺刀. 2. 前排. 3. 衣服. 4. 執行死刑. 5. 說明日期.

大部份的人都佩着種種的武裝；女子們有幾個帶着匕首，有的帶着刺刀，有的人在吃和喝，在看的時候，許多的在結絨繩。在她們之中，有一個，有一個不常見的結絨繩的工作，挾在她的手下。她立在前排，立了一個男人的旁邊，他在邊界上見過之後，却沒有見過，但是這人他却還記得是達發。他注意她二三回的對他耳語，看起來是他的妻子，但是，他所最注意的這二個人是，雖則他們二個人是與他很近，但他們都不望着他。他們似乎很慄悍的有所等待，他們望着了陪審員，却没有看別的。他們中的主席是麥南德先生，穿了平常的衣服，那時這囚徒能得看見，他和羅雷先生，不像法庭上的人，服了平常的服裝，沒有穿着法國革命時的制度。

却爾依蘭蒙特，叫達南的，由檢察官提起公訴，由爲他是一個移居國外的人，他的生命當爲國家而充公，在宣告移居國外的人，按法當斬的命令。這是沒有別的關係，惟他回到法國來之時，這命令早已公佈。

“斬他的頭！”這聽衆的人大聲的說。“這是國家的公敵！”

他們的主席，搖鈴禁止喧嘩，問這囚犯，是否他在英國住居了多年？

Undoubtedly it was.

Was he not an emigrant then? What did he call himself?

Not an emigrant, he hoped, within the sense and spirit of the law.

Why not? the President desired to know.

Because he had voluntarily *relinquished*<sup>1</sup> a title that was distasteful to him, and a station that was distasteful to him, and had left his country—he submitted before the word emigrant in the present acceptation by the Tribunal was in use—to live by his own industry in England, rather than on the industry of the *overladen*<sup>2</sup> people of France.

What proof had he of this?

He handed in the names of two witnesses; Théophile Gabelle, and Alexandre Manette.

But he had married in England? the President reminded him. True, but not an English woman.

A citizeness of France?

Yes. By birth.

Her name and family?

“Lucie Manette, only daughter of Doctor Manette, the good *physician*<sup>3</sup> who sits there.”

This answer had a happy effect upon the audience. Cries in exaltation of the well-known good physician rent the hall. So *capriciously*<sup>4</sup> were the people *moved*,<sup>5</sup> that tears immediately rolled down several *ferocious*<sup>6</sup> countenances which had been glaring at the prisoner a moment before, as

1. 放棄。 2. 數他。 3. 內科醫生。 4. 反覆無恆的。 5. 感動。 6. 兇惡的。

沒有疑問的，這是如此的。

那時他不是一個移居國外的人麼？他自以為是什麼呢？

不是一個移居國外之人，他希望，在這一條法律的精神與解釋之中

什麼不是呢？這主席很有熱望的要曉得。

因為他放棄，自願的，一種名義，這對於他是毫無興趣的，一種地位，也是對於他毫無興趣的，所以他離開了祖國——他服從這一種名義，移居國外之人，在這法庭用這名詞之前——在英國維持他的生命，由他自己之實業，更勝似在法蘭西人民一切之實業工作。

他有什麼憑證呢，對於這一層？

他提出了兩個證人；莎飛爾克勃爾，與亞力山大麥南德。

但是他在英國結婚的麼？主席提醒而問他。

真的，但是不是一個英國的女子。

法蘭西的女公民麼。

是的，生長在法蘭西的。

她的名字和她的家族呢？

“羅茜瑪娜德，是麥南德醫生的獨養女兒，坐在那邊很馳名的醫生。”

這一個回答，使得聽衆們有一個快樂的印象。高聲的呼喊而懇求這好的醫生到裏面來。民衆們大為感動，竟於兇惡人們面貌之上，流落熱淚，這使這囚徒發呆凝視，

if with impatience to *pluck*<sup>1</sup> him out into the streets and kill him.

On these few steps of his dangerous way, Charles Darnay had set his foot according to Doctor Manette's *reiterated instructions*.<sup>2</sup> The same cautious counsel directed every step that lay before him, and had prepared every inch of his road.

The President asked, why had he returned to France when he did, and not sooner?

He had not returned sooner, he replied, simply because he had no means of living in France, save those he had resigned; whereas, in England, he lived by giving instruction in the French language and *literature*.<sup>3</sup> He had returned when he did, on the pressing and written entreaty of a French citizen, who represented that his life was endangered by his absence. He had come back, to save a citizen's life, and to bear his testimony,<sup>4</sup> at whatever personal hazard,<sup>5</sup> to the truth. Was that criminal in the eyes of the Republic?

The populace cried *enthusiastically*,<sup>6</sup> "No!" and the President rang his bell to quiet them. Which it did not, for they continued to cry "No!" until they left off, of their own will.

The President required the name of that citizen? The accused explained that the citizen was his first witness. He also referred with confidence to the citizen's letter, which had been taken from him at the Barrier, but which he did not doubt would be found among the papers then before the President.

1. 拖。 2. 再三叮囑。 3. 文學。 4. 他得舉證。 5. 在個人的危險。 6. 滅心的

好似沒有忍耐之心，而將他拖到街道上去，致之死地。

在這幾種景況，在他危險之中，却爾達南按着次序，依照麥南德先生再三所叮嚀的。小心謹慎的辯護人，佈置着他眼前的路，也小心預備的。

主席便問，為何他才回到法國來呢，而不是早些來呢？

他不是早些回來，他回答着說，祇因他沒有意旨居住在法蘭西，除了他別的緣由；他住在英國，他教授法蘭西文字，與法蘭西文學，以為糊口的職業。現在他回到法國來，因為一個重大的，書面的請求，從一個法國的公民給他的，這人說他的生命是在危險之中，如他不來。他回來是拯救一個公民的生命，不顧他個人的危殆，而來為真理來作證人的。這是不是一種犯罪的行為，在大眾的眼光裏看起來？

民衆們很熱誠的呼喊著，“不是的！”那時主席又搖鈴阻止他們喧嘩。這却不能阻止，他們仍然繼續的呼喊，“不是的！”任憑他們，而由他們的意。

主席問這公民的名字？這被訴人解釋說，這公民便是第一個證人。他也說到，為證實起見，這封公民的書信，這在邊界上被搜查去的，但是他却沒有疑心，這信或能於主席面前一堆字紙中可找出的。

The Doctor had taken care that it should be there—had assured him that it would be there—and at this stage of the proceedings it was produced and read. Citizen Gabelle was called to *confirm*<sup>1</sup> it, and did so. Citizen Gabelle *hinted*,<sup>2</sup> with infinite *delicacy*<sup>3</sup> and *politeness*,<sup>4</sup> that in the pressure of business imposed on the Tribunal by the multitude of enemies of the Republic with which it had to deal, he had been slightly overlooked in his prison of the Abbaye—in fact, had rather passed out of the Tribunal's patriotic remembrance—until three days ago; when he had been summoned before it, and had been set at liberty on the Jury's declaring themselves satisfied that the *accusation*<sup>5</sup> against him was answered, as to himself, by the surrender of the citizen Evrémonde, called Darnay.

Doctor Manette was next questioned. His high personal popularity, and the clearness of his answers, made a great impression; but, as he proceeded, as he showed that the Accused was his first friend on his release from his long imprisonment; that, the accused had remained in England, always faithful and devoted to his daughter and himself in their *exile*,<sup>6</sup> that, so far from being in favour with the Aristocrat government there, he had actually been tried for his life by it, as the *foe*<sup>7</sup> of England and friend of the United States—as he brought these circumstances into view, with the greatest *discretion*<sup>8</sup> and with the straightforward force of truth and earnestness, the Jury and the populace became one. At last, when he appealed by name to Monsieur Lorry, an English gentleman then and there present, who, like himself, had been a witness on that English trial and could *corroborate*<sup>9</sup> his account of it, the Jury declared that they had

1. 證實. 2. 注意. 3. 精緻. 4. 禮恭. 5. 告訴. 6. 充軍, 被逐. 7. 仇敵. 8. 謹慎. 9. 證明.

這醫生注意到，這信當然該處的一——使他信得這信是在的——在訴訟進行到這個地步，這信是提出而宣讀。公民克勃爾傳到而證明一切，都做過了。公民克勃爾的陳述，很清楚而客氣的，法庭上職務的動作，與無數公敵所關及的，他被不注意而忽略在亞貝牢獄之中——事實上說，更為法庭上愛國的記憶。——在三天以前；那時他被傳訊着，而被釋放自由，由陪審員的報告，他們說已覺得滿意，對他於公訴，事實明瞭，對於他，由公民依蘭蒙特叫達南的。

第二個問着麥南德醫生。他個人的聲譽，和他回答的清楚，使有很大之印象；但是他於陳述之時，他顯明這被告是他第一個朋友，在他長時期拘禁釋放之後；這被告居留於英國，對於他的女兒真心而摯愛，和他也是如此，而他的被棄之時；他對於英國的貴族政府是沒有如何好感的，却與美利堅極友愛——他舉出了這許多的事，他有很大的謹慎，誠摯而公正無私的態度，這陪審員與民衆已趨一致。後來，他由一個名叫羅雷先生的申訴，現在到場的英國紳士，他，似他自己，在英國詢問之時做過證人，可以證明一切，陪審宣佈着說，他們詢問得很清楚，



heard enough, and that they were ready with their votes if the President were content to receive them.

At every vote (the *Jurymen*<sup>1</sup> voted aloud and individually), the populace set up a shout of applause. All the voices were in the prisoner's favour, and the President declared him free.

Then, began one of those extraordinary scenes with which the populace sometimes gratified their *fickleness*,<sup>2</sup> or their better impulses towards generosity and mercy, or which they regarded as some *set-off*<sup>3</sup> against their swollen account of cruel rage. No man can decide now to which of these motives such extraordinary scenes were referable; it is probable, to a *blending*<sup>4</sup> of all the three, with the second *predominating*.<sup>5</sup> No sooner was the *acquittal*<sup>6</sup> pronounced,<sup>7</sup> than tears were shed as freely as blood at another time, and such fraternal embraces were bestowed upon the prisoner by as many of both sexes as could rush at him, that after his long and unwholesome confinement he was in danger of fainting from exhaustion; none the less because he knew very well, that the very same people, carried by another current, would have rushed at him with the very same intensity, to rend him to pieces and *strew*<sup>8</sup> him over the streets.

His removal, to make way for other accused persons who were to be tried, *rescued*<sup>9</sup> him from these *caresses*<sup>10</sup> for the moment. Five were to be tried together, next, as enemies of the Republic, forasmuch as they had not assisted it by word or deed. So quick was the Tribunal to compensate itself and the nation for a chance lost, that these five came down to him before he left the place, condemned to die

1. 陪審員。2. 易變。3. 償補。4. 混合。5. 超越。6. 無罪釋放。7. 宣告。8. 拋擲。9. 救。10. 擁抱。

他們是已經預備着陳述意見，倘主席是可以接受的。

每個陪審員的選舉（陪審員的選舉每人分開說的，而說得很響），民衆們開始歡呼讚美。完全的投票是與這囚徒有利益的，那時這主席宣佈恢復他的自由。

那時，這民衆們開始着這一種不平常的景象，表明他們的情感和善意，或這也是表明他們殘忍行爲的對象，而略減他們的兇暴；沒有一個人可以說，對於那一個這種特殊舉動是關及的；這或是，對三人混合的，而第二的較爲顯著。沒有幾多時，釋放是宣告了，那時人們的熱淚流着，似與別時流着血一樣，友愛的擁抱，擁抱這囚徒，男女都有而爭先恐後，在他長久而不一致的包圍，很爲疲乏而危險；他也睜得，這同一的民衆，在別的狂流之中，將趨在他身上，有同樣的密度，將他在街道之上撕成片片。

他的移動，讓開地位，讓別的囚徒受詢問，暫時從衆人懷抱之中救出了他。五個人一同的被審問，爲國家的公敵，他們却沒有證言或證物的助力。法庭上很快的，因爲這五個人放棄國家與法庭上賦與之權，五個人很快的帶出來，已判決死刑，

within twenty-four hours. The first of them told him so, with the customary prison sign of Death—a raised finger—and they all added in words, ‘‘Long live the Republic!’’

The five had had, it is true, no audience to lengthen their proceedings, for when he and Doctor Manette emerged<sup>1</sup> from the gate, there was a great crowd about it, in which there seemed to be every face he had seen in Court—except two, for which he looked in vain. On his coming out, the concourse made at him anew, weeping, embracing, and shouting, all by turns and all together, until the very tide of the river on the bank of which the mad scene was acted, seemed to run mad, like the people on the shore.

They put him into a great chair they had among them, and which they had taken either out of the Court itself, or one of its rooms or passages. Over the chair they had thrown a red flag, and to the back of it they had bound a pike with a red cap on its top. In this car of triumph, not even the Doctor’s entreaties could prevent his being carried to his home on men’s shoulders, with a confused sea of red caps heaving about him, and casting up to sight from the stormy deep such wrecks of faces, that he more than once *misdoubled*<sup>2</sup> his mind being in confusion, and that he was in the *tumbril*<sup>3</sup> on his way to the Guillotine.

In wild *dreamlike*<sup>4</sup> procession, embracing whom they met and pointing him out, they carried him on. Reddening the snowy streets with the prevailing Republican colour, in winding and *tramping*<sup>5</sup> through them, as they had reddened them below the snow with a deeper dye, they carried him thus into the court-yard of the building where he lived. Her father had gone on before, to prepare her; and when

1. 侵入。 2. 誤以爲。 3. 囚車。 4. 夢境恍惚。 5. 踏。

於二十四個小時內執行。他們中的第一個人對他這樣的，用了牢獄中人習慣上的記號死罪——手指一舉——他們齊聲說，“共和國萬歲！”

這五個人沒有，這是的確的，觀衆們延長他們的進行，因為那時他和麥南德醫生從門邊擠出，那邊有一羣的民衆，在這一羣人中的面貌，似在法庭之中看見過的——祇有二個他却看不清楚。在他出來的時候，一羣的人重又圍住了他，哭泣的，抱着他而高聲歡呼，大家依次的集在一塊兒，這河岸之邊，現着瘋狂的狀況，河中怒潮，也似岸上的民衆。

他們將他放在一張椅子之中，他們所有的，這或是在法庭中取出，或在路旁別的房間中所取出的。在椅子的上面放了一面紅色的旗子，於椅子的靠背上面，他們繫了一枝長矛，上面頂了一隻紅色的小帽子。在這勝利車輛之中，即是經醫生的請求，不能阻止他被衆人抬到家裏去，在衆人之肩上，紅色的小帽子似海一般的湧着，在他的四周，望着這如潮湧中的面貌，他不僅一次的疑心他的思想在混亂之中，而他是在囚車之中，而在到斷頭機的路上。

似在夢中的集會，擁抱着他，他們所遇而指點着他，他們抬他過去。滿鋪白雪的街道上面，爲盛行的共和國的紅色，映射得很紅，東撞西碰的經過，宛似他們使得雪的下層也染着紅色，他們這樣的擁護着他，到他所住地方的天井中去，她的父親却先去，去知照她，

her husband stood upon his feet, she dropped insensible in his arms.

As he held her to his heart and turned her beautiful head between his face and the *brawling*<sup>1</sup> crowd, so that his tears and her lips might come together unseen, a few of the people fell to dancing. Instantly, all the rest fell to dancing, and the courtyard overflowed with the Carmagnole. Then, they elevated into the vacant chair a young woman from the crowd to be carried as the *Goddess of Liberty*,<sup>2</sup> and then swelling and overflowing out into the adjacent streets, and along the river's bank, and over the bridge, the Carmagnole absorbed them every one and whirled them away.

After grasping the Doctor's hand, as he stood victorious and proud before him; after grasping the hand of Mr. Lorry, who came panting in breathless from his struggle against the *water-spout*<sup>3</sup> of the Carmagnole; after kissing little Lucie, who was lifted up to clasp her arms round his neck; and after embracing the ever zealous and faithful Pross who lifted her; he took his wife in his arms, and carried her up to their rooms.

"Lucie! My own! I am safe."

"Oh, dearest Charles, let me thank God for this on my knees as I have prayed to him."

They all *reverently*<sup>4</sup> bowed their heads and hearts. When she was again in his arms, he said to her:—

"And now speak to your father, dearest. No other man in all this France could have done what he has done for me."

1. 喧嘩。 2. 自由女神。 3. 水柱。風捲水成柱形。 4. 莊重，恭敬。

那時她的丈夫站在地上，她撲了下來，頓然失却了知覺，在他的懷中。

那時他將她扶了起來，在他的胸邊，側轉了她美麗的頭，介於他與喧嘩的民衆，他的眼淚與她的櫻唇或相遇，而不看見，有幾個民衆是在舞蹈。其餘的人也一同的跳舞了，在天井之中齊唱着革命的歌曲。那時，他們在這空的椅子之中，從人叢裏舉了一個少年的女子，抬了起來，以爲自由的女神，他們一個擁到鄰近的街道上面，與河的兩岸，過了橋，這革命的歌曲，與革命的記號，他們每人都有的而漸散開了。

醫生拍着他的手，他立着勝利似的，而很驕慢似的在他的前面；羅雷先生也拍着手，他從人叢中喘不回氣來的回來，如風捲水的繞道着這革命的標記；他贈了小羅茜以後，抱她起來，拍着她的手，在他的頸邊；抱着這永久熱心而忠誠的普樂絲小姐，他舉了她；他抱着了他的妻子，抱到他們的房間裏去。

“羅茜！我自己的！我是安全的了。”

“啊，最親愛的却爾，讓我感謝上蒼，因為這一件事，讓我跪下來，我是對他禱祝的。”

他們都很莊敬的低俯了他們的頭，心上也很安慰了。那時她重又在他懷抱之中，他對着她說：——

“現在對你的父親說，最親愛的。沒一個人在這法蘭西中所能做到的，他却給我做到了。”

She laid her head upon her father's breast, as she had laid his poor head on her own breast, long, long ago. He was happy in the return he had made her, he was recompensed for his suffering, he was proud of his strength. "You must not be weak, my darling," he *remonstrated*;<sup>1</sup> "don't *tremble*"<sup>2</sup> so. I have saved him."

## CHAPTER VII

### A KNOCK AT THE DOOR

"I HAVE saved him." It was not another of the dreams in which he had often come back; he was really here. And yet his wife trembled, and a vague but heavy fear was upon her.

All the air around was so thick and dark, the people were so passionately revengeful and fitful, the innocent were so constantly put to death on vague suspicion and black malice, it was so impossible to forget that many as *b'ameless*<sup>3</sup> as her husband and as dear to others as he was to her, every day shared the fate from which he had been clutched, that her heart could not be as lightened of its load as she felt it ought to be. The shadows of the wintry afternoon were beginning to fall, and even now the dreadful carts were rolling through the streets. Her mind pursued them, looking for him among the *Condemned*; and then she clung closer to his real presence and trembled more.

Her father, cheering her, showed a *compassionate superiority*<sup>4</sup> to this woman's weakness, which was wonderful to see. No garret, no shoemaking, no One Hundred

1. 指明. 2. 顫動. 3. 無罪的. 4. 優異.

她把她頭，倚在她父親的懷裏，好似她把這可憐老人的頭放在她的胸懷裏，多年以前的事。他覺得很快樂，得到他對她所做去報答，他是得報答，為他所受之苦痛，他很是得意，因他的能力。“你不可太柔弱，我的親愛，”他又說，“不要驚駭，我已救了他了。”

### 第七章 扣門聲

“我已救了他了。”這不是在夢幻之中，他是時常回來的，他是真實的在此處呢。但是他的妻子不住的顫動，而模糊不明，依然不勝疑懼的。

四周的空氣，却沉悶而黑暗，民衆們的心裏情感，充滿了報復之心，善良的人們往往被置於地死，祇因對於他們稍有猜疑，與莫須有的冤抑，這是不易使人忘懷的，許多的人像他丈夫一樣，也沒有過失可言的，他們也被人所繫念的，如他的對於她，每天支配在這一種命運之中，似他所遭及的，所以她的心不能略為寬釋，她所應當的。冬季下午的天氣，昏黑欲墮，即是現在可怖的車輛，尚在街道上面格格的經過，她萬千的愁緒，使她在人叢中望着他，在已判的囚徒之中；於是她於真實的他，更緊緊地擁抱着而更為惶駭。

她的父親安撫着她，指明一種情感作用的趨於極點，對於這女子的柔弱，這是奇異去考慮的。不是在頂關之中，不是製造靴子，現在不是



and Five, North Tower, now! He had accomplished the task he had set himself, his promise was redeemed, he had saved Charles. Let them all lean upon him.

Their housekeeping was of a very *frugal*<sup>1</sup> kind: not only because that was the safest way of life, involving the least offence to the people, but because they were not rich, and Charles, throughout his imprisonment, had had to pay heavily for his bad food, and for his guard, and towards the living of the poorer prisoners. Partly on this account, and partly to avoid a domestic spy, they kept no servant; the citizen and citizeness who acted as porters at the court-yard gate, rendered them occasional service; and Jerry (almost wholly transferred to them by Mr. Lorry) had become their daily *retainer*,<sup>2</sup> and had his bed there every night.

It was an *ordinance*<sup>3</sup> of the Republic One and Indivisible of Liberty, Equality, Fraternity, or Death, that on the door or *door-post*<sup>4</sup> of every house, the name of every inmate must be *legibly*<sup>5</sup> inscribed in letters of a certain size, at a certain convenient height from the ground. Mr. Jerry Cruncher's name, therefore, duly *embellished*<sup>6</sup> the door-post down below; and, as the afternoon shadows deepened, the owner of that name himself appeared, from overlooking a painter whom Doctor Manette had employed to add to the list the name of Charles Evrémonde, called Darnay.

In the universal fear and distrust that darkened the time, all the usual harmless ways of life were changed. In the Doctor's little household, as in very many others, the articles of daily consumption that were wanted were purchased every evening, in small quantities and at various

1. 儉約. 2. 侍役. 顧問. 3. 命令. 4. 前門. 5. 清楚的. 6. 囑然的.

北塔一百零五號！他已經成功了這工作，他對他所從事的，他的允許，爲人所尊崇，他已拯救了却爾。他們都環侍着他。

他們家庭中的物用，是很儉約的：不是祇因爲這是對於人生最安全處世的方針，對於民衆們不致指摘，也因爲他們不甚富足，而却爾在被禁之時，也要付他不良膳食之代價，付他的衛護費，也有救助更窮困的囚徒。一半因爲這一種緣故，一半也爲避免國中深子們的眼光，他們沒有顧用僕人；公民和女公民宛似家庭中之侍者，供獻他們不時的工役；而裘黎（要由羅雷先生的推薦）是他們每日的侍從，而他也住在他們家中的。

這一個共和國，永爲團結的，自由的，平等的，友愛的，或犧牲的，共和國命令，便是在每家人家大門之前，內中居民的名字，須很清楚的佈在門上，於一列大小的式樣，和離地若干的高度，易見的地方。裘黎克倫克的名字，所以也刻在門的上面，下面的一行；於午後的斜陽，有這名字的人也來了，同了一個漆匠，他是麥南德醫生喚來的，叫他加上一個名字，却爾依蘭蒙特，號達南。

在滿佈了恐怖，和沒有信任心的黑暗時期，一切生活上的狀況，都有所變動的。在醫生小的家庭之中，也似在別人家庭之中，每天所難用的東西，都於天晚上買的，買得也不甚多，在小的店鋪中買來的。

small shops. To avoid attracting notice, and to give as little occasion as possible for talk and envy, was the general desire.

For some months past, Miss Pross and Mr. Cruncher had discharged the office of *purveyors*,<sup>1</sup> the former carrying the money; the latter, the basket. Every afternoon at about the time when the public lamps were lighted, they *fared forth*<sup>2</sup> on this duty, and made and brought home such purchases as were needful. Although Miss Pross, through her long association with a French family, might have known as much of their language as of her own, if she had a mind, she had no mind in that direction; consequently she knew no more of that "nonsense" (as she was pleased to call it) than Mr. Cruncher did. So her manner of marketing was to plump a *noun-substantive*<sup>3</sup> at the head of a shopkeeper without any introduction in the nature of an article, and if it happened not to be the name of the thing she wanted, to look round for that thing, lay hold of it, and hold on by it until the bargain was concluded. She always made a bargain for it, by holding up, as a statement of its just price, one finger less than the merchant held up, whatever his number might be.

"Now, Mr. Cruncher," said Miss Pross, whose eyes were red with felicity; "if you are ready, I am."

Jerry hoarsely professed himself at Miss Pross's service. He had worn all his rust off long ago, but nothing would *file*<sup>4</sup> his spiky head down."

"There's all manner of things wanted," said Miss Pross, "and we shall have a precious time of it. We want

1. 司需伙食之人。 2. 緩步而前進。 3. 物質的。 4. 磨平。

免却人家的矚目注意，能得免却人家的紛紛議論和猜忌，則都逾愈了，這是普通人的意思。

數個月是過去了，普樂絲小姐與克倫邱先生，司備伙食的職務；普樂絲小姐帶了錢，克倫邱提着籃子。每天的下午，那時已是萬家燈火，他們爲了這種職務，緩步而進，去買他們家庭裏需要的東西。雖是普樂絲小姐，經過長時期與法蘭西人的家族住在一起，或是可以懂得法國語言，倘然她是留心的；後來她却祇有懂得“沒有意思”（她口頭喜歡這樣的說），更比克倫邱先生說得多。所以她出去買東西之時，指着寶物，而不問貨物之品質；倘這物不是她所需要物的名字，去找尋這樣東西，指了這物，依舊指着，直要等到這買賣成功之後。她有時也還價的，指了這東西，好是說這東西的價值，彎曲了一隻指頭，比商人的手指少，不論那時是什麼數目。

“現在，克倫邱先生，”普樂絲小姐說，她的眼睛很熱切而需要似的；“倘你是預備的，我是。”

委黎相聲的說，自願聽從普樂絲小姐的指揮。他已將他從前的脾氣改變，但是却没有鏗光他如釘子似的頭上的頭髮。

“種種的東西都是需要的，”普樂絲小姐說，“我們將費許多的時光。我們其餘的東西以外，還要買些酒。

wine, among the rest. Nice *toasts*<sup>1</sup> these Redheads will be drinking, wherever we buy it."

"It will be much the same to your knowledge, miss, I should think," retorted Jerry, "whether they drink your health or the Old Un's."

"Who's he?" said Miss Pross.

Mr. Cruncher, with some *diffidence*,<sup>2</sup> explained himself as meaning "*Old Nick's*."<sup>3</sup>

"Ha!" said Miss Pross, "it doesn't need an interpreter to explain the meaning of these creatures. They have but one, and it's Midnight Murder, and Mischief."

"Hush, dear! Pray, pray, be cautious!" cried Lucie. "Yes, yes, yes, I'll be cautious," said Miss Pross; "but I may say among ourselves, that I do hope there will be no *oniony and tabaccoey smotherings*<sup>4</sup> in the form of embracings all round, going on in the streets. Now, Lady-bird, never you stir from that fire till I come back! Take care of the dear husband you have recovered, and don't move your pretty head from his shoulder as you have it now, till you see me again! May I ask a question, Doctor Manette, before I go?"

"I think you may take that liberty," the Doctor answered, smiling.

"For gracious sake, don't talk about Liberty; we have quite enough of that," said Miss Pross.

"Hush, dear! Again?" Lucie remonstrated.

"Well, my sweet," said Miss Pross, nodding her head emphatically, "*the short and the long of it*<sup>5</sup> is, that I am a

1. 稱贊祝賀。 2. 猶豫。 3. 魔鬼。 4. 蔥味與煙的氣味。 5. 個中底細。 真是非經  
·長

很快樂的稱觴上壽，這許多紅頭鬼要喝的，不論我們買些什麼。”

“對於你所曉得的，這將一樣，小姐，我是如此想，”裘黎回答着說，“是否他們祝賀你的健康，或爲老的。”

“誰是他呢？”普樂絲小姐說。

克倫邱先生，有他疎忽的態度，釋明說，他的意思是“老的魔鬼。”

“哈哈！”普樂絲小姐說，“這却用不到一個翻譯的人來下註解。他們既有一個，這半夜的殺人魔鬼，和惡徒。”

“喂，親愛的！請小心些！”羅茜高聲的說。

“是的，是的，我將留神些，”普樂絲小姐說；“但是我可以在我們中這樣說，我却希望那邊是沒有葱味與烟味，在鄰近的地方，於街道之上。現在，花金龜兒，不要亂動着火，等我回來之後！小心的服侍你親愛的丈夫，你所重得的，不要動你的美麗的頭，在他的肩頭之上，似你現所有的，等我再來見你！我可以問一個問題麼，麥南德先生，在我去之前？”

“我想，這是由你的便，”這醫生笑着回答說。

“爲上蒼的緣故，請你不要說到自由；我們已有許多的自由，”普樂絲小姐說。

“喂，親愛的！却又來了？”羅茜指明着說。

“啊，我甜蜜的，”普樂絲小姐說，俯她的頭，很用力的，“這是非短長，

subject of His Most Gracious Majesty King George the Third;" Miss Pross *curtseyed*<sup>1</sup> at the name; "and as such, my *maxim*<sup>2</sup> is, *Confound their politics,*<sup>3</sup> *Frustrate their knavis's tricks,*<sup>4</sup> On him our hopes we fix, God save the King!"

Mr. Cruncher, in an access of loyalty, growlingly repeated the words after Miss Pross, like somebody at church.

"I am gald you have so much of the Englishman in you, though I wish you had never taken that cold in your voice," said Miss Pross, approvingly. "But the question, Doctor Manette. Is there"—it was the good creature's way to affect to make light of anything that was a great anxiety with them all, and to come at it in this chance manner—"is there any prospect yet, of our getting out of this place?"

"I fear not yet. It would be dangerous for Charles yet."

"Heigh-ho-hum!" said Miss Pross, cheerfully repressing a sigh as she glanced at her darling's golden hair in the light of the fire, "then we must have patience and wait; that's all. We must *hold up our heads*<sup>5</sup> and fight low as my brother Solomon used to say. Now Mr. Cruncher!—Don't you move, Ladybird!"

They went out, leaving Lucie, and her husband, her father, and the child, by a bright fire. Mr. Lorry was expected back presently from the Banking-house. Miss Pross had lighted the lamp, but had put it aside in a corner, that they might enjoy the firelight undisturbed. Little Lucie sat by her grandfather with her hands clasped through his arm: and he, in a tone not rising much above

1. 鞠躬. 2. 格言. 3. 約束政見. 4. 破其詭計. 5. 壯着膽子.

我是皇上喬治第三的百姓；”普樂絲小姐說這名字很尊重。“因此之故，我的格言是，約束他們的政策，破其詭計，對於他，我們矢志無他，上蒼保護聖上！”

克倫邱先生，表示他忠誠的心，又重複着說普樂絲小姐所說的話，似人們在教堂之中。

“我是很快樂，你是很有英國人的精神，我希望你，永不要在你的口脛中忘却，”普樂絲小姐，贊成的說。“但是這問題，麥南德醫生。這是否”——這是好的方法，去平常看待大眾的希望，而以這是偶然的相遇——“是否有所進展在此處之後？”

“我恐怕沒有。這對却爾或將很危險的。”

“喂，喂！”普樂絲小姐說，快沓似的壓制了她的吁嘆，那時她望着她愛人金色的頭髮，在火光之中，“那麼我們須要安心靜待：這是我們的事。我們需要膽壯而心細，好似我的兄弟沙樂門時常說的。現在克倫邱先生！——不要去擾花金龜兒！”

他們走了出來，離着羅茜，和她的丈夫，她的父親，她的小孩兒，在火爐之旁。望着羅雷先生從銀行中回來。普樂絲小姐點亮了燈，但把燈放在角中，那們或可以望着爐中的火光，不為擾及。小羅茜坐在她外祖父的旁邊，她的手捧着他的手臂：而他的聲音，却沒有比耳語為高，



a whisper, began to tell her a story of a great and powerful *Fairy*<sup>1</sup> who had opened a prison-wall and let out a captive who had once done the Fairy a service. All was subdued and quiet, and Lucie was more at ease than she had been.

“What is that?” she cried, all at once.

“My dear!” said her father, stopping in his story, and laying his hand on hers, “*command yourself.*”<sup>2</sup> What a disordered state you are in! The least thing—nothing—startles you! You, your father’s daughter!”

“I thought, my father,” said Lucie, excusing herself, with a *pale face*<sup>3</sup> and in a *faltering voice*,<sup>4</sup> “that I heard strange feet upon the stair.”

“My love, the staircase is as still as Death.”

As he said the word, a blow was struck upon the door.

“Oh, father, father. What can this be! Hide Charles. Save him!”

“My child,” said the Doctor, rising, and laying his hand upon her shoulder, “I have saved him. What weakness is this, my dear! Let me go to the door.”

He took the lamp in his hand, crossed the two intervening outer rooms, and opened it. A rude clattering of feet over the floor, and four rough men in red caps, armed with *sabres*<sup>5</sup> and pistols, entered the room.

“The Citizen Evrémonte, called Darnay,” said the first.

“Who seeks him?” answered Darnay.

“I seek him. We seek him. I know you, Evrémonte; I saw you before the Tribunal to-day. You are again the prisoner of the Republic.”

1. 神仙。 2. 謹大些。 3. 面色灰白。 4. 聲音抖動。 5. 刺刀。

開始的對她講了一個故事，說到一個偉大而有權力的仙人，他是打開了牢獄的牆壁，放出了一個囚徒，這囚徒曾為這仙人前次服役過的。大家都平心靜氣而靜聽，而那時羅茜比之平時更為安適。

“這是什麼呢？”她忽然的高聲說。

“我的親愛的！”她的父親說，停了他的故事，將他的手放在她的手之上，“你須膽大些。你是怎樣的又很混亂！祇少的事——沒有事的——使你驚駭！你，你父親的女兒！”

“我想，在的父親，”羅茜說，請求寬恕她，面色已是灰色，聲音却抖動，“那麼我聽得外面有奇異的腳聲。”

“我的親愛，這梯子是很靜良的，似乎死的一樣。”

那時他說了這句話，門上有扣門的聲音。

“啊，父親，父親。這將是什麼呢！將却爾躲藏着。拯救他！”

“我的孩子，”這醫生說，站立了起來，將他的手放在她肩頭之上，“我已經救他了。你什麼這樣的膽小，我的親愛！讓我到門口去。”

他手中拿了燈盞，經過了外面的二間套房，將門開了。那時地板上有雜亂的腳步聲，四個粗壯而戴紅色小帽子的人，拿了刺刀和手鎗，進了這房間。

“這公民，依蘭蒙特，叫達南的，”第一個人說。

“誰要找他呢？”達南回答着說。

“我要找他。我們要找他。我認識你是依蘭蒙特；我看見你在今天審問之前。現在你又是國家的囚犯了。”

The four surrounded him, where he stood with his wife and child clinging to him.

“Tell me how and why am I again a prisoner?”

“It is enough that you return straight to the Conciergerie, and will know to-morrow. You are summoned for to-morrow.”

Dr. Manette, whom this visitation had so turned into stone, that he stood with the lamp in his hand, as if he were a *statue*<sup>1</sup> made to hold it, moved after these words were spoken, put the lamp down, and confronting the speaker, and taking him, not ungently, by the loose front of his red *woollen*<sup>2</sup> shirt, said:—

“You know him, you have said. Do you know me?”

“Yes, I know you, Citizen Doctor.”

“We all know you, Citizen Doctor” said the other three.

He looked *abstractly*<sup>3</sup> from one to another, and said, in a lower voice, after a pause:—

“Will you answer his question to me then? How does this happen?”

“Citizen Doctor,” said the first, *reluctantly*<sup>4</sup>, “he has been *denounced*<sup>5</sup> to the Section of Saint Antoine. This citizen,” pointing out the second who had entered, “is from Saint Antoine.”

The citizen here indicated nodded his head, and added:—

“He is accused by Saint Antoine.”

“Of what?” asked the Doctor.

1. 石像。 2. 毛織的。 3. 分心，發呆似的。 4. 遲疑。 5. 指讒，參劾。

這四個人包圍着他，那邊他立着，他的妻子和他的孩兒依在他的身上。

“告訴我，爲什麼我又是一個囚徒呢？”

“這是夠的了，只要你回到康司求利，明天你可知道的。你是將於明天傳喚。”

麥南德醫生，他爲這四個人來的緣故，使他呆如石頭，他手中拿着燈而不動的立着，他似乎一個石刻的像，聽他說了這幾句話，走上前去，把燈放了下來，立在這說話人的前面，抓住了他，抓住了他寬大的羊毛衫，很不溫和的，說：——

“你認識他的，你說。你却認識我麼？”

“是的，我認識你的，公民醫生。”

“我們都認識你的，公民醫生，”其餘的三個人說。

他呆呆的從一個一個的觀望，說，低聲的說，嘆了一口氣之後：——

“那麼請你回答他的問題好麼？何以至於如此呢？”

“公民醫生，”第一個人說，很是慢吞吞的，“他被聖安東地方參劾，”指點着第二個跑進來的人。“他是從聖安東來的公民。”

被指着的公民，點頭示意，而繼續下去說：——

“他被聖安東所告發的。”

“告他甚麼呢？”醫生問着。

“Citizen Doctor,” said the first, with his former reluctance, “ask no more. If the Republic demands *sacrifices*<sup>1</sup> from you, without doubt you as a good patriot will be happy to make them. The Republic goes before all. The People is *supreme*.<sup>2</sup> Evrémonde, we are pressed.”

“One word,” the Doctor entreated. “Will you tell me who denounced him?”

“It is against rule,” answered the first; “but you can ask Him of Saint Antoine here.”

The Doctor turned his eyes upon that man. Who moved uneasily on his feet, rubbed his beard a little, and at length said:—

“Well! Truly it is against rule. But he is denounced—and gravely—by the Citizen and Citizeness Defarge. And by one other.”

“What other?”

“Do you ask, Citizen Doctor?”

“Yes.”

“Then,” said he of Saint Antoine, with a strange look, “you will be answered to-morrow. Now, I am *dumb*!”

## CHAPTER VIII

### A HAND AT CARDS

HAPPILY unconscious of the new *calamity*<sup>4</sup> at home, Miss Pross *threaded her way*<sup>5</sup> along the narrow streets and crossed the river by the bridge of the *Pont-Neuf*,<sup>6</sup> reckoning in her mind the number of indispensable purchases she had

1. 犧牲. 2. 無上權威. 3. 聖吧者. 4. 慘劇. 5. 突突前行. 6. 在西塞河上之橋名.

“公民醫生，”這第一個人說，與他上回同樣的疑遲，“請不再問。倘然國家需要你有所犧牲，沒有疑問的，你是一個愛國的人，你將很快樂的去供獻。萬事都以共和國家為前提。人民是最高權威。依蘭蒙特，我們也是出於無奈的。”

“一句話，”這醫生請求着說。“請你告訴我，那一個人告發他的？”

“這是違背了法規，”第一個人說；但是可問她，他是聖安東地方的人。”

這醫生的目光，移到那一個的人身上，他立得很不耐煩的，一回兒撫摸他的鬚鬚，後來他說：——

“唔！的確是違背了法規。但是他被告發——很勇敢的——由公民與女公民，達發夫婦二人。和別的一個。”

“誰是別一個？”

“公民醫生，你問麼？”

“是的。”

“那麼，”這聖安東地方的人說，很奇異的樣子，將於明天回答你。現在，我却是啞吧兒呢！”

## 第八章 機謀

很快樂的，不曉得家庭中的慘劇，普樂絲小姐，突突前進，延着狹隘的街道，在西茵河邊經過了橋，她心中想到種種不可缺少而要購買的東西，

to make. Mr. Cruncher, with the basket, walked at her side. They both looked to the right and to the left into most of the shops they passed, had a wary<sup>1</sup> eye for all *gregarious assemblages of people*,<sup>2</sup> and turned out of their road<sup>3</sup> to avoid any very excited group of talkers. It was a raw evening, and the misty river blurred to the eye<sup>4</sup> with blazing lights and to the ear with harsh noises, showed where the barges<sup>5</sup> were stationed in which the smith worked, making guns for the Army of the Republic. Woe to the man<sup>6</sup> who played tricks with that Army, or got undeserved promotion in it! Better for him that his beard had never grown, for the National Razor<sup>7</sup> shaved him close.

Having purchased a few small articles of grocery, and a measure of oil for the lamp, Miss Pross bethought herself of the wine they wanted. After peeping into several wineshops, she stopped at the sign of The Good Republican Brutus<sup>8</sup> of Antiquity,<sup>9</sup> not far from the National Palace, once (and twice) the Tuileries,<sup>10</sup> where the aspect of things rather took her fancy. It had a quieter look than any other place of the same description they had passed, and though red with patriotic caps, was not so red as the rest. Sounding Mr. Cruncher, and finding him of her opinion, Miss Pross resorted to The Good Republican Brutus of Antiquity, attended by her cavalier.<sup>11</sup>

Slightly observant of the smoky lights; of the people, pipe in mouth, playing with limp cards<sup>12</sup> and yellow dominoes; of the one bare-breasted, bare-armed, soot-begrimed<sup>13</sup> workman reading a journal aloud, and of the others listening to him; of the weapons worn, or laid aside to be resumed; of the two or three customers fallen forward asleep, who in

1. 小心謹慎。 2. 聚集的民衆。 3. 他們避路而行。 4. 掩遮視線。 5. 艇。 6. 願天加罰此人。 7. 國家的剃刀(按此指新頭說)。 8. 古時羅馬名將之名。 9. 古時。 10. 法皇路易第十四之宮殿。 11. 軍隊。 12. 軟的紙牌。 13. 煙塵。

克倫邱先生提着籃子，走在她的身旁。他們都是左顧右盼，望到他們所經過的許多店中，很是謹慎的觀看，看到會集之民衆，避道而行，以免人們的談論。這天晚上天氣很冷，河上的霧氣，掩人之眼光，霧中的燈光很爲眩人，耳中充滿了龐雜的聲音，顯出那邊艇中鐵匠正在工作，爲共和國的軍隊製造鎗炮。願蒼天加罪於這種人，他準備着詭計而用這軍隊，或是不需的擴張！而對於他則鬆懈却沒有生長，否則國家的剃刀，將爲之剃平。

又購辦了些零星雜貨，買了些燈中用的油，普樂絲小姐想到了酒，是他們所要的。購到有幾個酒家之內，她停止了在古時共和國波羅德氏的紀念，離國家宮殿不甚遠的，一次（或二次）這宮殿中之事事物物，更使她有夢想的。這是很幽靜，比之別的地方而於同一等級的，他們路上所經着的，雖也現着紅色，有愛國者褐色，但却不是比別的更紅。克倫邱先生的聲音，他服從她的意見，普樂絲小姐行經這古時共和國波羅德氏的紀念，隨着了她的軍隊。

徐徐的望到含着烟的光亮；在人叢中，嘴裏頭啣着煙管，玩着軟的紙牌與黃色的骨牌；其中的一個露着胸膛，露其手臂，烟塵滿身的工人，很響的讀着一份報紙，別的人都壓着他；他們的武器，或是放在邊頭而像備要拿起來的；有二三個人身子望前倚着而入睡的了，



the popular *high-shouldered*<sup>1</sup> *shaggy*<sup>2</sup> black *spencer*<sup>3</sup> looked, in that attitude, like *slumbering*<sup>4</sup> *bears*<sup>5</sup> or dogs; the two *outlandish*<sup>6</sup> customers approached the counter, and showed what they wanted.

As their wine was measuring out, a man parted from another man in a corner, and rose to depart. In going, he had to face Miss Pross. No sooner did he face her, than Miss Pross uttered a scream, and clapped her hands.

In a moment, the whole company were *on their feet*.<sup>7</sup> That somebody was *assassinated*<sup>8</sup> by somebody *vindicting*<sup>9</sup> a difference of opinion was the likeliest occurrence. Everybody looked to see somebody fall, but only saw a man and a woman standing staring at each other; the man with all the outward aspect of a Frenchman and a thorough Republican; the woman, evidently English.

What was said in this disappointing *anti-climax*,<sup>10</sup> by the disciples of the Good Republican Brutus of Antiquity, except that it was something very *valuable*<sup>11</sup> and loud, would have been as so much Hebrew or Chaldean to Miss Pross and her protector, though they *had been all ears*.<sup>12</sup> But, they had no ears for anything in their surprise. For, it must be recorded, that not only was Miss Pross lost in amazement and agitation, but, Mr. Cruncher—though it seemed on his own separate and individual account—was in a state of the greatest wonder.

“What is the matter?” said the man who had caused Miss Pross to scream; speaking in a *rezed*,<sup>13</sup> *abrupt*<sup>14</sup> voice (though in a low tone), and in English.

“Oh, Solomon, dear Solomon!” cried Miss Pross, clapping her hands again. “After not setting eyes upon

1. 肩部很高。 2. 蓬鬆。 3. 短衣。 4. 睡覺的。 5. 熊。 6. 外國的，異域的。 7. 站立起來。 8. 刺。 9. 指明。 10. 始語。 11. 滔滔不絕。 12. 側耳而聽。 13. 混亂。 14. 斷續。

他們是服了普通肩部很高，蓬鬆黑色的短衣，看起來是熟睡的犬熊；這二個外國的人，行近了這一角地，給他們看他們所要的東西。

那時他們的酒倒了出來，一個不和別人在一起的人，站立了起來想走開。正想走動，他的面貌適與普樂絲打個照面。他的面貌與她一照，普樂絲小姐拍着手，發出了一種尖銳的聲音。

沒有好久，這一羣的人都站立了起來，有幾個人是被指，指明了一種不同的意見，是相像的事故。每人都望着要跌落的人，但是看見一個男人和一個女人，立着而面面相覷；這男人的外貌完全是一個法蘭西人，而是共和國的國民；這個女人是顯而易見的英國人。

什麼是所說及的，在這失望的始語，由這古時共和國波羅德氏的信徒，除了這滔滔不絕而很響的，將似希伯來或是蔡爾田語言，對於普樂絲小姐和她保護的人，雖則他們很注意。但是，他們雖是驚異，却沒有聽得甚麼。因為，這是須說明的，不但普樂絲小姐驚惶失措，因情感激烈之故，但是，克倫邱先生——雖這是不關他而是個人的事故——也却是莫名其妙。

“這是甚麼一回事？”這個使得普樂絲小姐驚駭的人說；說得很是混亂而言語斷續（雖是聲調很低），而說的是英國語。

“啊，沙樂門，親愛的沙樂門！”普樂絲小姐說，重又拍她的手。“沒有看見你，

you or hearing of you for so long a time, do I find you here!"

"Don't call me Solomon. Do you want to be the death of me?" asked the man, in a *furtive*,<sup>1</sup> frightened way.

"Brother, brother!" cried Miss Pross, *bursting into tears*.<sup>2</sup> "Have I ever been so hard with you that you ask me such a cruel question?"

"Then hold your *meddlesome*<sup>3</sup> tongue," said Solomon, "and come out, if you want to speak to me. Pay for your wine, and come out. Who's this man?"

Miss Pross, shaking her loving and *dejected*<sup>4</sup> head at her by no means affectionate brother, said through her tears, "Mr. Cruncher."

"Let him come out too," said Solomon. "Does he think me a ghost?"

Apparently, Mr. Druncher did, to judge from his looks. He said not a word, however, and Miss Pross *exploring the depths of her reticule*<sup>5</sup> through her tears, with great difficulty paid for her wine. As she did so, Solomon turned to the followers of the Good Republican Brutus of Antiquity, and offered a few words of explanation in the French language, which caused them all to relapse into their former places and pursuits.

"Now," said Solomon, stopping at the dark street corner, "what do you want?"

"How dreadfully unkind in a brother nothing has ever turned my love away from!" cried Miss Pross, "to give me such a greeting, and show me no affection."

1. 賊頭賊腦. 2. 淚如泉湧. 3. 好干預人家的事. 4. 失態. 5. 探囊取金.

也沒有聽得你的消息，好久了，怎能和你相見呢！”

“不要叫我沙樂門。你希望我的死亡麼？”這個人賊頭賊腦的問着說，很是駭異的樣子。

“親兄弟，親兄弟！”普樂絲小姐高聲的說，淚如泉湧。“我曾虐待過你麼，而你問這樣一個殘忍的問題？”

“那麼你止住你的繞舌，”沙樂門說，“請出來，倘然你有話對我說。付了你的酒錢，跑出來。這人是誰呢？”

普樂絲小姐，搖動他受而失態的頭，對着她情義薄弱的兄弟，流着眼淚而說，“克倫邱先生。”

“讓他一同出來，”沙樂門說，“他以爲我是鬼魅麼？”

很顯見的，克倫邱先生是這樣的想，從他的外貌看起來。他一句話都不講，但是，普樂絲小姐探囊取金，流着眼淚，很痛楚似的，付了她的酒錢。那時她付却了，沙樂門回去對着古時共和國波羅德氏的信徒，用了法蘭西的語言，加以解釋，這使他們都到以前的地方，而從事於他們之工作。

“現在，”沙樂門說，立停在黑暗的街道角上，“你要什麼樣呢？”

怎樣的很可怖而不慈善，於一個兄弟的友誼，而將我之情義都拋撇了！普樂絲小姐大聲的說，“給我這樣的態度，而對於我顯着的沒有情感。”

“There. Con-found it! There,” said Solomon, making a *dab*<sup>1</sup> at Miss Pross’s lips with his own. “Now are you content?”

Miss Pross only shook her head and wept in silence.

“If you expect me to be surprised,” said her brother Solomon, “I am not surprised; I knew you were here; I know of most people who are here. If you really don’t want to endanger my existence—which I half believe you do—go your ways as soon as possible, and let me go mine. I am busy. I am an official.”

“My English brother Solomon,” mourned Miss Pross, casting up her *tear-fraught*<sup>2</sup> eyes, “that had the makings in him of one of the best and greatest of men in his native country, an official among foreigners, and such foreigners! I would almost sooner have seen the dear boy lying in his——”

“I said so!” cried her brother, interrupting. “I knew it. You want to be the death of me. I shall be rendered Suspected, by my own sister. Just as I am getting on<sup>3</sup>”

“The gracious and merciful Heavens forbid!” cried Miss Pross. “Far rather would I never see you again, dear Solomon, though I have ever loved you truly, and ever shall. Say but one affectionate word to me, and tell me there is nothing angry or *estranged*<sup>4</sup> between us, and I will detain you no longer.”

Good Miss Pross! As if the estrangement between them had come of any *culpability*<sup>4</sup> of hers. As if Mr. Lorry had not known it for a fact, years ago, in the quiet corner in

1. 拍擊(拍按吻時之聲音). 2. 滿眼熱淚. 3. 離開. 4. 可貴, 可憎的.

“那邊。不要紊亂！那邊，”沙樂門說，“他脛着普樂絲小姐的嘴唇。

“現在你滿意麼？”

普樂絲小姐祇有搖着頭，哭着而不說話。

“倘然你希望我驚駭麼，”她的兄弟沙樂門說，“我却是不驚駭；我曉得你最在這兒；我曉得有許多人，他們是在這兒。倘然你是真的不希望我有命上的危險——這是我一半相信，你真是如此的——快快去走你的路，讓我坐我的路。我是很忙。我是一個長官。”

“我的英國的兄弟沙樂門，”普樂絲小姐慘然的說，移動了她含着滿眶熱淚的眼睛，他有一番事業，為一個偉大人中的一個國人，在外國人之中為長官，而是這樣的外國人之中！我將不久眼見他親愛的孩兒——”

“我這樣的說！”她的兄弟大聲的，從中插入的說。“我曉得這個的。你將致我於死地了。我將被人懷疑，由我自己的妹妹。適如我所進行的！”

“這恩澤浩蕩的上蒼，是禁止這樣的！”普樂絲小姐大聲的說。我寧永久的不與你相見，親愛的沙樂門，雖我真心的愛你，也將永久的愛你。對我再說一句愛的話，告訴我這是沒有忿怒，或是離間我們愛情的，我將不再留你了。”

仁愛的普樂絲小姐，好似這離間他們的情愛，對於他是有所答責的。好似羅雷先生，沒有曉得這是事實，多年以前，在沙河地方幽靜的一角地方。

Soho, that this precious brother had spent her money and left her!

He was saying the affectionate word, however, with a far more grudging *condescension*<sup>1</sup> and patronage than he could have shown if their relative merits and positions had been reversed (which is *invariably*<sup>2</sup> the case all the world over), when Mr. Cruncher, touching him on the shoulder, hoarsely and unexpectedly interposed with the following singular question:—

“I say! Might I ask the favour? As to whether your name is John Solomon, or Solomon John?”<sup>3</sup>

The official turned towards him with sudden distrust. He had not previously uttered a word.

“Come!” said Mr. Cruncher. “Speak out, you know.” (Which; by the way, was more than he could do himself.) “John Solomon, or Solomon John? She calls you Solomon, and she must know, being your sister. And I know you’re John, you know. Which of the two goes first? And regarding that name of Pross, likewise. That *warn’t*<sup>4</sup> your name *over the water*.”<sup>5</sup>

“What do you mean?”

“Well, I don’t know all I mean, for I can’t call to mind what your name was, over the water.”

“No?”

“No. But I’ll swear it was a name of two *syllables*.”<sup>6</sup>

“Indeed?”

“Yes. T’other one’s was one syllable. I know you. You was a spy-witness at the Bailey. What, in the name

1 卑躬屈己。 2 不可避免的。 3 即同 was not。 4 隔着海峡(按此指英國而言)。 5 首飾。

這寶貨的兄弟，花費她的財產而拋棄她！

他說這情愛的話，無論如何，很是卑躬屈己，比他所能顯出的，好像他們親切的地位與信義，是適得其反的（這是世界上不可免的常態），那時克倫邱先生，在肩頭上面拍了一下，很魯莽的，也是出於意外的，插入而問着下面的一個簡單問題：——

“我說！我可否請求你的恩惠麼？來問你的名字，是約翰沙樂門呢，還是沙樂門約翰？”

這長官對着他，現忽然的輕視態度。他以前是沒有和他說過話。

“來！”克倫邱先生說，“說出來，你曉得的。”（這是他所祇能做到的。）“約翰沙樂門呢，還是沙樂門約翰？她叫你沙樂門，而她一定曉得，是你的姊姊。而我曉得你叫約翰，你也知道的。這二個之中，那一個在前呢？而似這名字普樂絲。這不是你在英國的名字麼。”

“你却說些什麼？”

“唔，我不曉得，我所說的，因為我不能記得你在英國時的名字。”

“不是的麼？”

“不是的。但是我可發誓，你的名字是雙音的。”

“真的麼？”

是的。其餘的一個字是單音的。我認得你。你是在拜來時一個暗探的證人。怎麼，



of the Father of Lies, own father to yourself, was you called at that time?"

"Barsad," said another voice, striking in.

"That's the name for a thousand pound!" cried Jerry.

The speaker who struck in, was Sydney Carton. He had his hands behind him under the skirts of his *ridingcoat*,<sup>1</sup> and he stood at Mr. Cruncher's elbow as negligently as he might have stood at the Old Bailey itself.

"Don't be alarmed, my dear Miss Pross. I arrived at Mr. Lorry's to his surprise, yesterday evening; we agreed that I would not present myself elsewhere until all was well, or unless I could be useful; I present myself here, to beg a little talk with your brother. I wish you had a better employed brother than Mr. Barsad. I wish for your sake Mr. Barsad was not a Sheep of the Prisons."

Sheep was a *cant word*<sup>2</sup> of the time for a spy, under the jailers. The spy, who was pale, turned paler, and asked him how he dared——

"I'll tell you," said Sydney. "I lighted on you, Mr. Barsad, coming out of the prison of the Conciergerie whilst I was *contemplating*<sup>3</sup> the walls, an hour or more ago. You have a face to be remembered, and I remember faces well. Made curious by seeing you in that connection, and having a reason, to which you are no stranger, for associating you with the misfortunes of a friend now very unfortunate, I walked in your direction. I walked into the wine-shop here, close after you, and sat near you. I had no difficulty in deducing from your unreserved conversation, and the

1. 騎馬衣服。 2. 隱語。 3. 觀看。

說鬼話的祖宗，是你的祖宗，你是不是在這時被詢問麼？”

“白莎，”另外一個聲音插入的說。

“這是準確的名字，值一千鎊的代價！”裘黎大聲的說。

這說話的人，忽然插入的，是薛特尼卡爾登。他的手放在他的騎馬衣後面的衣邊，他倚在克倫邱先生的手臂上，很是不小心的樣子，好似他在老拜來中站立的時候。

“請你不要驚駭，我親愛的普樂絲小姐。我於昨日晚上，到羅雷先生那邊去的，也是出於他的意外的；我們同意，我將不在甚麼地方顯露我自己，除非都佈置定當，或我有被用的地方；我到此地來，要來和你的兄弟說幾句話。我希望你有一個更好的兄弟，比這位白莎先生。我希望爲了你的緣故，白莎先生不是牢獄中的一隻綿羊。

綿羊是那時的暗探的隱號，在典獄官們所說的，這暗探，那時面色，尤爲變白，問他，怎樣他敢如此的大膽。

“我對你說，”薛特尼說。“我是不期而與你相逢，白莎先生，從康司求利牢獄中出來，那時我觀望着牢牆，在一個多鐘點以前。你當記得一個面貌，我記得人家的面貌很清楚的。使得很奇異，在這當兒看見你，而有一個理由，對於這一個理由，你却不是完全不知的，因爲你知道有一個朋友的惡運，現在很是不幸運的，我依着你的方向走，我進了這兒的一家酒店，在你的後面，在來和你很近的。我却沒有困難來探你不注意的談話，

rumour openly going about among your admirers, the nature of your *calling*.<sup>1</sup> And gradually, what I had done at random, seemed to *shape itself into a purpose*,<sup>2</sup> Mr. Barsad."

"What purpose?" the spy asked.

"It would be troublesome, and might be dangerous, to explain in the street. Could you favour me in confidence, with some minutes of your company—at the office of Tellson's Bank, for instance?"

"Under a *threat*?"<sup>3</sup>

"Oh! Did I say that?"

"Then, why should I go there?"

"Really, Mr. Barsad, I can't say, if you can't."

"Do you mean that you won't say, sir?" The spy *irresolutely*<sup>4</sup> asked.

"You *apprehend*<sup>5</sup> me very clearly, Mr. Barsad. I won't."

Carton's negligent *recklessness*<sup>6</sup> of manner came powerfully in aid of his quickness and skill, in such a business as he had in his secret mind, and with such a man as he had to do with. His practised eye saw it, and made the most of it.

"Now, I told you so," said the spy, casting a reproachful look at his sister; "if any trouble comes of this, it's your doing."

"Come, come, Mr. Barsad!" exclaimed Sydney. "Don't be ungrateful. But for my great respect for your sister, I might not have *led up*<sup>7</sup> so pleasantly to a little proposal that I wish to make for our mutual satisfaction. Do you go with me to the Bank?"

1. 業務。 2. 自然成爲一種宗旨。 3. 在強迫之下。 4. 沒有決心的。 5. 明瞭。 6. 敷衍。 7. 引起，激發。

而這謠傳，却滿佈於你們羽黨之中，你業務之性質。那是漸漸的，我所肆意忘爲的，似乎是自成了一個宗旨，白莎先生。”

“什麼宗旨呢？”這暗探問着。

“這是很麻煩的，或竟是很危險的，在街道之中說明。可否請求你信任我，幾分鐘的時光——譬如說到泰爾孫銀行的辦公室裏面去說？”

“有所強迫的麼？”

“啊！我說強迫的麼？”

“那麼，爲何我要到那兒去呢？”

“的確，白莎先生，我不能說，倘你不能去。”

“你的意思，那麼你將不說麼，先生？”這暗探沒有決心的問。

“你曉得我很明瞭，白莎先生。我將不說。”

卡爾登疎忽而散漫的態度，使他有極大的助力，對於他的聰明果斷，在這一種的事務，於他祕密的心思之中，對於這樣的一種人，怎樣去對付。他有經驗的目光，看到了，盡他的力去進行。

“現在，我告訴你這樣的，”這偵探說，望着他的姊姊，責備似的；倘然有這樣相像的麻煩，這都是由你所致的。”

“來，來，白莎先生！”薛特尼高聲的說。“不要沒有感激的心。因爲我很尊敬你姊姊的緣故，否則我或不引起小的建議，這是我希望給我們大家滿意的。請你和我一同到銀行裏去罷？”

"I'll hear what you have got to say. Yes, I'll go with you."

"I propose that we first conduct your sister safely to the corner of her own street. Let me take your arm, Miss Pross. This is not a good city, at this time, for you to be out in, unprotected; and as your escort knows Mr. Barsad, I will invite him to Mr. Lorry's with us. Are we ready? Come then!"

Miss Pross recalled soon afterwards, and to the end of her life remembered, that as she pressed her hands on Sydney's arm and looked up in his face, *imploring*<sup>1</sup> him to do no hurt to Solomon, there was a *braced purpose*<sup>2</sup> in the arm and a kind of inspiration in the eyes; which not only contradicted his light manner, but changed and raised the man. She was too much *occupied*<sup>3</sup> then with fears for the brother who so little deserved her affection, and with Sydney's friendly reassurances, adequately to heed what she observed.

They left her at the corner of the street, and Carton led the way to Mr. Lorry's, which was *within a few minutes' walk*.<sup>4</sup> John Barsad, or Solomon Pross, walked at his side.

Mr. Lorry had just finished his dinner, and was sitting before a *cheery*<sup>5</sup> little log or two of fire—perhaps looking into their blaze for the picture of that younger elderly gentleman from Tellson's, who had looked into the red coals at the Royal George at Dover, now a good many years ago. He turned his head as they entered, and showed the surprise with which he saw a stranger.

"Miss Pross's brother, sir," said Sydney. "Mr. Barsad."

1. 請求。 2. 機發之精神。 3. 操縱。 4. 在幾分鐘時內的行程。 5. 舒服。

“我將聽你說的是甚麼話。好的，我和你一同去。

我提議着，我們第一，先要領導你們的姊姊，很安全的回到她自己街道上的一角，讓我來扶了你的手，普樂絲小姐。這不是一個太平的城市，在這一時光，如你回去的時候，沒有人護隨；而你的保護人曉得白沙先生，我將請他一同到羅雷先生那邊去。我們預備好了麼？那麼——同來！”

普樂絲小姐立刻就回憶到，她生平中所能記得的事，那時她的手放在薛特尼的臂上，望着他的面貌，請求他不要加害於沙樂門，攙了手臂有一種煥發精神，和慈愛流露的目光，這不但是與他的態度相反，但人也似改變而不同的。她是為恐懼之心所操縱，為她的兄弟擔憂，而她的兄弟則對她沒有情感，由薛特尼友愛上的再三申說，很相宜的將她恐懼之心，安慰下去。

他們領到她街道上之一角，他們離開她了，卡爾登領了路到羅雷先生的地方去，走行數分鐘的路程，即可達到的。約翰白沙，或是沙樂門普樂絲，走在他的身旁。

羅雷先生剛才用過他的晚膳，坐在舒服的二三枝木柴火的旁邊——或者是望着這木柴的火燄，想像到泰爾孫銀行中的老紳士，他曾望紅色的炭爐之內，在杜阜地方的聖喬治旅社之中，到現在已是事隔多年的了。他們進去的時候，他回轉了頭，見了一個陌生的人，他到是一呆。

“普樂絲小姐的兄弟，先生，”薛特尼說，“白沙先生。”

“Barsad?” repeated the old gentleman, “Barsad? I have an association with the name—and with the face.”

“I told you you had a remarkable face, Mr. Barsad,” observed Carton, coolly. “Pray sit down.”

As he took a chair himself, he *supplied the link*<sup>1</sup> that Mr. Lorry wanted, by saying to him *with a frown*,<sup>2</sup> “Witness at the trial.” Mr. Lorry immediately remembered, and regarded his new visitor with an *undisguised*<sup>3</sup> look of *abhorrence*.<sup>4</sup>

“Mr. Barsad has been recognized by Miss Pross as the affectionate brother you have heard of,” said Sydney, “and has acknowledged the relationship. I pass to worse news. Darnay has been arrested again.”

*Struck with consternation*,<sup>5</sup> the old gentleman exclaimed, “What do you tell me! I left him safe and free within these two hours, and am about to return to him!”

“Arrested for all that. When was it done, Mr. Barsad?”

“Just now, if at all.”

“Mr. Barsad is the best authority possible, sir,” said Sydney, “and *I have it from*<sup>6</sup> Mr. Barsad’s *communication*<sup>7</sup> to a friend and brother Sheep over a bottle of wine, that the arrest has taken place. He left the messengers at the gate, and saw them admitted by the porter. There is no earthly doubt that he is retaken.”

Mr. Lorry’s business eye read in the speaker’s face that it was *loss of time to dwell upon*<sup>8</sup> the point. Confused, but sensible that something might depend on his *presence of mind*,<sup>9</sup> he commanded himself, and was silently attentive.

1. 攝起頭緒。 2. 眉頭一皺。 3. 不假飾的。 4. 恐懼。 5. 心膽俱碎。 6. 我從……而得此。 7. 說明。 8. 詳究。 9. 臨事不亂的思想。

“白莎？”這老年紳士重複的說，“白莎？我這名字到聽見過的——也見過他的面貌。”

“我告訴你說，你有一副容易辨認的尊容，白莎先生，”卡爾登冷冷地望着說。“請坐罷。”

那時他自己取了一隻椅子，他提起了一些頭緒，這是羅雷先生所需要的，對着他說，眉頭一皺，“在審問時的證人。”羅雷先生立刻想着了，而對他的新來客人，他面部上現着不預之色。

“白莎先生是由普樂絲小姐，所承認為她親愛的兄弟，他也曾聽見過的，”薛特尼說，“而也承認了這一種關係。我現在說到更不好的消息。達南重又被捕了。”

心膽為裂，這老年紳士大聲的說，“你告訴我的甚麼呢？我與他分別之時，他是安全而自由，至這二小時之間，而我將回去望他的！”

“這却是捕獲的了。甚麼時候逮捕的呢，白莎先生？”

“倘是已經捕獲的，那是現在的時光。”

“白莎先生是最好的權能，先生，”薛特尼說，“而我得到這個消息，是白莎先生說與他一個朋友聽，他朋友也是一個秘密偵探，他喝了些酒以後，這是已經逮捕的了。他離開了這傳訊的人在門邊，見他們由侍從們放進去的。這是沒有可疑的，他已重為被捕了。”

羅雷先生有經歷的眼睛，不住的望着這說話人的面貌，却沒有充份的時光，去詳細的問到這一點。心亂如麻，但仍保着知覺，許多的事情尚要賴他臨事不亂的精神，他所以不作聲，而有深切的注意。



“Now, I trust,” said Sydney to him, “that the name and influence<sup>1</sup> of Doctor Manette may stand him in as good *stead*<sup>2</sup> to-morrow—you said he would be before the Tribunal again to-morrow, Mr. Barsad?—”

“Yes; I believe so.”

“—In as good *stead* to-morrow as to-day. But it may not be so. I *own*<sup>3</sup> to you, *I am shaken*,<sup>4</sup> Mr. Lorry, by Doctor Manette's not having had the power to prevent this arrest.”

“He may not have known of it beforehand,” said Mr. Lorry.

“But that very circumstance would be alarming, when we remember how identified he is with his son-in-law.”

“That's true,” Mr. Lorry acknowledged, with his troubled hand at his chin, and his troubled eyes on Carton.

“In short,” said Sydney, “this is a *desperate time*,<sup>5</sup> when desperate games are played for desperate *stakes*.<sup>6</sup> Let the Doctor play the winning game; I will play the losing one. No man's life here is worth purchase. Any one carried home by the people to-day, may be condemned to-morrow. Now, the stake I have resolved to play for, in case of the worst, is a friend in the Conciergerie. And the friend I purpose to myself to win, is Mr. Barsad.”

“You need have good *cards*,<sup>7</sup> sir,” said the spy.

“I'll run them over. I'll see what I hold.—Mr. Lorry, you know what a brute I am; I wish you'd give me a little brandy.”

It was put before him, and he drank off a glassful—drank off another glassful—pushed the bottle thoughtfully away.

1. 權力。 2. 狀況。 3. 承認。 4. 予心爲之震動。 5. 危重時期。 6. 所賭之物。 7. 紙牌(按此處以下之數段文字, 以紙牌爲喻)。

“現在，我相信，”薛特尼對着他說，“麥南德醫生之聲威令譽，明天將也很有裨益的——你說，他於明天將重在法庭上審問的麼，白莎先生？——”

“是的；我料想是這樣的。”

“——在明日而似今日的有裨益。這或是不能如此罷。我承認你，我心爲之震動，羅雷先生，從麥南德先生之沒有這權力去阻止他的逮捕。”

“他事前或者是沒有曉得呢，”羅雷先生說。

“但是這一種事態，很可危懼，我們還記得，那時，他和他的女孀證實的時候。”

“這到的確，”羅雷先生承認着說，他顫動的手，撫在他的面頰，驚慌目光，望着了卡爾登。

“總而言之，”薛特尼說，“這是一個危重的時期，那時大輸贏的賭博，賭的東道也大。讓這醫生勝這東道；我願爲失敗的。沒有一個人的生命，於此處是值得什麼的。一個人今天或將爲民衆們送歸家中，明天却被判決死刑。現在，我決定所欲下注之賭物，倘然萬一不幸的話，是在康司求利牢獄中之友人。而這人，我以爲可以得到勝利的是白莎先生。”

“那麼你一定要有好的紙牌了，先生，”這偵探說。

“我將披閱一過。我手中所有的。——羅雷先生，你曉得我是怎樣的一個弄漢；我願你給我些白蘭地酒。”

白蘭地酒是放在他的面前，他乾了一滿杯——又乾了一杯——很有思想似的將瓶子放開了。

“Mr. Barsad,” he went on, in the tone of one who really was looking over a hand at cards: “*Sheep of the prisons,*<sup>1</sup> *emissary*<sup>2</sup> of Republican *committees,*<sup>3</sup> now *turnkey,*<sup>4</sup> now prisoner, always spy and secret informer, so much the more valuable here for being English that an Englishman is less open to suspicion of *subornation*<sup>5</sup> in those characters than a Frenchman, represents himself to his employers under a false name. That’s very good card. Mr. Barsad, now in the employ of the Republican French government, was formerly in the employ of the aristocratic English government, the enemy of France and freedom. That’s an excellent card. *Inference clear as day*<sup>6</sup> in this region of suspicion, that Mr. Barsad, still in the pay of the aristocratic English government, is the spy of *Pitt,*<sup>7</sup> the *teacherous*<sup>8</sup> foe of the Republic *crouching in its bosom,*<sup>9</sup> the English traitor and agent of all mischief so much spoken of and so difficult to find. *That’s a card not to be beaten.*<sup>10</sup> Have you followed my hand, Mr. Barsad?”

“Not to understand your play,” returned the spy, somewhat uneasily.

“I play my *Ace,*<sup>11</sup> *Denunciation*<sup>12</sup> of Mr. Barsad to the nearest Section Committee. Look over your hand, Mr. Barsad, and see what you have. Don’t hurry.”

He drew the bottle near, poured out another glassful of brandy, and drank it off. He saw that the spy was fearful of his drinking himself into a fit state for the immediate denunciation of him. Seeing it, he poured out and drank another glassful.

“Look over your hand carefully, Mr. Barsad. *Take time.*<sup>13</sup>”

1. 牢獄中之暗探。 2. 秘密偵探。 3. 委員。 4. 典獄官。 5. 賄人作爲證。 6. 情形之明瞭，宛如日月。 7. 英國首相之名，即英國之 William Pitt。 8. 賣國的。 9. 深藏於心。 10. 這是無敵之牌。 11. 紙牌之一種。 12. 控告。 13. 勿急論。

“白莎先生，”他繼續下去說，在一種聲調之中，似一個人，他看了手中一副的紙牌；牢獄中的暗探，共和國委員會的密探，忽而是典獄官，忽而是囚犯，時常的是偵探，是祕密的訪員，更有價值似的，因是一個英國人，英國人是不易得人的疑心，在賄人作偽證之事，比之一個法蘭西人，說他自己，對於他上屬人員，冒了一個假的名字。這是一張最好的牌。白莎先生，現在你是在法蘭西共和國政府顧用之中，而你以前是在英國貴族政府中所顧用的，英國政府為法蘭西自由之仇敵。這是一張最優美的牌。一切的猜，明如日月，對這一層的疑心，白莎先生，仍舊接受英國貴族政府之俸給，而為英國首相彼得之暗探，對於這一個人，是共和國的仇敵，而恨之入骨的，是英國的叛徒，種種罪惡的經辦者，這許多罪惡却也屈指難數。這便是無敵的牌。你却知道我手中的巧妙麼，白莎先生？”

“却不懂你的玩意的，”這暗探回答着說，現着不自安的樣兒。

“我玩我的紙牌，告發白莎先生所最接近之委員會。看你的手中，白莎先生，敢問你手中有的是什麼。不要性急。”

他把酒瓶移得近些，又倒了一杯白蘭地酒，一飲而乾。他眼見這一個暗探是很驚恐，怕他的飲酒，或將使他立刻的告發。看見了這一層，他又樽了一杯酒，飲乾了。

“看你的手中有什麼，留心些，白莎先生。勿必急躁。”

It was a *poorer hand*<sup>1</sup> than he suspected. Mr. Barsad saw *losing cards*<sup>2</sup> in it that Sydney Carton knew nothing of. Thrown out of his honourable employment in England, through too much unsuccessful hard swearing there—not because he was not wanted there—our English reasons for *vaunting*<sup>3</sup> our superiority to secrecy and spies are of very modern date—he knew that he had crossed the Channel, and accepted service in France: first, as a *tempter*<sup>4</sup> and an *eavesdropper*<sup>5</sup> among his own countrymen there; gradually as a tempter and an eavesdropper among the natives. He knew that under the overthrown government he had been a spy upon Saint Antoine and Defarge's wine-shop; had received from the watchful police such *heads*<sup>6</sup> of information concerning Doctor Manette's imprisonment, release, and history, as should serve him for an introduction to familiar conversation with the Defarges; and tried them on Madame Defarge, and had broken down with them signally. He always remembered with fear and trembling, that that terrible woman had knitted when he talked with her, and had looked *ominously*<sup>7</sup> at him as her fingers moved. He had since seen her, in the Section of Saint Antoine, over and over again produce he knitted registers, and denounce people whose lives the guillotine then surely swallowed up. He knew, as every one employed as he was did, that he was never safe; that flight was impossible; that he was tied under the shadow of the axe; and that in spite of his utmost *tergiversation*<sup>8</sup> and treachery in furtherance of the reigning terror, a word might bring it down upon him. Once *denounced*,<sup>9</sup> and on such grave grounds as had just now been suggested to his mind, he foresaw that the dreadful woman of whose *unrelenting*<sup>10</sup> character he had seen many proofs,

1. 手中復壞的牌。 2. 必輸的牌。 3. 自誇。 4. 誘人爲惡之人。 5. 竊人秘密之事。 6. 頭目。 7. 兇光的。 8. 狡辯。 9. 告發。 10. 無惻隱之心。

這是很壞的牌比他所能猜想的。白莎先生曉得他必輸的牌，這是薛特尼卡爾登却沒有知道的。說出他在英國很榮譽的顧用，經過了那邊許多沒有達到目的的困苦——不是因為那邊不需要他——我們英國的理由，於自詡暗探們偵查的技能，是登峯造極而最為新穎的——他曉得他經過了海峽，到法蘭西來服務：起頭的時候，似一個誘人為惡的人，竊訪人家事情的人，對於他的同國之人；漸漸的由一個小的密探，於此處國人之中。他知道，推反這政府，他曾為達發酒店，在聖安東地方的，中的一個暗探，探悉得，從守備很密的頭目得來的報告，關於麥南德醫生的禁錮，和釋放，和經過的歷史；似他一個介紹去有接近的談話和這達發夫婦二人；而使他們，由達發夫人之指揮，發現了他的真相而失敗。他時常記得，很是恐怖，這可怕的婦人在結絨繩，那他與她談話之時，望着他很知預兆似的，那時她的手指在工作。自聖安東地方見了她以後，她更從事於結繩的報告，而控告民衆，他們的生命，已為斷頭機所消滅。他曉得，好似別的被顧用人，似他所做的，他是覺得很不安全；而逃亡又不可能；他又為利斧的影所縛住；不顧他的極端的閃避，和叛國的行為，對於他的恐怖，只要一句話，便能以喪其生命，一次的告發了，在這種很充足的理由和事實，他腦海中剛才所想到的，他預知這可怕的婦人，她沒有惻隱心的態度，他已看到很多的證據，

would produce against him that fatal register, and would *quash*<sup>1</sup> his last chance of life. Besides that all secret men are men soon terrified, here were surely cards enough of one black suit, to justify the holder in growing rather *livid*<sup>2</sup> as he turned them over.

"You scarcely seem to like your hand," said Sydney, with the greatest composure. "Do you play?"

"I think, sir," said the spy, in the meanest manner, as he turned to Mr. Lorry, "I may appeal to a gentleman of your years and benevolence, to *put it to*<sup>3</sup> this other gentleman, so much your *junior*,<sup>4</sup> whether he can under any circumstances reconcile it to his station to play that Ace of which he has spoken. I admit that I am a spy, and that it is considered a *discreditable*<sup>5</sup> station — though it must be filled by somebody; but this gentleman is no spy, and why should he so *demean*<sup>6</sup> himself as to make himself one?"

"I play my Ace, Mr. Barsad," said Carton, taking the answer on himself, and looking at his watch. "*Without any scruple*,<sup>7</sup> in a very few minutes."

"I should have hoped, gentlemen, both," said the spy, always striving to *hook*<sup>8</sup> Mr. Lorry into the discussion, "that your respect for my sister —"

"I could not better testify my respect for your sister than by finally relieving her of her brother," said Sydney Carton.

"You think not, sir?"

"I have thoroughly *made up my mind*<sup>9</sup> about it."

The smooth manner of the spy, curiously *in dissonance* *with*<sup>10</sup> his *ostentatiously*<sup>11</sup> rough dress, and probably with his

1. 消除. 2. 勃然變色. 3. 詢之於. 4. 年少之人. 5. 不可信. 6. 卑賤. 7. 無  
 業疑慮. 8. 勾引. 9. 決意. 10. 不符. 11. 外面.

將可提出而反對他致命的登記，也將除滅他生命中最後的機會。不但如此，大概秘密的人很易恐佈的，這兒是已有足夠的黑色牌，足使執此等牌的人見之而變色。

“你看起來似乎不滿意你手中的牌，”薛特尼說，他的態度很是安閒。“你玩麼？”

“我是想到的，先生，”這暗探鬼鬼祟祟的說，那時他對着了羅雷先生，“我或將申訴與一個紳士，他與你的年齡相仿而很慈愛的，將這事詢之於別一位紳士，其年齡遠不及你之高，不知是否他能在任可情形之下，調和他的地位，在玩這樣的紙牌，他所說及的。我承認我是一個暗探，而這是一個卑陋的地位——雖或有別的人去做這種工作；但是這位紳士不是暗探，而為何他自卑而以爲他是一個暗探呢？”

“我玩我的紙牌，白莎先生，”卡爾登說，他自作答覆，而看他的錶，“無庸恐懼，在數分鐘之後。”

“我將希望，你們二位，”這暗探說，時常想勾搭羅雷先生與他談話，“你對我姊姊之恭敬——”

“我不能更佳的證明，對於你姊之尊敬，比之後來釋放她的兄弟，”薛特尼卡爾登說。

“先生，你不想麼？”

“我對於這一層，已有決意。”

這暗探和平的態度，很奇異的和他粗劣衣服的外表，不相符合，或與他平日的態度，



usual demeanour, received such a check from the *inscrutability*<sup>1</sup> of Carton,—who was a mystery to wiser and honest men than he,—that it faltered here and *failed him*.<sup>2</sup> While he was at loss, Carton said, *resuming his former air of contemplating cards*.<sup>3</sup>—

“And indeed, now I think again, I have a strong impression that I have another good card here, not yet *enumerated*.<sup>4</sup> That friend and fellow-Sheep, who spoke of himself as pasturing in the country prisons; who was he?”

“French. You don’t know him,” said the spy, quickly.

“French, eh?” repeated Carton, musing, and not appearing to notice him at all, though he echoed his word. “Well; he may be.”

“Is, I assure you,” said the spy; “though it’s not important.”

“Though it’s not important,” repeated Carton, in the same *mechanical*<sup>5</sup> way—“though it’s not important—No, it’s not important. No. Yet I know the face.”

“I think not. I am sure not. I can’t be,” said the spy.

“It—can’t—be,” muttered Sydney Carton, *retrospectively*,<sup>6</sup> and *filling his glass*<sup>7</sup> (which fortunately was a small one) again. “Can’t—be. Spoke good French. Yet like a foreigner, I thought?”<sup>8</sup>

“*Provincial*,<sup>8</sup>” said the spy.

“No. Foreign!” cried Carton, striking his open hand on the table, as a light broke clearly on his mind. “Cly!

1. 莫測之心。 2. 不遑其額。 3. 復用玩弄紙牌之口吻。 4. 說明。 5. 機械的。 6. 回顧之狀。 7. 滿尊一杯酒。 8. 鄉野而粗卑的。

受到一種阻止，從卡爾登不可窺測之心，——他是一個怪物，對於比他聰明而忠誠的人，——而在這裏，不隨其意。那時他覺得一呆，卡爾登說，復作他玩弄紙牌之語氣。

“那是真的，現在我再想，我有一個堅強的感想，我另有一副好牌，却沒有說出來。這一個朋友，也是暗探的同伴，他說及他自己，在鄉間牢獄中牧畜的，他是誰呢？”

“法蘭西人。你不認識他的，”這個暗探很快的說。

“唔，法蘭西人？”卡爾登說，嘴唇動着，不似注意他的樣子，雖則照他的話，似回聲似的，“唔，他或也是的。”

“是否，我對你說，”這暗探說；“這不是十分重要的。”

“雖這不是十分重要的，”卡爾登重複着說，用同樣機械的態度——“雖這不是十分重要的——不，這不是十分重要的。不。但是我曉得他的面貌。”

“我想不見得罷。我曉得一定不見得的，這却不能的，”這個暗探說。

“這却——不可能的，”薛特尼卡爾登自言自語的說，有回顧之狀，又滿掄了一杯酒（幸而酒杯是很小的）“不——可能的說得很好的法國話。但似一個外國人，我想？”

“粗劣得很，”暗探說。

“不是的。外國人！”卡爾登大聲的說，他的手拍在棹子上面，若彼已恍然大悟的。“克蘭！”

Disguised, but the same man. We had that man before us at the Old Bailey.”

“Now, there you are hasty, sir,” said Barsad, with a smile that gave his aquiline nose an extra inclination to one side; “there you really *give me an advantage over you*.<sup>1</sup> Cly (who I will *unreservedly*<sup>2</sup> admit, at this distance of time, was a partner of mine) has been dead several years. I attended him in his last illness. He was buried in London, at the church of Saint Pancras-in-the-Fields. His unpopularity with the *blackguard multitude*<sup>3</sup> at the moment prevented my following his remains, but I helped to lay him in his *coffin*.<sup>4</sup>”

Here, Mr. Lorry became *aware*,<sup>5</sup> from where he sat, of a most remarkable *goblin*<sup>6</sup> shadow on the wall. *Tracing it to its source*,<sup>7</sup> he discovered it to be caused by a sudden extraordinary rising and *stiffening*<sup>8</sup> of all the risen and stiff hair on Mr. Cruncher's head.

“Let us be reasonable,” said the spy, “and let us be fair. To show you how mistaken you are, and what an *unfounded assumption*<sup>9</sup> yours is, I will lay before you a *certificate of Cly's burial*, which I happen to have carried in my pocket-book,” with a hurried hand he produced and opened it, “ever since. There it is. Oh, look at it, look at it! You may take it in your hand: it's no *forgery*.<sup>10</sup>”

Here, Mr. Lorry perceived the reflection on the wall to *elongate*,<sup>11</sup> and Mr. Cruncher rose and stepped forward. His hair could not have been more violently *on end*,<sup>12</sup> if it had been that moment dressed by the Cow with the crumpled horn in the house that Jack built.

1. 使我得到便宜。 2. 公然無忌的。 3. 頑徒。 4. 棺。 5. 覺覺。 6. 妖精。 7. 追溯其源。 8. 豎起的。 9. 無稽之談。 10. 偽造文件。 11. 延長。 12. 倒置。

喬裝的，却是一個人。我們以前見這一個人，在老拜來地方。

“現在，你却也急躁了，先生，”白莎說，笑了一笑，那使他的鷹爪鼻子格外的傾側於一邊；“那是你真的使我得到便宜。克來（這一個人我將公然的承認，離現在很遠的時期，是我的一個同伴）數年以前，已是死亡的了。他病危的時，我還去望他的，他是被葬在倫敦，在聖潘克拉司教堂內的塚地。他和棍徒的惡劣惡名聲，阻止我料理他的後事，但是我親自幫助將他殮入棺內的。”

說到這兒，羅雷先生忽然覺得，在他所坐相近的地方，一個很顯著的妖精似的影子，在牆壁之上。追溯其源，他發覺這是因為忽然的聳動，如媚的頭髮，在克倫邱先生的頭上。

“讓我們說得更有理由些，”這暗探說，“而讓我們明瞭些。說與你知道，怎樣你的誤會，而怎樣是你的一個無稽之談，我將給你看，克來葬後的證書，這或在我日記簿中帶的，”他的手很快的，拿了出來，給他們看，“自此以後。這是的。啊，看這個，看這個！你或拿到手中去看：這不是偽造的。”

這時，羅雷先生看見這壁上影子的延長，克倫邱先生站立了起來而走向前去。他的頭髮不能再比為混亂而倒豎的，好似他曾在魔窟中跑出來的。

Unseen by the spy, Mr. Cruncher stood at his side, and touched him on the shoulder like a ghostly *bailiff*.<sup>1</sup>

"That there Roger Cly, master," said Mr. Cruncher, with a *tariturn*<sup>2</sup> and *iron-bound visage*.<sup>3</sup> "So you put him in his coffin?"

"I did."

"Who took him out of it?"

Barsad leaned back in his chair, and *stammered*,<sup>4</sup> "What do you mean?"<sup>5</sup>

"I mean," said Mr. Cruncher, "that he warn't never in it. No! Not he! I'll have my head took off, if he was ever in it."

The spy looked round at the two gentlemen; they both looked in *unspeakable*<sup>6</sup> *astonishment*<sup>6</sup> at Jerry.

"I tell you," said Jerry, "that you buried paving-stones and earth in that there coffin. Don't go and tell me that you buried Cly. It was a *take in*.<sup>7</sup> Me and two more knows it."

"How do you know it?"

"What's that to you? Ecod!" growled Mr. Cruncher, "it's you I have got a *old grudge*<sup>8</sup> again, is it, with your shameful *impositions*<sup>9</sup> upon tradesmen! I'd catch hold of your throat and *choke*<sup>10</sup> you for half a *guinea*.<sup>11</sup>"

Sydney Carton, who, with Mr. Lorry, had been *lost in amaze-ment*<sup>12</sup> at this turn of the business, here requested Mr. Cruncher to *moderate*<sup>13</sup> and explain himself.

"*At another time*,<sup>14</sup> sir," he returned, *evasively*,<sup>15</sup> "the present time is *ill-convenient*<sup>16</sup> for *explainin*.<sup>17</sup> What I stand

1. 司官政者，差人。2. 沉默。3. 兇悍之面貌。4. 言語嗚咽。5. 說不出的。6. 驚駭。7. 狡計。8. 舊恨。9. 徵稅。10. 塞。11. 傑尼(一種金幣之名)。12. 駭異。13. 下心靜氣。14. 別的時候。15. 迴答。16. 不便。17. 解釋。

這暗探却沒有看見，克倫邱先生立在他的旁邊，在他們頭上一拍，像一個鬼差。

“那是樂求克蘭，生生，”克倫邱先生說，有沉默寡言，而兇悍的面貌。是你將他放到棺材裏去的麼？”

“那是我。”

“誰將他拿出來的呢？”

白莎倚在他椅子之上，遲遲的說，“你是什麼意思呢？”

“我的意思，”克倫邱先生說，他是不是永久的在裏面。不是！不是他！我願將把我的腦袋取去，倘然他在裏面的。”

這暗探望着這二位紳士；他們都望着裘黎，沒有說話而很是驚疑。

“我對你說。”裘黎說，“那是你埋葬石子和泥土，在這棺材之中。不要告訴我，你非克來的。這是一種狡計，我和還有兩個人却曉得的。”

“你怎能曉得的呢？”

“這與你什麼相干呢？”克倫邱先生頷頭的說，“這却是你，我又想到了夙怨，是不是麼，你對於商人徵收可恥的賦稅！我將抓住你的喉嚨，將半個傑尼金幣塞進去。”

薛特尼卡爾登，他和羅雷先生，見了這一回事，竟是莫名其妙，那時他們請求克倫邱先生，平心靜氣而加以解釋。

“在別的時候，先生，”他回答着說，作遁辭似的，“現在的時候加以解釋很不便當。我所堅信的，

to, is, that he knows well wot that there Cly was never in that there coffin. Let him say he was, in so much as a word of one syllable, and I'll either catch hold of his throat and choke him for half a guinea;" Mr. Cruncher dwelt upon this as quite a liberal offer; "or I'll out and announce him."

"*Humph!*" I see one thing," said Carton. "I hold another card, Mr. Barsad. Impossible, here in raging Paris, with Suspicion filling the air, for you to outlive denunciation, when you are in communication with another aristocratic spy of the same *antecedents*<sup>2</sup> as yourself, who, moreover, has the mystery about him of having *feigned death*<sup>3</sup> and *come to life again!*<sup>4</sup> *A plot in the prisons,*<sup>5</sup> of the *foreigner*<sup>6</sup> against the Republic. A strong card—a certain Guillotine card! Do you play?"

"No!" returned the spy. "I *throw up.*<sup>7</sup> I confess that we were so unpopular with the *outrageous mob,*<sup>8</sup> that I only got away from England at the risk of being *ducked to death,*<sup>9</sup> and that Cly was so *ferreted up and down,*<sup>10</sup> that he never would have got away at all but for that *sham.*<sup>11</sup> Though how this man knows it was a sham, is a *wonder of wonders*<sup>12</sup> to me."

"Never you trouble your head about this man," retorted the *contentious*<sup>13</sup> Mr. Cruncher; "you'll have trouble enough with giving your attention to that gentleman. And look here! Once more!"—Mr. Cruncher could not be restrained from making rather an *ostentatious parade*<sup>14</sup> of his liberality—"I'd catch hold of your throat and choke you for half a guinea."

1. 噁(表示不滿意之詞). 2. 履歷. 3. 假死. 4. 復生. 5. 牢獄中之計. 6. 外國人. 7. 認輸. 8. 暴徒. 9. 幾煩於死. 10. 四處搜尋. 11. 偽的事情. 12. 奇中之奇. 13. 兇悍. 14. 誇張揚厲.

他是明知那邊克來是永不在棺材之內。讓他說他是的，祇說一個單音的字，而我或將抓住了他的喉嚨，將半個傑尼金幣塞進去；”克倫邱先生堅持於這一點，好似他個人自由的意見；“或者我將宣佈他的一切。”

“嚇！我曉得這一點，”卡爾登說。“我手中另有一張牌，白莎先生。不可能的，在紛亂的巴黎之中，充滿了狐疑的空氣，延長你的告發，那時你和一個貴族中的暗探談話，他有和你一樣的來歷，他，或更有進者，對他有好奇之心，於他的詐死與復活！牢獄中之一種計劃，反對共和國的外國人。一張很好的牌——一張上斷頭機上的牌。你玩着麼？”

“不！”這暗探回答着說。“我自願認輸。我承認我們是很有惡名聲和暴徒相結合，所以我祇離了英國，幾頻於死，而克來是被人四處搜盡，他却不能逃避爲這虛偽之事。雖是這人曉得，這是一個虛偽之事，對於我却是一個奇中之奇。”

“不要由這一個人來擾亂你的腦筋，”這兇橫的克倫邱先生說；“你已有許多的麻煩，這人給你的注意。看這裏！再注意一下！”——克倫邱先生不能抑止他自已鋪張揚厲的態度，行使他自由的意旨——“我將抓住了你的喉嚨，而將半個傑尼金幣塞進去，”



The Sheep of the prisons turned from him to Sydney Carton and said, with more decision, "it has *come to a point*.<sup>1</sup> I go on duty soon, and can't *overstay*<sup>2</sup> my time. You told me you had a proposal; what is it? Now, it is of no use asking too much of me. Ask me to do anything in my office, putting my head in great extra danger, and I had better trust my life to the chances of refusal than the chances of consent. In short, I should make that choice. You talk of *desperation*.<sup>3</sup> We are all desperate here. Remember! I may denounce you if I think proper, and I can swear my way through stone walls, and so can others. Now, what do you want with me?"

"Not very much. You are a turnkey at the Conciergerie?"<sup>4</sup>

"I tell you *once for all*,<sup>5</sup> there is no such thing as an *escape*<sup>6</sup> possible," said the spy, firmly.

"Why need you tell me what I have not asked? You are a turkey at the Conciergerie?"<sup>7</sup>

"I am sometimes."

"You can be when you choose?"

"I can pass in and out when I choose."

Sydney Carton filled another glass with brandy, poured it slowly out upon the hearth, and watched it as it dropped. It being all spent, he said, rising:—

"So far, we have spoken before these two, because it was as well that the merits of the cards should not rest solely between you and me. Come into the dark room here, and let us have one final word alone."

1. 說到這一點。 2. 延遲。 3. 失望。 4. 一言為定。 5. 逃走。

這牢獄中的暗探對着薛特尼卡爾登，說，很有快意的樣子，“現在已說到了本題。我將去從事我的職務了，我也不克再留了。你對我說你有一個意旨；這是什麼呢？現在，這是無用的如果問我太多。問我在職務中可做的事，置我的生命於極大危險之中，我寧信我的生命於反對的地位，而不願在允從的地位。總而言之，我將有這一個選擇。你說很是在絕望之中。我們這兒都是絕望的了。記着罷！我或將告發你，倘我以爲妥當的，我可以宣誓，我的方法可以破石壁，別的也可以。現在，你要我什麼樣呢？”

“沒有什麼樣。你是康司求利牢獄中典獄吏？”

“我對你說，一言爲定，這是沒有可以逃走的希望，”這暗探堅決的說。

“你什麼告訴我，我却沒有問你的話呢？你是一個康司求利牢獄中的典獄吏麼？”

“我有時是的。”

“你是的，那時你是的呢？”

“我可以隨意的進出，那時我願意。”

薛特尼卡爾登又斟了一杯的白蘭地酒，輕輕的倒了出來倒在火爐之上，看牠慢慢地滴下來。這却完全是費却的，他站立了起來，他說：

——

“至於，我們所說的，在這二位之前，因爲這是當然的，我們的意思，不祇於紙牌之間。來到這一間暗的房間裏來，讓我們有最後的討論。”

## CHAPTER IX

## THE GAME MADE

WHILE Sydney Carton and the Sheep of the prisons were in the *adjoining*<sup>1</sup> dark room, speaking so low that not a sound was heard, Mr. Lorry looked at Jerry in considerable doubt and *mistrust*.<sup>2</sup> That honest tradesman's manner of receiving the look, did not *inspire*<sup>3</sup> confidence; he changed the leg on which he rested, as often as if he had fifty of those limbs, and were trying them all; he examined his finger-nails with a very *questionable*<sup>4</sup> *closeness of attention*;<sup>5</sup> and whenever Mr. Lorry's eye caught his, he was taken with that peculiar kind of short cough requiring *the hollow of a hand*<sup>6</sup> before it, which is *seldom*,<sup>7</sup> if ever, known to be an *infirmity*<sup>8</sup> attendant on perfect openness of character.

"Jerry," said Mr. Lorry. "Come here."

Mr. Cruncher came forward sideways, with one of his shoulders in advance of him.

"What have you been, besides a messenger?"

After some *cogitation*,<sup>9</sup> accompanied with an intent look at his patron, Mr. Cruncher conceived the luminous idea of replying, "Agricultooral character."

"My mind misgives me much," said Mr. Lorry, angrily shaking a forefinger at him, "that you have used the respectable and great house of Tellson's as a blind, and that you have had an unlawful occupation of an *infamous description*.<sup>10</sup> If you have, don't expect me to befriend you when you get back to England. If you have, don't

1. 鄰近. 2. 無信任之心. 3. 激發. 4. 疑問的. 5. 專心注意. 6. 手掌. 7. 罕少. 8. 疾病. 9. 沉思. 10. 聲名不堪之處.

## 第九章 人間遊戲

那薛特尼卡爾登同這牢獄中的暗探，進了隔壁一間黑暗的房間裏去，談得聲音很低，却聽不出一句話，羅雷先生望着裘黎很有重大的懷疑與不信任心。這正當商人似的態度，達到這樣的注視，不能感觸人家的信心；他換動他所擱起的一隻腿，時時的換動，好似他有五十條腿，都將牠們換動到了；他細看他的手指上的指甲，很有疑問似的專心注意；不論什麼時候，羅雷先生望着了他，他便要短聲的咳嗽，拿手心掩住了嘴，這是鮮有知道的，以防沒有掩遮而傳染疾病。”

“裘黎，”羅雷先生說，“到這兒來。”

克倫邱先生從旁邊坐了過去，他的一個肩胛聳在前頭。

“除了傳遞消息之外，你做過些什麼事？”

沉思了幾回以後，由他管理人留神的注視，克倫邱先生，假以顯明的回答說，“農業上的工作。”

“我的思想使我很誤會，”羅雷先生說，現着怒意的將食指指着他，你會利用這尊敬而偉大泰爾孫銀行的房子，為你藏污之處，而你有不法之事業，而使聲名狼藉不堪。倘你是有的，不要望我和你再為朋友，那時你回到英國之後。倘你是有的，

expect me to keep your secret. Tellson's shall not be imposed upon.<sup>1</sup>"

"I hope, sir," *pleaded the abashed*<sup>2</sup> Mr. Cruncher, "that a gentleman like yourself *wot*<sup>3</sup> I've had the honour of *odd jobbing*<sup>4</sup> till I'm *grey*<sup>5</sup> at it, would think twice about harming of me, even if it *wos*<sup>6</sup> so—I don't say it is, but even if it *wos*. And which it is to be took into account that if it *wos*, it wauldn't even then, be all o' one side. There'd be two sides to it. There might be medical doctors at the present hour, a picking up their guineas where a honest tradesman don't pick up his *fordens*<sup>7</sup>—fardens! no, nor yet his half fardens—half fardens! no, nor yet his quarter—a banking away like smoke at Tellson's, and a *cocking their medical eyes at that tradesman on the sly*,<sup>8</sup> a going in and going out to their own carriages—ah! equally like smoke, if not more so. Well, that 'ud be imposing, too, on Tellson's. For you cannot sarse the goose and not the gander. And here's Mr. Cruncher, or leastways *wos* in the Old England times, and would be to-morrow, if cause given, a floppin' again the business to that degree as is *ruinating—stark ruinating!*<sup>9</sup> Whereas them medical doctors, wives don't flop—catch 'em at it! Or, if they flop, their floppings goes in fovour of more patients, and how can you rightly have one without the t'other? Then, *wot with undertakers*,<sup>10</sup> and *wot with parish clerks*,<sup>11</sup> and *wot with sextons*,<sup>12</sup> and *wot with private watchmen* (all *awaricious*<sup>13</sup> and all in it), a man woulnd't get much by it, even if it *wos* so. And *wot* little a man did get, would never prosper with him, Mr. Lorry. He'd never have no good of it; he'd want all along to be out of the line, if he could see his way out, being once in—even if it *wos* so."

1. 受欺。2. 羞愧的...答辯說。3. 曉得之意。4. 奇異的工作。5. 灰白色。6. 卽作 was 一字用。7. 卽 farthing 一字。8. 暗中對該人示之以目。9. 傾蕩無餘。10. 服役之人。11. 教區的教士。12. 管理禮拜堂內祭器的人。13. 作 avaricious 貪婪。

不要希望我爲你保守秘密。泰爾孫的聲名是不可被騙的。”

“我希望，先生，”克倫邱先生羞慚而欲加申辯，“像你的一個誠厚君子，曉得我有榮寵的來做工役，直至我頭髮蒼白，將再想而有所不利於我，甚而至於這將如此的——我並不說這是如此的，但是，卽是如此的，這却沒有在片面的。那是要雙方兼顧的。現在或要一個醫士，拿他們的金幣，那時一個忠誠正當的商人，不拾一個發新銅幣——銅幣！不，也不是他半個的銅幣——半個銅幣！不，也不是他四分之一的銅幣——一個銀行似泰爾孫的煙消雲散，而暗中以目對該商人示意，進出於他馬車之中——唉！也像煙消雲散，倘是別樣的話。好的這也將使泰爾孫聲名受欺的。這兒是克倫邱先生，或者祇少，在英國昔時曉得，而於明天也將曉得，倘有事情，詛咒着泰爾孫銀行裏的事業傾蕩——傾蕩無餘！而醫士的妻子們却没有詛咒——找覓着他們。苟或他們詛咒的，他們的詛咒是病人有利益的，怎樣你可以有了此而捨了彼呢？那麼怎樣對於司辦事務的人，教區內的教士們，教堂內管理祭器之人，怎樣對於個人的守備者（都是貪心之人在內的），卽如此，所得的亦不多；而他僅僅欲出此範圍，倘然他可以找一條出路，以前曾在其內的——卽這是如此的。”

“Ugh!” cried Mr. Lorry, rather relenting, nevertheless. “I am shocked at the sight of you.”

“Now, what I would humbly offer to you, sir,” pursued Mr. Cruncher, “even if it wos so, which I don’t say it is—”

“Don’t *prevaricate*,<sup>1</sup>” said Mr. Lorry.

“No, I will not, sir,” returned Mr. Cruncher, as if nothing were further from his thoughts or practice—“which I don’t say it is—wot I would humbly offer to you, sir, would be this. Upon that there stool, at that there Bar, sets that there boy of mine, brought up and growed up to be a man, wot will errand you, message you, general-light-job you, till your heels is where your head is, if such should be your wishes. If it wos so, which I still don’t say it is (for I will not prevaricate to you, sir), let that there boy keep his father’s place, and take care of his mother; don’t blow upon that boy’s father—do not do it, sir—and let that father go into the line of the reg’lar diggin’, and make amends for what he would have un-dug—if it wos so—by diggin’ of ’em in with a will, and with *convictions*<sup>2</sup> respectin’ the futur’ keepin’ of ’em safe. That, Mr. Lorry,” said Mr. Cruncher, wiping his forehead with his arm, as an announcement that he had arrived at the *peroration*<sup>3</sup> of his discourse, “is wot I would respectfully offer to you, sir. A man don’t see all this here a goin’ on dreadful round him, in the way of Subjects without heads, dear me, plentiful enough fur to bring the price down to *portage*<sup>4</sup> and hardly that, without havin’ his serious thoughts of things. And these here would be mine, if it wos so, entreatin’ of you fur to bear in mind that wot I said just now, I up and said in the good cause when I might have kep’ it back.”

1. 花言巧語。 2. 同 conviction. 3. 結論。 4. 終結。

“啊唷！”羅雷先生大聲的說，更似寬恕之意。“我看着你很是志願的。”

“現在，我將供獻於你的，先生，”克倫邱先挑撥着說，“即是這是如此的，這我却不是一定的說——”

“不要花言巧語，”羅雷先生說。

“不，我却不是這樣的，先生，”克倫邱先生回答着說，好似他思想中不是實在而很簡單的——“我却不是一定的說，這是如此的——我所要供獻與你的，先生，將是這樣的。那邊的板櫬，那邊的柵欄，那邊坐着我的孩子，現已成人了，服從你的命令，帶你的消息，你所吩咐的雜役，等到你的行蹤所在，倘這是你的意思。倘然這是如此的，這我依舊不說這一定是如此的（因為我不願對你花言巧語，先生），讓那邊他的孩兒，繼續他的父親的地位——不要這樣做，先生——讓他的父親去做他的有秩序的發掘，而修改他所沒有掘到——倘然這是如此的——在掘他們的時候，有一個決意，對於將來的失誤，保他們安全。這是如此的，羅雷先生，”克倫邱先生擦他的前額，用他的手臂，好似一個豫告，他是已到談話的終結，“這是我所欲陳述與你的，先生。一個人不看見，他去恐怖的地方，在沒有頭腦的人，我的親愛，已是足夠的了，人命的價值，不足以償移屍之費，而他們心中却沒有思想的。這是歸於我的，倘然這是如此的，請求你誌在心中，我現在所說的，我現在說得很清楚，我或將忘却的。”



“That at least is true,” said Mr. Lorry. “Say no more now. It may be that I shall yet stand your friend, if you deserve it, and repent in action—not in words. I want no more words.”

Mr. Cruncher *knuckled*<sup>1</sup> his forehead, as Sydney Carton and the spy returned from the dark room. “Adieu, Mr. Barsad,” said the former; “our arrangement thus made, you have nothing to fear from me.”

He sat down in a chair on the hearth, over against Mr. Lorry. When they were alone, Mr. Lorry asked him what he had done?

“Not much. If it should *go ill with*<sup>2</sup> the prisoner, I have ensured *access*<sup>3</sup> to him, once.”

Mr. Lorry's *countenance fell*.<sup>4</sup>

“It is all I could do,” said Carton. “To propose too much, would be to put this man's head under the axe, and, as he himself said, nothing worse could happen to him if he were denounced. It was obviously the weakness of the position. There is no help for it.”

“But access to him,” said Mr. Lorry, “if it should go ill before the Tribunal, will not save him.”

“I never said it would.”

Mr. Lorry's eyes gradually sought the fire; his sympathy with his darling, and the heavy disappointment of this second arrest, gradually weakened them; he was an old man now, *overborne with anxiety of late*,<sup>5</sup> and his tears fell.

“You are a good man and a true friend,” said Carton, in an altered voice. “Forgive me if I notice that you are

1. 指節，屈，俯。 2. 不利於。 3. 門路。 4. 憂形於色。 5. 新近受刺激太深。

“祇少這是不錯的，”羅雷先生說。“現在不要再說了。這或將我仍是你的朋友，倘你應得的，而改悔這動作——不祇在口上的。我不要你再說了。”

克倫邱先生，低俯他的前額，那時薛特尼卡爾登，同這個暗探從黑暗的房間中走出來。“再會罷，白莎先生，”卡爾登先生說；“我們這樣的妥洽，你不必對我有疑懼。”

他坐在火爐邊的椅子上面，面對了羅雷先生。那時他們幾個人在一起，羅雷先生問他却做些什麼呢？

“不甚多的事。倘然有所不利於這囚徒，我擔保他有一條路的。”

羅雷先生則憂形於色。

“這祇是我所能做的，”卡爾登說。“如是計劃了太多，那麼他的腦袋便要送到利斧之下，好似這人方才說，對於他沒有再惡劣的事，如他之將被告發。這是顯而易見，所處地位上之弱點。這是沒有邊法的。”

“但是給他一條路，”羅雷先生說，倘在審問之前而有所不利的，則不能救他了。”

“我沒有說過，這是或者的。”

羅雷先生的眼睛，漸漸的注視了火光；對於親愛人的同情心，第二次被捕，使他重大的失望，漸入衰頹之狀；現在他是年邁之人了，新近的刺感受得太深，他的眼淚也流下來了。

“你是一個好的，而也是一個真切的朋友，”卡爾登說，聲調也改變了。請你寬恕我，我却疎忽，你為所愛的。

affected. I could not see my father weep, and sit by, careless. And I could not respect your sorrow more, if you were my father. You are free from that misfortune, however."

Though he said the last words, with a *slip*<sup>1</sup> into his usual manner, there was a true feeling and respect both in his tone and in his touch, that Mr. Lorry, who had never seen the better side of him, was wholly unprepared for. He gave him his hand, and Carton gently pressed it.

"To return to<sup>2</sup> poor Darnay," said Carton. "Don't tell Her of this interview, or this arrangement. It would not enable Her to go to see him. She might think it was *contrived*,<sup>3</sup> in case of the worst, to convey to him the means of anticipating the *sentence*.<sup>4</sup>"

Mr. Lorry had not thought of that, and he looked quickly at Carton to see if it were in his mind. It seemed to be; he returned the look, and evidently understood it.

"She might think a thousand things," Carton said, "and any of them would only add to her trouble. Don't speak of me to her. As I said to you when I first came, I had better not see her. I can put my hand out, to do any little helpful work for her that my hand can find to do, without that. You are going to her, I hope? She must be very desolate to-night."

"I am going now, directly."

"I am glad of that. She has such a strong attachment to you and *reliance*<sup>5</sup> on you. How does she look?"

"Anxious and unhappy, but very beautiful."

"Ah!"

1. 戲弄. 2. 輪到. 3. 設計. 4. 判決. 5. 信仰.

我不忍看我的父執哭泣，坐在旁邊，無所動於心的。我不能再尊敬你的悲傷，倘你是我的父執。無論如何，你將脫離此惡運的。”

雖則他說最後的一句話，較平常的態度，則為嚴重，有真情的流露，與端莊，在他聲音與觸覺之中，羅雷先生却沒有見過他比此次更為至誠的態度，完全是出於預料之外的。他的手伸了過去，卡爾登便溫和的緊握住了。

“再論到可憐的達南，”卡爾登說，不要告訴她這一個計議，或這一個妥洽。這將使她不能去看他的。她或能想，這計策是出於萬不得意的，通知他預料的罪名。”

羅雷先生沒有想到這一層，很急切的望着卡爾登，要曉得是否這計策是在他的腦筋中。這又似乎是；他不望了，很明白的已領會似的。

“她或是千慮萬計，”卡爾登說，“每一個計慮，祇是增加他的痛楚。對她不要提起我。我可以親自做，即是做對她有益最小然而有效的工作，我做能想得到的。我希望你到她那邊去？今晚她是一定很悽愴的。”

“我現在立刻就去。”

“我很快樂聽這話的。她對於的關係很深，對於你有極大的信仰心。她的現狀是怎樣呢？”

“滿懷熱望而不快，但仍是嬌麗的。”

“唉！”

It was a long, grieving sound, like a sigh—almost like a *sob*.<sup>1</sup> It attracted Mr. Lorry's eyes to Carton's face, which was turned to the fire. A light, or a shade (the old gentleman could not have said which), passed from it as swiftly as a change will sweep over a *hillside*<sup>2</sup> on a wild bright day, and he lifted his foot to put back one of the little flaming logs, which was *tumbling*<sup>3</sup> forward. He wore the white riding-coat and top boots, then *in vogue*,<sup>4</sup> and the light of the fire touching their light surfaces made him look very pale, with his long brown hair, all *untrimmed*,<sup>5</sup> hanging loose about him. His indifference to fire was sufficiently remarkable to *elicit*<sup>6</sup> a word of remonstrance from Mr. Lorry; his boot was still upon the hot *embers*<sup>7</sup> of the flaming log, when it had broken under the weight of his foot.

"I forgot it," he said.

Mr. Lorry's eyes were again attracted to his face. Taking note of the wasted air which clouded the naturally handsome features, and having the expression of prisoners' faces fresh in his mind, he was strongly reminded of that expression.

"And your duties here have drawn to an end, sir?" said Carton, turning to him.

"Yes. As I was telling you last night when Lucie came in so unexpectedly, I have at length done all that I can do here. I hoped to have left them in perfect safety, and then to have quitted Paris. I have my *Leave to Pass*.<sup>8</sup> I was ready to go."

They were both silent.

1. 悲咽之聲。 2. 山邊。 3. 落下。 4. 時髦的。 5. 不事修飾。 6. 說。發。 7. 餘燼。 8. 通行證。

這是一個延長而憂愁的聲音，像吁嘆之聲——而更似哽咽悲泣。却引動了羅雷先生的眼睛，去看卡爾登望着爐火的面貌。一線的光亮，或是火光之影（這老年的紳士不能說明是那一種，過他的面上很快，似晴天小山邊所過的光影，他舉起了一隻腳，踢好一枝着火燃燒的木柴，這木柴向前落了下去。他穿的騎馬的服裝，長統的靴子，那時很時髦的，火焰中上面的火光照在他的面上，面色甚為灰白，他長而棕色的頭髮，亂而不理，垂在四周。他對着火一種疎忽的狀態，很顯着的由羅雷說一個去表明他；他的靴子仍在一根燃燒的木柴餘燼之上，那時這木柴由他足力的重壓而斷折了。

“我忘却了，”他說。

羅雷先生的眼光，又為引動而望着他的面貌。注意到這虛空的神氣，這是籠罩在天然美貌之上，有囚徒面貌的感想新在他思想之中，他是堅強的注意到這一種表情。

“你這兒的職務是可以告一段落了，先生？”卡爾登說，身體對了他。

“是的。我告訴你，昨天晚上，羅茜却出於意外的到這兒來，後來我做了我所能做的事。我希望他們是很安全的，而能離開巴黎。我是有我的過關通行證。我是預備去了。”

他們兩個人都默不作聲。

"Yours is a long life to look back upon, sir?" said Carton, *wistfully*.<sup>1</sup>

"I am in my seventy-eight year."

"You have been useful all your life; steadily and constantly occupied; trusted, respected, and *looked up to*?<sup>2</sup>"

"I have been a man of business, ever since I have been a man. Indeed, I may say that I was a man of business when a boy."

"See what a place you fill at seventy-eight. How many people will miss you when you *leave it empty*?<sup>3</sup>"

"A solitary old *bachelor*,<sup>4</sup>" answered Mr. Lorry, shaking his head. "There is nobody to weep for me."

"How can you say that? Wouldn't She weep for you? Wouldn't her child?"

"Yes; yes, thank God. I didn't quite mean what I said."

"It is a thing to thank God for; is it not?"

"Surely, surely."

"If you could say, with truth, to your own solitary heart, to-night, 'I have secured to myself the love and attachment, the gratitude or respect, of no human creature; I have won myself a tender place in no regard; I have done nothing good or service-able to be remembered by!' your seventy-eight years would be seventy-eight heavy *curses*.<sup>5</sup> would they not?"

"You say truly, Mr. Carton; I think they would be."

Sydney turned his eyes again upon the fire, and, after a silence of a few moments, said:—

1. 憂切之貌。 2. 人所共知。 3. 解除職務。 4. 獨身未娶之人。 5. 災難。

“你的一生經歷很久長的，年齡也高，先生？”卡爾登說，深思憂切之貌。

“我是七十八歲了。”

“在你一生的事業，你是有用的；穩因而時常被顧用；被人家信仰而尊敬，爲人所共知的？”

“我是一個從事商業的人，我自做了一個人之後，的確，我或者可說我從幼年之時，即經營商業的。”

“在七十八年之中，你所處的是何種的地位。不知有多少的人要失望，那時你如辭職！”

“一個可憐老年的獨身者罷了，”羅雷先生回答着說，頻頻搖他的頭。“沒有一個人來憐惜我的呢。”

“你什麼說這句話呢？她不來憐惜你嗎？她的孩兒不來憐惜你嗎？”

“是的，是的，我不是完全的這個意思，我所說的。”

“這是當感謝上蒼的；是不是麼？”

“當然的，當然的。”

“倘你將說，開誠佈公的，對於他自己清靜的心，今日晚上，我自己得到這愛情，恩感或尊崇，不是人類所可能的；我自己獲得優美的地方而毫無所長的；我也沒做過有價值的事，或是一種服役，可爲人所憶及的！那麼你七十八年的光陰，將是七十八個困惱：這將不是麼？”

“你說得很真切，卡爾登先生；我想這或將是如此的。”

薛待尼重又將他的視線，移到爐火之上，停了一會兒，說：——



"I should like to ask you:—Does your childhood seem far off? Do the days when you sat at your mother's knee, seem days of very long ago?"

Responding to his softened manner, Mr. Lorry answered:

"Twenty years back, yes; at this time of my life, no. For, as I draw closer and closer to the end, I travel in the circle, nearer and nearer to the beginning. It seems to be one of the kind smoothings and preparings of the way. My heart is touched now, by many remembrances that had long fallen asleep, of my pretty young mother (and I so old!), and by many associations of the days when what we called the World was not so real with me, and my faults were not confirmed in me."

"I understand the feeling!" exclaimed Carton, with a bright *flush*.<sup>1</sup> "And you are the better for it?"

"I hope so."

Carton terminated the conversation here, by rising to help him on with his outer coat; "but you," said Mr. Lorry, reverting to the theme, "you are young."

"Yes," said Carton. "I am not old, but my young way was *never the way to age*.<sup>2</sup> Enough of me."

"And of me, I am sure," said Mr. Lorry. "Are you going out?"

"I'll walk with you to her gate. You know my *vagabond*<sup>3</sup> and restless habits. If I should *prowl about*<sup>4</sup> the streets a long time, don't be uneasy; I shall reappear in the morning. You go to the Court to-morrow?"

"Yes, unhappily."

1. 發紅. 2. 終非享大年之道. 3. 飄泊. 4. 巡遊.

“我很願意問你：——是否你覺得和你的少年時期離開得很遠麼？那時你坐在你母親膝邊的時光，這種日子，你覺得很久長以前麼？”

回答他柔和的態度，羅雷先生說：

“二十年的以前，是的；在我生命中的這時期，不是的了。因為，我是漸漸與結局相近，我在範圍中行歷，最近始初之時。這似乎是安慰而有預備的。我心時時感到的，許多的憶想，想到我久經忘懷之事，想到我年輕美麗的母親（而我現已年過了！），那時許多的事故。我以為世界上一切的一切，都是與我無緣的，而這錯誤應不歸於我的。”

“我也料解這一種的感想！”卡爾登大聲而說，面貌上忽然一紅。“而你却是更能領會這旨趣的？”

“我希望如此。”

卡爾登的談話到這兒停止了，站立了起來，幫助他穿上了——一件大衣；“你呢，”羅雷先生說，從題目的反面說，“你正在少年之時。”

“是的，”卡爾登說。“我不是年老之人，但是我青年的習性，終非能享大年之人。對於我一生也夠受的了。”

“到我之年，我可以一定說，”羅雷先生說。“你到外面去麼？”

“我將同你一起走到她的門前。你曉得我飄泊而好動的習性。倘我將在街道上面巡遊遲慢，請你不要責我；我將與你在明天早上再見。你明天到法庭裏去麼？”

“是的，那很慘苦的。”

"I shall be there, but only as one of the crowd. My Spy will find a place for me. Take my arm, sir."

Mr. Lorry did so, and they went down-stairs and out in the streets. A few minutes brought them to Mr. Lorry's destination. Carton left him there; but lingered at a little distance, and turned back to the gate again when it was shut, and touched it. He had heard of her going to the prison every day. "She came out here," he said, looking about him, "turned this way, must have *trod*<sup>1</sup> on these stones often. Let me follow in her steps."

It was ten o'clock at night when he stood before the prison of La Force; where she had stood hundreds of times. A little wood-sawyer, having closed his shop, was smoking his pipe at his shop-door.

"Good-night, citizen," said Sydney Carton, pausing in going by; for the man eyed him *inquisitively*.<sup>2</sup>

"Good-night, citizen."

"How goes the Republic?"

"You mean the Guillotine. Not ill. Sixty-three to-day. We shall *mount to a hundred*<sup>3</sup> soon. Samson and his men complain sometimes, of being exhausted. Ha, ha, ha! He is so *droll*,<sup>4</sup> that Samson. Such a Barber!"

"Do you often go to see him——"

"Shave? Always. Every **day**. What a barber! You have seen him at work?"

"Never."

"Go and see him when he has a *pood batch*.<sup>5</sup> Figure this to yourself, citizen; he shaved the sixty-three to-day, *in less than two pipes*!<sup>6</sup> Less than two pipes. Word of honour!"

1. 足步。 2. 疑問似的。 3. 數將近一百。 4. 可怪。 5. 一夾。 6. 比吸二管煙時為少。

“我將到那邊的，而祇是觀衆中之一人而已。我的暗探，將爲我謀一席之地。我來扶你罷，先生。”

羅雷先生扶在他的手上，他們下了梯子，走到街道上面。沒有好幾分鐘到達了羅雷先生的目的地。卡登爾離他在那邊；但是一個路遠的地方望着，重又回到大門的邊頭，那門已是關上的了，將手按在門上。他聽見她每天到牢獄那邊去的。“他從這裏出來”凝視着他的左右，而說，“到這一條路，一定在這石街上經過的。讓我循着她的履痕而去。”

這是夜間的十點鐘了，那時他站立在福司牢獄的前面，那個地方她會站立過數百次的。一個倭小的鋸木匠，他的店鋪已是打樣的了，在他店門前吸着他的板煙。

“晚安，公民，”薛特尼卡爾登說，吁嗟着而走過去；因爲這一個人注視着他，而似有疑問似的。

“晚安，公民。”

“共和國是怎樣了？”

“你的意思是說到斷頭台。那是不錯。今天是六十三個。我們將增加到一百之數。有時候沙門和他的人有所怨言，說吃力得不得了。哈哈！這沙門很古怪可笑。是這樣的一個剃頭匠！”

“你時常的去看他的麼——”

“剃頭？常常的。每天去的。怎樣的一個剃頭匠！你看見他做工麼？”

“却沒有。”

那時他有一束東西的時候去看他，看得留心些，公民；他剃却六十三個，在比抽二管煙的時候還少！比抽二管煙的時候爲少。這並沒有謊言的話。

As the *grinning*<sup>1</sup> little man held out the pipe he was smoking, to explain how he timed the executioner, Carton was so sensible of a rising desire *to strike the life out of him*,<sup>2</sup> that he turned away.

"But you are not English," said the wood-sawyer, "though you wear English dress?"

"Yes," said Carton, pausing again, and answering over his shoulder.

"You speak like a Frenchman."

"I am an old student here."

"Aha, a perfect Frenchman! Good-night, Englishman."

"Good-night, citizen."

"But go and see that droll dog," the little man persisted, calling after him. "And take a pipe with you!"

Sydney had not gone far out of sight, when he stopped in the middle of the street under a *glimmering*<sup>3</sup> lamp, and wrote with his pencil on a *scrap*<sup>4</sup> of paper. Then, *traversing*<sup>5</sup> with the decided step of one who remembered the way well, several dark and dirty streets—much dirtier than usual, for the best public *thoroughfares*<sup>6</sup> remained *uncleansed*<sup>7</sup> in those times of terror—he stopped at a *chemist's shop*,<sup>8</sup> which the owner was closing with his own hands. A small, dim, crooked shop, kept in a *tortuous*,<sup>9</sup> uphill thoroughfare, by a small, dim, crooked man.

Giving this citizen, too, good-night, as he confronted him at his counter, he laid the scrap of paper before him. "Whew!" the chemist whistled softly, as he read it.

1. 露齒而笑。 2. 將置他於死地。 3. 半明半滅。 4. 字條。 5. 斜經。 6. 通衢大道。  
7. 沒有能清潔。 8. 藥材店。 9. 彎曲。

那時這露齒而笑，身材短小的人，伸出了他所吸的板煙管，解釋行刑官所費的時光，卡爾登是很有所感觸，發生了概念，似將使他置之於死地，所以他走開了。

“但是你却不是一个英國人，”這個鋸木匠說，“雖是你穿了英國式的服裝？”

“是的，”卡爾登說，又嘆了一口氣，在他的背後回答着說。

“你說的話像一個法蘭西人。”

“我以前是此地的學生子。”

“哈哈，完全一個法蘭西人！再會，英國朋友。”

“再會，公民。”

“你去看這可怪的東西，”這短小的，執拗的，說，在後呼着他。“去的時候最好你帶了一枝板煙管。”

薛特尼沒有走得很遠而看不見，那時他立定於街道之中，在一盞半明半滅的燈光之下，拿了一枝鉛筆在一張字條紙上寫字。那麼，有堅決的步態，很能記着路徑似的，經過了幾條黑暗而污穢的街道，比平常的街道還要污穢，因為在這混亂的時期，通衢上的垃圾沒有清掃乾淨——他到了一個藥鋪，那時藥鋪的主人將要把門關上。一個狹小而黑暗，不完備的店鋪，開設在彎曲大道的上街，由一個小而黑色不健全的人所開設的。

也是對了這個公民請了晚安，那時他立在他帳櫃的前面，他把一張字紙條兒放在他的面前。“噓！”這藥鋪的主人輕輕的吹動嘴唇而說，那時他看了紙條。

“Hi! hi! hi!”

Sydney Carton took no heed and the chemist said:—

“For you, citizen?”

“For me.”

“You will be careful to keep them separate, citizen? You know the consequences of *mixing*<sup>1</sup> them?”

“Perfectly.”

Certain small packets were made and given to him. He put them, one by one, in the breast of his inner coat, counted out the money for them, and deliberately left the shop. “There is nothing more to do,” said he, glancing upward at the moon, “until to-morrow. I can’t sleep.”

It was not a reckless manner, the manner in which he said these words aloud under the fast-sailing clouds, nor was it more expressive of negligence than *defiance*.<sup>2</sup> It was the settled manner of a tired man, who had wandered and struggled and *got lost*,<sup>3</sup> but who at length struck into his road and saw its end.

Long ago, when he had been famous among his earliest competitors as a youth of great promise, he had followed his father to the grave. His mother had died, years before. These solemn words, which had been read at his father’s grave, arose in his mind as he went down the dark streets, among the heavy shadows, with the moon and the clouds sailing on high above him. “I am the *resurrection*<sup>4</sup> and the life, saith the Lord: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die.”

1 混合. 2 激昂, 忿怒. 3 失迷. 4 復活.

噫唏！噫唏！

薛特尼卡爾登不注意他，那個藥材店中的人說：——

“公民，爲你自用的麼？”

“爲我。”

“你須要小心把牠們放開，公民？你曉得二者混合後的功效麼？”

“很曉得的。”

包成了小小的幾包給了他。他收藏了，分開的放在他的胸前，裏面的衣袋中，數了錢，搖搖擺擺而出了這藥店。“沒有需要的事去做了，”他說，昂首望了上面的月亮，“等到明天。我却不能安睡的。”

這不是一種疎懶的態度，那態度，他說這幾句話說得很響亮，在行得很快的雲影之中，這不是表明一種怠忽之狀，要是忿激所致的。這是疲憊之人普通的態度，踉蹌困苦之中，而失迷方向，但是他後來走在他的路上而到了極端。

許多的時候以前，他是很著名的一個有作有爲的人，前程遠大的少年，在多數競爭的人之中，他隨了他的父親到坟墓中去的了。他的母親去世了多年。這神聖的格言，在他父親坟墓之前所誦讀的，重現於他腦筋之中，那時他經過了黑暗的街道，而例着重重的尾影，而一輪明月，輕捷彩雲，在他的上面經過。“我是死而復活的，這主宰說：他是信仰我的，雖他是已死的，但是他將活着；而不論是誰，他活着而信任我的，將永久不死的。”



In a city *dominated by the axe*,<sup>2</sup> alone at night, with natural sorrow rising in him for the sixty-three who had been that day put to death, and for to-morrow's victims then awaiting their *doom*<sup>3</sup> in the prisons, and still of to-morrow's and to-morrow's, the chain of association that brought the words home, like a rusty old ship's anchor from the deep, might have been easily found. He did not seek it, but repeated them and went on.

With a solemn interest in the lighted windows where the people were going to rest, forgetful through a few calm hours of the horrors surrounding them; in the towers of the churches, where no prayers were said, for the popular *revulsion*<sup>4</sup> had even travelled that length of self-destruction from years of priestly *impostors*,<sup>5</sup> *p'underers*,<sup>6</sup> and *profligates*,<sup>7</sup> in the distant burial-places, reserved, as they wrote upon the gates, for Eternal Sleep; in the *abounding*<sup>8</sup> jails; and in the streets along which the sixties rolled to a death which had become so common and material, that no sorrowful story of a haunting Spirit ever arose among the people out of all the working of the Guillotine; with a solemn interest in the whole life and death of the city settling down to its short nightly pause in fury; Sydney Carton crossed the Seine again for the lighter streets.

Few coaches were abroad, for riders in coaches were liable to be suspected, and *gentility*<sup>9</sup> hid its head in red night-caps, and put on heavy shoes, and *trudged*.<sup>10</sup> But, the *theatres*<sup>11</sup> were all well filled, and the people poured cheerfully out as he passed, and went *chatting*<sup>11</sup> home. At one of the theatre doors, there was a little girl with a mother, looking for a way across the street through the mud. He carried

1. 鎗劍如林(指刀槍堆積而言)。2. 死罪。3. 極刑。4. 滅人者。5. 狂妄之徒。6. 敗家之子。7. 富翁。8. 富強, 豐盛。9. 虛名。10. 謔語。11. 謔語。

在一個城市之中，劍戟如林，一個人在深夜裏，發生一種天然的悲憂對於這六十三個人，他們是於日間執行死刑的，而於明天的囚徒，在牢獄中候着他們的死罪，明天的，還有明天的，這連貫的思想，使他想到這語言，像在海中舊船上的鐵錨，或不難尋覓。他却不很仔細的想，他祇背誦着這言語而向前走。

有靜寂的興趣，在有燈光的窗中，那裏人們將安息，似他們健忘而渡幾個安靜的鐘點，於這可怖的環境之中；在禮拜堂內的尖塔，那邊是沒有禱告的人，因為這突然的變動，甚而至於到自爲破敗的景象，從多年教士們中的敗類，傷風敗俗之人，和不良的子弟；在略遠的葬地之上，保存着的，他們寫在大門之上，長眠地下之人；在牢固的坟墓之中；而在街道之上，這六十個人，呼喝而被置之於死地，這一種事情也是平淡無奇的了，沒有一樁可憐的故事，說到鬼魂的出現，這鬼是斷頭台上民衆的陰靈；挾着端莊的旨趣，對於這一城人民的生死，在夜間恐怖之中；薛特尼卡爾登經過了西茵河，重到較明亮之街道上去。

有幾輛車子，在街道上行走，坐在車輛中的人，最易啓人疑竇，所以貴族們也躲藏在紅色小帽子的下面，穿了重笨的靴子，蹣跚的行得很慢。但是在各個戲劇園中，都是客滿，他經過的時候，戲園內的觀衆很快樂的擁擠而出來，回到他們的家中，口中言三語四。在一個戲園的門口，有一個女孩兒同着她的母親，要想從淤泥污穢的街上經過，

the child over, and before the *timid*<sup>1</sup> arm was loosed from his neck asked her for a kiss.

"I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Lord: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die."

Now, that the streets were quiet, and the night wore on, the words were in the echoes of his feet, and were in the air. Perfectly calm and steady, he sometimes repeated them to himself as he walked; but, he heard them always.

The night wore out, and, as he stood upon the bridge listening to the water as it *splashed*<sup>2</sup> the river-walls of the *Island of Paris*,<sup>3</sup> where the *picturesque*<sup>4</sup> confusion of houses and *cathedral*<sup>5</sup> shone bright in the light of the moon, the day came coldly, looking like a dead face out of the sky. Then, the night, with the moon and the stars, turned pale and died, and for a little while it seemed as if *Creation*<sup>6</sup> were delivered over to Death's *dominion*.<sup>7</sup>

But, the glorious sun, rising, seemed to strike those words, that burden of the night, straight and warm to his heart in its long bright rays. And looking along them, with reverently shaded eyes, a bridge of light appeared to *span*<sup>8</sup> the air between him and the sun, while the river *sparkled*<sup>9</sup> under it.

The strong *tide*,<sup>10</sup> so swift, so deep, and certain, was like a *congenial friend*,<sup>11</sup> in the morning *stillness*.<sup>12</sup> He walked by the stream, far from the houses, and in the light and warmth of the sun fell asleep on the bank. When he awoke and was *afoot*<sup>13</sup> again, he lingered there yet a little longer,

1. 膽怯，膽小。 2. 激。 3. 爲 Seine 河中之島。 4. 風景如繪。 5. 大的教堂。 6. 創造。 7. 境界。 8. 穿越。 9. 發光。 10. 潮水。 11. 信實之友。 12. 靜謐。 13. 步行前進。

他抱了這小孩兒穿越這一條街，在驚顫的小手離開他的頸邊，要求和她接了一個膽。

“我是死而復活的，這主宰說；他是信仰我的，雖是他已死的，但是他將活着；而不論是誰，他活着而信任我的，將永久不死的。”

現在，街坊上面，都很冷靜，而夜漏深矣。他的言語，在他足步回聲之中，漸次的消散於空中。很是安閒而鎮靜，他走的時候，背誦這幾句話與自己聽；但是，他也時時的聽見這幾句話。

那時五更將盡，而他立在橋上，聽着河中流水，衝激於巴黎島河岸之上，那邊風景如畫的，房屋與大禮拜堂朦朧的影兒，映在月光裏面，而很冷的天氣，東方將曉，天上的顏色，更為悽惻。夜裏的明月與繁星，漸漸的失色而不見了，少許的時光，那創造之神重又到了死色沉沉之地。

但是，光輝的太陽，昇了起來，似乎感觸到他夜裏頭背誦的幾句話，對於他的心中直射而溫暖的。望着了太陽的光輝，很莊敬而不易張開的眼睛，一條如橋相似長的光線，穿越了空中，界於他與太陽之間，而河流之中，也是在下面光耀閃閃。

這強大的潮水，很快的，很深的，很確定的，是像一個好的友人，在早上清靜之中。他延着河流邊而走，離開房屋很遠，在溫暖的太陽光中，他却在河邊疲乏不堪而睡着的了。他醒了之後，又向前進，他在那邊戀了片刻，

watching an *eddy*<sup>1</sup> that turned and turned purposeless, until the stream absorbed it, and carried it on to the sea.—“Like me!”

A *trading-boat*,<sup>2</sup> with a sail of the softened colour of a dead leaf, then glided into his view, floated by him, and died away. As its silent track in the water disappeared, the prayer that had broken up out of his heart for a merciful consideration of all his poor *blindnesses*<sup>3</sup> and *errors*,<sup>4</sup> ended in the words, “I am the resurrection and the life.”

Mr. Lorry was already out when he got back, and it was easy to *surmise*<sup>5</sup> where the good old man was gone. Sydney Carton drank nothing but a little coffee, ate some bread, and, having washed and changed to refresh himself, went out to the place of trial.

The court was all *astir and a-buzz*,<sup>6</sup> when the black sheep—whom many fell away from in dread—pressed him into an obscure corner among the crowd. Mr. Lorry was there, and Doctor Manette was there. She was there, sitting beside her father.

When her husband was brought in, she turned a look upon him, so *sustaining*,<sup>7</sup> so *encouraging*,<sup>8</sup> so full of admiring love and pitying *tenderness*,<sup>9</sup> yet so *courageous*<sup>10</sup> for his sake, that it called the healthy blood into his face, brightened his glance, and animated his heart. If there had been any eyes to notice the influence of her look, on Sydney Carton, it would have been seen to be the same influence exactly.

Before that *unjust*<sup>11</sup> Tribunal, there was little or no order of *procedure*,<sup>12</sup> ensuring to any accused person any reasonable hearing. There could have been no such *Revolution*,<sup>13</sup> if all

1. 漩渦形之水。 2. 商船。 3. 愚昧無知。 4. 錯誤。 5. 測度。 6. 人聲嘈雜。 7. 憂鬱而不灰心之貌。 8. 有勇氣。 9. 溫柔。 10. 勇敢。 11. 不公平。 12. 訴訟秩序。 13. 革命。

呆呆地望着河中漩渦水，這漩渦水沒有意旨似轉着，直至於河流所消散，潮入大海之中。

“可憐如我！”

一隻商船，有枯葉色而較淡的帆篷，映入他的眼簾，在他前面經過，而漸看不清了。水中破碎的波痕，也散滅了，這禱祝，從他內心中所發現的，於善意的計慮，對於他可憐的錯誤，結果說這句話，我是死而復活的。

羅雷先生早已在外面，那時他回去之時，這是很易去揣度的，這位老先生到什麼地方去的。薛特尼沒有喝酒，祇飲了少量的咖啡，吃了些麵包，盥洗而更換他的衣，出門到審判的地方去。

法庭中早已是人山人海，聲音囂雜。那時這祕密的暗探——許多人由他們而可怖的犧牲了——領着他到人叢中黑暗的一角。羅雷先生在那兒，麥南德醫生在那兒。她也在那兒，坐在他父親的身邊。

那時她的丈夫被帶了進來，她對他望了一眼，很有憂鬱而不恢心的，很有勇氣似的，滿懷的摯愛，和憐惜的溫柔，所有勇氣是為他的緣故，使他面貌上栩栩有生氣，他的狀貌似為活潑些，使他的心中有些兒希望。倘然有別的人注意到她態度的勢力，對於薛特尼卡爾登，這或可以看得出來，的的確確有同樣的勢力。

在這一個人不公平法庭之上，祇有一些的秩序或竟於秩序可言，對於被控的人們，也無有有理性的審問。那或者沒有這革命，

laws, forms, and ceremonies,<sup>1</sup> had not first been so *monstrously*<sup>2</sup> *abused*,<sup>3</sup> that the *suicidal*<sup>4</sup> *vengeance*<sup>5</sup> of the Revolution was to *scatter*<sup>6</sup> them all to the winds.

Every eye was turned to the jury. The same determined patriots and good republicans as yesterday and the day before, and to-morrow and the day after. *Eager*<sup>7</sup> and prominent among them, one man with a *craving*<sup>8</sup> face, and his fingers perpetually *hovering*<sup>9</sup> about his lips, whose appearance gave great satisfaction to the *spectators*.<sup>10</sup> A *life-thirsting*,<sup>11</sup> *cannibal-looking*,<sup>12</sup> *bloody-minded*<sup>13</sup> juryman, the Jacques Three of Saint Antoine. The whole jury, as a jury of dogs *ompannelle*<sup>14</sup> to try the deer.

Every eye then turned to the five judges and the public *prosecutor*.<sup>15</sup> No favourable leaning in that quarter to-day. A *fell*,<sup>16</sup> *uncompromising*,<sup>17</sup> murderous business-meaning there. Every eye then sought some other eye in the crowd, and gleamed at it approvingly; and heads nodded at one another, before bending forward with a *strained*<sup>18</sup> attention.

Charles Evrémonde, called Darnay. Released yesterday. *Reaccused*<sup>19</sup> and *retaken*<sup>20</sup> yesterday. *Indictment*<sup>21</sup> delivered to him last night. Suspected and Denounced enemy of the Republic, Aristocrat, one of a family of *tyrants*,<sup>22</sup> one of a race *proscribed*,<sup>23</sup> for that they had used their abolished *privileges*<sup>24</sup> to the infamous oppression of the people. Charles Evrémonde, called Darnay, in right of such proscription, absolutely Dead in Law.

To this effect, in as few or fewer words, the Public Prosecutor.

The President asked, was the Accused openly denounced, or secretly?

1. 儀典。2. 可怕。3. 濫私。4. 自衛的。5. 報復。6. 散佈。7. 熱誠。8. 欲動。  
9. 搖動。10. 觀衆。11. 殺人不怕血腥。12. 吃人之狀。13. 嗜殺。14. 被選爲辯  
護員。15. 檢察官。16. 兇惡。17. 堅執不讓。18. 引。19. 重爲告發。20. 重逮。  
21. 刑事被訴狀。22. 暴虐之人。23. 定罪。24. 特權。

倘然一切的法律，方式，和儀典，沒有很可怖的被逼私濫用，那麼這自殺相仿的，報復式的革命使牠們烟消雲散。

每人的目光，注在法庭上的陪審員。同一有決的愛國同志和善良的共和國民，是與昨天前天，明天後天一樣。他們中的一個人很是熱誠的，他有熱心的面貌，他的手指常常在他的唇邊搖動，他的狀態極使觀衆們的滿意。一個殺人不怕血腥的，吃人妖魔似的形象，好殺成性的陪審員，那便是聖安東地方的傑克第三。全體的陪審員，似一羣的猛犬，被選擇而審問善良鹿類。

每人的目光，那時望在法庭內法官身上，他們是國家的檢察官。今天的法庭上面是沒有所逼私的。一個殘忍的，堅執不讓的，殺人如麻的事業在那邊。那麼每人這目光，望到人叢中的一人，都注視了他而有所領會似的；各相俯首，在他們注意而擁擠向前。

却爾依蘭蒙特，號達南，昨天釋放，而又於昨天被控，重行捕逮。起訴的意見書昨天晚上交與他的。告發他爲共和國的仇敵，他爲殘暴貴族中的一份子，告發他爲已經判定罪名族中之一人。因爲他們曾用現已打倒之權威，壓迫民衆。却爾依蘭蒙特，號達南，在法律之精神與意旨之中，那是當判決死刑的。

國家的檢察官，說得很少或再爲少許的話，對於這罪的結果。

法官中的主席問，是否這被告由公然的告發，或是祕密的告發？



“Openly, President.”

“By whom?”

“Three voices Ernest Defarge, wine-render<sup>1</sup> of Saint Antoine.”

“Good.”

“Thérèse Defarge, his wife.”

“Good.”

“Alexandre Manette, physician.”

A great uproar took place in the court, and in the midst of it, Doctor Manette was seen, pale and trembling, standing where he had been seated.

“President, I *indignantly*<sup>2</sup> *protest*<sup>3</sup> to you that this is a *forgery*<sup>4</sup> and a *fraud*.<sup>5</sup> You know the accused to be the husband of my daughter. My daughter, and those dear to her, are far dearer to me than my life. Who and where is the false *conspirator*<sup>6</sup> who says that I denounce the husband of my child!”

“Citizen Manette, be *tranquil*.<sup>7</sup> To fail in submission to the authority of the Tribunal would be to put yourself out of Law. As to what is dearer to you than life, nothing can be so dear to a good citizen as the Republic.”

Loud *acclamations*<sup>8</sup> hailed this *rebuke*.<sup>9</sup> The President rang his bell, and with warmth resumed.

“If the Republic should demand of you the sacrifice of your child herself, you would have no duty but to sacrifice her. Listen to what is to follow. In the meanwhile, be silent!”

1. 沽酒之人. 2. 激怒. 3. 否認. 4. 虛偽. 5. 詐欺. 6. 同謀者. 7. 安靜. 8. 呼聲. 9. 責備.

“公然的，主席。”

“由誰告發的呢？”

“三個人，忠實同志達發，聖安東地方賣酒的人。”

“很好。”

“茜蘭達發，他的妻子。”

“很好。”

“亞立山大麥南德，醫生。”

法庭之中，人聲鼎沸，而麥南德醫生面色慘白，不住的顫動，他在坐位之旁站立了起來。

“主席，我很忿激而否認，這是一個詐欺而假冒的事。你曉得這被告是我女兒的丈夫。我的女兒，對於她所親愛的，那是比我的生命更為寶貴。誰是那個冒名險謀的人，誰說我告發我女兒的丈夫！”

“公民達發，安靜些。要服從法院的尊嚴和權威，不能論你的私誼。說甚麼比生命還要寶貴；再寶貴的東西是沒有的了，比之好的公民的對於公共國家。”

熱烈的呼聲對於這個責備，這主席搖了鈴，繼續的發表意見。

“倘然國家需要你去犧牲你的女兒，你却沒有別的责任，祇有去犧牲你的女兒。靜聽下面的是什麼話。而同時，也不要鬧。”

*Frantic*<sup>1</sup> acclamations were again raised. Doctor Manetto sat down, with his eyes looking around, and his lips trembling; his daughter drew closer to him. The craving man on the jury rubbed his hands together, and restored the usual hand to his mouth.

Defarge was produced, when the court was quiet enough to admit of his being heard, and rapidly *expounded*<sup>2</sup> the story of the imprisonment, and of his having been a mere boy in the Doctor's service, and of the release, and of the state of the prisoner when released and delivered to him. This short examination followed, for the court was quick with its work.

"You did good service at the taking of the Bastille, citizen?"

"I believe so."

Here, an excited woman *screached*<sup>3</sup> from the crowd: "You were one of the best patriots there. Why not say so? You were a *cannonier*<sup>4</sup> that day there, and you were among the first to enter the accursed fortress when it fell. Patriots, I speak the truth!"

It was The Vengeance who, amidst the warm *commendations*<sup>5</sup> of the audience, thus assisted the proceedings. The President rang his bell; but, The Vengeance, warming with encouragement, shrieked, "I *defy*<sup>6</sup> that bell!" wherein she was likewise much commended.

"Inform the Tribunal of what you did that day within the Bastille, citizen."

"I knew," said Defarge, looking down at his wife, who stood at the bottom of the steps on which he was raised,

1. 友愛，熱烈。 2. 講得。 3. 尖銳之聲。 4. 炮手。 5. 讚美。 6. 反對。

熱烈的呼聲，又極喧騰。麥南德醫生坐了下來，他的眼睛環顧了四周，他的嘴唇抖動着；他的女兒與他坐得更貼近。在陪審員中貌頗熱誠的人，擦他的雙手，重又將他習性所常放的手，放到他的口邊。

那時法庭上面略為鎮靜些，達發被傳而陳明一切，很快的講到禁鋼的故事，他到麥南德醫生處做工之時，那時他祇是一個小孩子，也說到他釋放時的情形；與交給他時的經過。簡短的審問却繼續下去，這法庭的工作是很迅速的。

“你爲了白斯帝爾的事情，你曾有很好的工作，公民？”

“我信得是如此的。”

這裏，一個熱烈的婦人從人羣之中，銳聲的說：“你是這裏愛國同志中的最好的一個。你爲何不是這樣說呢？那天你是那邊的敵手，而且你是攻進可賤貴族堡壘一羣人中的第一個人，那時攻下堡壘之時，同志們，我把這真相說明！”

這是復讎，她在許多熱誠觀衆之中的一個熱心批評家。主席搖動了他的鈴；但是，這復讎，很有勇氣而激昂，又銳聲的說，“我反對這鈴！”那時她也受別人的評議。

“說給法庭上面聽，那天你做些什麼事，在白斯帝爾之內，公民。

“我曉得，”達發說，俯視了他的妻子，她立在他所站立的踏步下面。

looking steadily up at him; "I knew that this prisoner, of whom I speak, had been confined in a cell known as One Hundred and Five, North Tower. I knew it from himself. He knew himself by no other name than One Hundred and Five, North Tower, when he made shoes under my care. As I serve my gun that day, I resolve, when the place shall fall, to examine that cell. It falls. I mount to the cell, with a fellow-citizen who is one of the Jury, directed by a jailer. I examine it, very closely. In a hole in the chimney, where a stone has been worked out and replaced,<sup>1</sup> I find a written paper. This is that written paper. I have made it my business to examine some *specimens*<sup>2</sup> of the writing of Doctor Manette. This is the writing of Doctor Manette. I confide this paper, in the writing of Doctor Manette, to the hands of the President."

"Let it be read."

In a dead silence and stillness—the prisoner under trial looking lovingly at his wife, his wife only looking from him to look with *solicitude*<sup>3</sup> at her father, Doctor Manette keeping his eyes fixed on the reader, Madame Defarge never taking hers from the prisoner, Defarge never taking his from his feasting wife, and all the other eyes there intent upon the Doctor, who saw none of them—the paper was read, as follows.

## CHAPTER X

### THE SUBSTANCE OF THE SHADOW

"I. ALEXANDRE MANETTE, unfortunate physician, *native*<sup>4</sup> of Beauvais, and afterwards resident in Paris, write this

1. 重放. 2. 章節. 3. 念慮. 4. 祖國

她很鎮定的望着他；“我曉得這犯人，他便是我所說到的，曾被禁在牢獄之中，出名叫做北塔一百零五號的牢獄。我從他自己方面曉得的。他不曉得別的名字，祇知北塔一百零五號，那時他在我保護之下，他從事做鞭子之時。當我指揮礮火之時，我決計，這地方攻下之後，搜查這牢獄。這地方攻下了，我進了牢獄，同了一個同志的公民，他是陪審員中的一位，由一個獄卒的指導。我很小心的搜查。在煙突上一個小洞之內，那邊一塊石頭曾移開而重放過的。我覺得是我的職務去檢查麥南德醫生所寫的殘篇斷簡，這是麥南德醫生的親筆。我將這麥南德先生的親筆，呈之於主席之前。”

“把這文件宣讀。”

在死氣沉沉的靜寂之中——在被訊問中的被告，很摯愛的望着他的妻子，他的妻子祇望了他，又很慘然的望了她的父親，麥南德醫生的眼光，凝集於這誦讀文件的人，達發夫人却不注意這被訴人，達發沒有注意到他可畏的妻子，衆人的視線，注意於醫生，他却似不看他們——文件是宣讀了，其內容如下面。

## 第十章 疑雲中之事實

“我乃亞力山大麥南德，一個不幸的醫生，祖籍波威地方，以後移居於巴黎的，寫此記錄

*melancholy*<sup>1</sup> paper in my *doleful*<sup>2</sup> cell<sup>3</sup> in the Bastille, during the *last month*<sup>4</sup> of the year 1767. I write it at stolen intervals, under every difficulty. I design to *secrete*<sup>5</sup> it in the wall of the chimney, where I have slowly and *laboriously*<sup>6</sup> made a place of *concealment*<sup>7</sup> for it. Some pitying hand may find it there, when I and my sorrows are dust.

“These words are formed by the rusty iron point with which I write with difficulty in *scrapings*<sup>8</sup> of *soot*<sup>9</sup> and *charcoal*<sup>10</sup> from the chimney, mixed with blood, in the last month of the tenth year of my *captivity*.<sup>11</sup> Hope has quite departed from my breast. I know from terrible warnings I have noted in myself that my reason will not long remain *unimpaired*,<sup>12</sup> but I solemnly declare that I am at this time *in the possession of my right mind*<sup>13</sup>—that my memory is exact and *circumstantial*<sup>14</sup>—and that I write the truth as I shall answer for these my last recorded words whether they be ever read by men or not, at the *Eternal Judgment-seat*.<sup>15</sup>

“One *cloudy*<sup>16</sup> moonlight night, in the third week of December (I think the twenty-second of the month) in the year 1757, I was walking on a retired part of the *quay*<sup>17</sup> by the Seine for the *refreshment*<sup>18</sup> of the *frosty*<sup>19</sup> air, at an hour's distance from my place of residence in the Street of the School of Medicine, when a carriage came along behind me, driven very fast. As I stood aside to let that carriage pass, *apprehensive*<sup>20</sup> that it might otherwise run me down, a head was put out at the window, and a voice called to the driver to stop.

“The carriage stopped as soon as the driver could *rein in*<sup>21</sup> his horses, and the same voice called to me by my name. I answered. The carriage was then so far in advance of

1. 傷心。2. 悽慘。3. 地窖。4. 即十二月之意。5. 隱藏。6. 勤勞。7. 處所。  
8. 雜質。9. 煙煤。10. 炭。11. 被捕。12. 不損及。13. 心中不亂。14. 詳實。15.  
上帝之前(永久不減法庭之前)。16. 多雲。17. 埠頭。18. 吸新鮮空氣。19. 寒冷。  
20. 顧明。21. 勒住。

在我慘涼的白斯帝爾牢獄之中，於西歷一千七百六十七年的最後之一月。歷盡了萬辛千苦，我在偷偷摸摸中所寫的。我決意去隱藏這文件於爐壁之內，在這個地方，我曾慢慢的，很勞苦的，爲揀覓一個隱藏的地方。幾個慈厚的人，或能發現而見此，恐怕那時的我，和我的愁慮，早已化爲灰塵的了。

“這許多字跡，我寫的時候，用了一枝已鏽的鐵針，混合了煙塵，木炭屑，和以熱血，於我被禁第十年中之最後的一月。希望早已離別了我的胸膈。從恐怖的警告中我曉得，我的理由，將不久的保留而沒有注意到，但是我莊嚴的宣告，我在寫錄這事的時期，我却方才不亂——我的記憶力是準確而精詳的——我記錄千真萬確的事實，我將完全負責，對於我最後所記述的事，姑不論這文件將被人類所誦讀或否，或在上帝之前發現。

“一個月色朦朧的晚上，在十二月的第三個星期中，（我記得是那一月份的二十二日），西歷一千七百五十七年；我是在西茵河畔，船埠邊一個靜遼的地方散步，雖在寒冷氣候之中，而享受新鮮的空氣，約有一小時的行程，從我的醫學院街上，近我所住居的地方，那時有一輛馬車，在我的後面來，行得風馳電掣。我便站立在路邊，讓這車輛經過，這是很顯明的，倘非如此，我將被車撞倒而頓斃，一個人從馬車窗中探出了一個頭來，吩咐禦者把車子停下。

這禦者用力勒住了馬韉，那輛車子便停止了。同一的聲音，喚喊着我的名字，我答應了。這車輛那時是在我的前面，



me that two gentlemen had time to open the door and alight before I came up with it. I observed that they were both wrapped in cloaks, and appeared to conceal themselves. As they stood side by side near the carriage door, I also observed that they both looked of about my own age, or rather younger, and that they were greatly alike, in *stature*,<sup>1</sup> manner, voice, and (as far as I could see) face too.

“‘You are Doctor Manette?’ said one.

“‘I am.’

“‘Doctor Manette, formerly of Beauvais,’ said the other; ‘the young physician, originally an *expert*<sup>2</sup> *surgeon*,<sup>3</sup> who within the last year or two has made a *rising reputation*<sup>4</sup> in Paris.’

“‘Gentlemen,’ I returned, ‘I am that Doctor Manette of whom you speak so graciously.’

“‘We have been to your residence,’ said the first, ‘and not being so fortunate as to find you there, and being informed that you were probably walking in this direction, we followed, in the hope of *overtaking*<sup>5</sup> you. Will you please to enter the carriage?’

“The manner of both was *imperious*,<sup>6</sup> and they both moved, as these words were spoken, so as to place me between themselves and the carriage door. They were armed. I was not.

“‘Gentlemen,’ said I, ‘pardon me; but I usually inquire who does me the honour to seek my assistance, and what is the nature of the case to which I am summoned.’

“The reply to this was made by him who had spoken second. ‘Doctor your *clients*<sup>7</sup> are people of condition. As

1. 身材。 2. 精明。 3. 外科醫生。 4. 聲譽日隆。 5. 追及。 6. 命令式的。 7. 求診治者。

這二個紳士，有充份的時期，開着車門，下了車子，在我走上前去之前。我看他們二個人都披了大氅，似乎要躲藏他們的真面目。他們立在車門的旁邊，我也觀察他們二個人，他們看起來都是和我的年齡彷彿，或比我年齡輕些，他們二個人都很相像。對於他們的身材，態度，聲音，（那時我能看得清楚）面貌也很像。

“你是麥南德醫生麼？”一個人說。

“我是的。”

“麥南德醫生，以前在波威地方的，”另一個人說；“這少年的醫生，從前是一個精明的外科醫生，他在去年或於過去二年的中間，在巴黎聲譽雀起的麼？”

“紳士，”我回答着說，“我便是這一個麥南德醫生，蒙你如此的厚譽。”

“我們曾到你的府上，”第一個人說，“而很不幸運，適值大霧暴出，告訴我們說，你或在這一個方向散步，我們追隨上來，希望追及閣下。請你上這輛馬車罷？”

“他們二人的態度，很帶命令式的，他們都移動過來，說了這幾句話，使我置身於他們及車門之中。他們都佩着武器的，我却沒有的。”

“紳士，”我說，“請恕我；但是我往往請問他們，增我光榮而需要我之助力，症象的性質若何，為這病症而我被召換的。”

“這回答是第二個人所說的。”先生，你的請你診治之人，是平常的民衆罷了，

to the nature of the case, our confidence in your skill assures us that you will ascertain it for yourself better than we can describe it. Enough. Will you please to enter the carriage?’

“I could do nothing but *comply*,<sup>1</sup> and I entered it in silence. They both entered after me—the last springing in, after putting up the steps. The carriage turned about, and drove off at its former speed.

“I repeat this conversation exactly as it occurred. I have no doubt that it is, *word for word*,<sup>2</sup> the same. I describe everything exactly as it took place, *constraining*<sup>3</sup> my mind not to wander from the task. Where I make the broken marks that follow here, I leave off for the time, and put my paper in its hiding-place. \* \* \* \*

“The carriage left the streets behind, passed, the North Barrier, and *emerge*<sup>4</sup> upon the country road. At two-thirds of a league from the Barrier—I did not *estimate*<sup>5</sup> the distance at that time, but afterwards when I *traversed*<sup>6</sup> it—it *struck out*<sup>7</sup> of the *main avenue*,<sup>8</sup> and presently stopped at a solitary house. We all three alighted, and walked, by a *damp*<sup>9</sup> soft footpath in a garden where a neglected fountain had overflowed, to the door of the house. It was not opened immediately, in answer to the ringing of the bell, and one of my two *conductors*<sup>10</sup> struck the man who opened it, with his heavy riding-glove, across the face.

“There was nothing in this action to attract my particular attention, for I had seen common people struck more commonly than dogs. But, the other of the two, being angry likewise, struck the man in like manner with his arm; the look and *bearing*<sup>11</sup> of the brothers were then so

1. 服從。 2. 一字不謬。 3. 約束。 4. 轉入。 5. 計算。 6. 折入。 7. 馳出。 8. 塵  
 塵大道。 9. 潮濕。 10. 指揮役。 11. 儀態。

至於症象的性質，我們的信任心，對於你的神技，使我們深信，你診治之後即能確定，比之我們所能形容的為詳明。好了。請你登上車輛罷？”

“我沒有別的法想，祇有服從，於是我不作一聲的進了車子。他們二個人也隨我上了車子——最後的一個跳了上來，把踏腳板放好了。車輪旋動又向前進，與以前的速度一樣。

“我所重新提起的談話，的的確確那時所述的。我並不存疑心，這是字字相同而無一字錯誤的，我約束我的記憶力，不致遠離事實。那裏所有斷續不接之處，在這處之後，為時期的關係，我離於此處，而安藏我的記錄於秘密之處。……

“這車輛離了街道前進，經過了北部的邊關，進入鄉村的路上。約離邊關約一里中之三分之二的遠——在這一時期，我却沒有計算這路的遠近，但是於後來我折回之時——這是大街上的一條支路，於一所很靜僻的房屋前停了車子。我們三個人大家都下了車子，向前步行，走在很黏膩的泥上，在一所花園之中，那邊有一曲溪流。於這所房屋之前。這門却不是立刻開啓的，聽得了門鈴的聲音，我的二個領導員中的一個，毆打這開門的人，用他很大的騎馬用的皮手套來打，打在他的面部。

“在這一種動作之中，我却沒有特別的注意，因為我時常看見普通的平民，給貴族們毆打，比之犬類也不如。但是二人中的一個，也相似的大怒，用他的手臂，同樣的將這人毆打；這弟兄倆的儀容面貌，那時是很相似的，

exactly alike, that I then first perceived them to be *triu brothers*.<sup>1</sup>

“From the time of our alighting at the outer gate (which was found locked, and which one of the brothers had opened to admit us, and had *re-locked*),<sup>2</sup> I had heard cries proceeding from an upper *chamber*.<sup>3</sup> I was conducted to this chamber straight, the cries growing louder as we ascended the stairs, and I found a patient in a high *fever*<sup>4</sup> of the *brain*,<sup>5</sup> lying on a bed.

“The patient was a woman of *great beauty*,<sup>6</sup> and young; *assuredly*<sup>7</sup> not much past twenty. Her hair was *torn*<sup>8</sup> and ragged, and her arms were bound to her sides with *sashes*<sup>9</sup> and *handkerchiefs*.<sup>10</sup> I noticed that these bonds were all portions of a gentleman’s dress. On one of them, which was a *fringed scarf*<sup>11</sup> for a *dress of ceremony*,<sup>12</sup> I saw the *armorial bearings*<sup>13</sup> of a Noble, and the letter E.

“I saw this, within the first minute of my *contemplation*<sup>14</sup> of the patient; for, in her restless strivings she had turned over on her face on the edge of the bed, had drawn the end of the scarf into her mouth, and was in danger of *suffocation*.<sup>15</sup> My first act was to put out my hand to relieve her breathing; and in moving the scarf aside, the *embroidery*<sup>16</sup> in the corner caught my sight.

“I turned her gently over, placed my hands upon her breast to calm her and keep her down, and looked into her face. Her eyes were *dilated*<sup>17</sup> and wild, and she constantly uttered piercing shrieks, and repeated the words, ‘My husband, my father, and my brother!’ and then counted up to twelve, and said, ‘Hush!’ For an instant, and no more, she would pause to listen, and then the piercing shrieks

1. 雙生子。 2. 鎖又鎖上。 3. 房間。 4. 寒熱。 5. 腦筋。 6. 絕色佳人。 7. 當然。 8. 披散。 9. 帶。 10. 手巾。 11. 絨邊的肩巾。 12. 禮服。 13. 徽章。 14. 考慮。 15. 窒悶而死。 16. 繡花。 17. 開張。

我才發現他們是雙生子。

“在我們於外面門口下車之時，(那時這門是鎖的，兄弟中的一人，把鎖開了，讓我們進去，而重又上鎖)，我聽得呼救的聲音，從上邊房間裏面發出來。我被導領一直到這房間裏面去，那時我們漸次的登上梯子，這呼救的聲音也漸漸的高而清晰，我便看見一個求診之人，那人寒熱的熱度很高，睡在一張牀上面。

“這病人却是一個女子，却是一個絕色佳人，年齡很輕；當在二十開外的光景。她的頭髮，披散而沒有梳櫛。她的一雙嬌腕爲繩子和手巾所綁住。我注意到用來捆綁的東西，是從男子衣服上撕下來的。內中的一條，是一條有鑲邊肩的巾，是穿禮服時用的，我也看見上面有貴族的徽章，而且有一個字母E。

“我看見有這個，在我考慮這個病人，於我初見第一分鐘之時；因爲，在她不住的掙扎，她的面貌側向牀的一邊，把一條圍巾的一端，塞在口中，很是危險的將要悶死了。我的初步工作，我便伸出手，移開了這圍巾，恢復她的氣息；這錦褥等物我也看得很清楚。”

“我輕輕的將她身子轉過來，將我的手在她胸部上撫按，將她輕輕的放下，我也望她的面色。她的眼睛張了開來，很是驚駭的樣子，她不住的發出尖銳而可怕的呼聲，重複的說這幾句話，‘我的丈夫，我的父親，我的兄弟！’那麼數到十二的數目，說，‘靜聽！’靜息了一回兒，她喘息而果然靜聽，那時這尖銳而可怕的呼聲，重又開始了，

would begin again, and she would repeat the cry, 'My husband, my father, and my brother!' and would count up to twelve, and say 'Hush!' There was no *variation*<sup>1</sup> in the order, or the manner. There was *no cessation*,<sup>2</sup> but the regular moment's pause, in the *utterance*<sup>3</sup> of these sounds.

"'How long,' I asked, 'has this lasted?'

"To distinguish the brothers, I will call them the elder and the younger; by the elder, I mean him who exercised the most authority. It was the elder who replied, 'Since about this hour last night.'

"'She has a husband, a father, and a brother?'

"'A brother.'

"'I do not address her brother?'

"He answered with great contempt, 'No.'

"'She has some recent association with the number twelve?'

"The younger brother impatiently rejoined, 'With twelve o'clock?'

"'See, gentlemen,' said I, still keeping my hands upon her breast, 'how useless I am, as you have brought me! If I had known what I was coming to see, I could have come *provided*.<sup>4</sup> As it is, time must be lost. There are no medicines to be obtained in this *lonely*<sup>5</sup> place.'

"The elder brother looked to the younger, who said *haughtily*,<sup>6</sup> 'There is a case of medicines here;' and brought it from a *closet*,<sup>7</sup> and put it on the table. \* \* \* \*

"I opened some of the bottles, smelt them, and put the *stoppers*<sup>8</sup> to my lips. If I had wanted to use anything save

1. 區分. 2. 間斷. 3. 說明. 4. 豫備. 5. 冷靜. 6. 神氣十足. 7. 小的房間.  
8. 瓶上的塞子.

她重又呼喊，“我的丈夫，我的父親，我的兄弟！”重又數到十二之數，而說，“靜聽！”說話的次序和態度很沒有變更。也沒有休歇，但是祇有次序的喘息，在說這許多字的時候。

“幾多時了，”我問，“這是終止的了？”

要區分他們兄弟二人，我將稱他們一個是長的，一個是幼的；由這個長的，我見他行使最多的職權。“這是一個長的的回答，在昨天這個鐘點以後。”

“她有一個丈夫，一個父親，和一個兄弟嗎？”

“有一個兄弟。”

“我不要對他的兄弟說麼？”

“他雖是回答，很有輕忽之狀的說，“不。”

“她新近和十二的數目所關係嗎？”

“這幼的兄弟很不耐煩的繼續下去說，“說的是十二點鐘？”

“喂，紳士，”我說，我的手依舊放在她的胸部，“我是怎樣的能力薄弱，你們帶我到這兒來！倘然我事前曉得，我來的意旨，那麼我能預備一切。因為時期很倏促。在這冷靜的地，不易得到藥物的。”

“這長的望着了這幼的，他是神氣十足的說，“這兒有一箱的藥物，”從小房間內取了出來，放在棹子上面。……

我開了這瓶中的幾個，嗅牠們的氣味，也把牠們的塞子舐嘗。倘然這藥物是配我應用的，



*narcoctic medicines*<sup>1</sup> that were poisons in themselves, I would not have administered any of those.

“‘Do you doubt them?’ asked the younger brother.

“‘You see, monsieur, I am going to use them,’ I replied, and said no more.

“I made the patient swallow, with great difficulty, and after many efforts, the *dose*<sup>2</sup> that I desired to give. As I intended to repeat it after a while, and as it was necessary to watch its influence, I then sat down by the side of the bed. There was a timid and suppressed woman in attendance (wife of the man *down-stairs*<sup>3</sup>), who had retreated into a corner. The house was damp and *decayed*<sup>4</sup>, indifferently furnished—evidently, recently occupied and *temporarily*<sup>5</sup> used. Some thick old hangings had been nailed up before the windows, to *deadens*<sup>6</sup> the sound of the shrieks. They continued to be uttered in their regular succession, with the cry, ‘My husband, my father, and my brother!’ the counting up to twelve, and ‘Hush!’ The *frenzy*<sup>7</sup> was so violent, that I had not unfastened the *bandages*<sup>8</sup> *restraining*<sup>9</sup> the arms; but, I had looked to them, to see that they were not painful. The only *spark of encouragement*<sup>10</sup> in the case, was, that my hand upon the *sufferer’s*<sup>11</sup> breast had this much soothing influence, that for minutes at a time it *tranquillized*<sup>12</sup> the figure. It had no effect upon the cries; no *pendulum*<sup>13</sup> could be more regular.

“For the reason that my hand had this effect (I assume), I had sat by the side of the bed for half an hour, with the two brothers looking on, before the elder said:—

“‘There is another patient.’

1. 麻醉藥品。 2. 藥劑。 3. 梯下。 4. 破舊。 5. 臨時。 6. 使沉寂。 7. 癡狂。  
纏綁。 9. 禁止。 10. 一線的希望。 11. 受痛苦的人。 12. 撫慰。 13. 鐘擺。

除了牠們含毒質的麻醉藥劑，我都將捨去不用

“你疑心這藥類嗎？”這幼的兄弟問着。

“你看，先生，我將需用牠們的，”我這樣的回答，沒有說別的話。

“我使這病人服了少許的藥，那是很不容易的，經過了種種的困難，我希望配成一服藥劑。停了一歇，我想重進少許的藥，但是必要去守候該種藥的藥力，所以我便在牀的一邊。有一個膽小而被壓迫的婦人，候命工作(她當是樓下一個人的妻子)，她走房間裏的邊角。這房屋是潮濕而破舊，也沒有精緻的佈置——很是顯然的，是新近所佔有而為臨時所用的。有幾張厚而舊的窗帷，釘在窗子的上面，不令尖銳的呼聲傳佈出去。這呼聲繼續的呼喊下去，“我的丈夫，我的父親，我的兄弟！”而又數到十二之數，說，“有聽！”這病態是很危險的，而我却没有將捆綁的繩帶鬆去，這繩帶阻止她兩臂的動作；但是我仔細的觀察，曉得這繩帶不致使她很痛楚的。這症象祇有一線的希望，便是我的手，放在這病人的胸部，却很有撫慰的力量，數分鐘之後，使她略為安靜。而對於呼聲，却没有阻止的效力；沒有鐘上的擺，比之她的呼聲較有次序。

爲了這個理由，我的手有這樣的功能(我的假定)，我坐在牀邊，約有半個小時，他們兄弟二個，在邊上看着，這長的一個說：——

“這裏另外有一個病人。”

'I was startled,<sup>1</sup> and asked, 'Is it a pressing case?'

"'You had better see,' he carelessly answered; and took up a light. \* \* \* \*

"The other patient lay in a back room across a second staircase, which was a species of *loft*<sup>2</sup> over a stable. There was a low *p'astered*<sup>3</sup> *ceiling*<sup>4</sup> to a part of it; the rest was open, to the ridge of the *tiled*<sup>5</sup> roof, and there were *beams*<sup>6</sup> across. Hay and straw were stored in that portion of the place, *fagots*<sup>7</sup> for firing, and a heap of apples in sand. I had no pass through that part, to get at the other. My memory is circumstantial and unshaken. I try it with these details, and I see them all, in this my cell in the Bastille, near the close of the tenth year of my captivity, as I saw them all that night.

"On some hay on the ground, with a *cushion*<sup>8</sup> thrown under his head, lay a handsome *peasant*<sup>9</sup> boy—a boy of not more than seventeen at the most. He lay on his back, with his teeth *set*,<sup>10</sup> his right hand *clenched*<sup>11</sup> on his breast, and his glaring eyes looking straight upward. I could not see where his wound was, as I kneeled on one knee over him; but, I could see that he was dying of a wound from a *sharp point*.<sup>12</sup>

"'I am a doctor, my poor fellow,' said I. 'Let me examine it.'

"'I do not want it examined,' he answered; '*let it be*.'<sup>13</sup>

"It was under his hand, and I soothed him to let me move his hand away. The wound was a *sword-thrust*,<sup>14</sup> received from twenty to twenty-four hours before, but no skill could have saved him if it had been looked to without

1. 驚異。 2. 頂閣。 3. 糊。 4. 天花板。 5. 瓦。 6. 橫樑。 7. 帶把火。 8. 坐褥。  
9. 打獵。 10. 咬緊。 11. 按什。 抓緊。 12. 鋒利之一端。 13. 聽其所之。 14. 刀斬刺傷。

“我甚是驚駭，我問，“這病症是危險的嗎？”

“你最好去看，”他很淡然的回答；拿了一個鏡。……

“這另外的一個病人，睡在後面的一間房間裏面，經過第二個的梯子，這是馬厩上面的一間頂樓。有很低的天花板，裝在一部份；其餘的却沒有的，在磚瓦屋頂的邊頭，有交叉的屋簷。乾柴和稻草是貯在這一個的地方，有捆成的柴把，和貯在沙泥中的一堆蘋果。我的記憶力是精確而不動搖的。我回憶到這種種的瑣事，我都看見的，好似在我白斯帝爾牢獄之中，在我被禁第十年之年底，也似與那夜我所見的相同。

“在草堆的上面，睡着一個美貌的村童，頭的下面枕着一個坐褥——這村童的年齡至多是不過十七歲。他的背是靠着，他的牙齒咬得很緊，他的右手抓他的胸口，他的目光直視了上面。我不能看清他的傷痕在何處。我一個足膝跪了下來；我曉得他將死亡，因為他受了利刃的傷害。

“我是一個醫生，我可憐的朋友，”我說，讓我來診治！

“我却不願將傷痕醫治，”他回答着說；“聽其所致罷。”

“他的手按着了傷痕，我安慰他，把他的手輕輕地移開。這是刀所刺傷的，在二十個或二十四個時辰前所受傷的，但是沒有技能可以救治他，倘然卻是立刻的救治。

delay. He was then dying fast. As I turned my eyes to the elder brother, I saw him looking down at this handsome boy whose life was *ebbing out*,<sup>1</sup> as if he were a wounded bird, or *hare*,<sup>2</sup> or rabbit; not at all as if he were a fellow-creature.

“How has this been done, monsieur?” said I.

“A crazed young common dog! A *serf*!<sup>3</sup> Forced my brother to draw upon him, and has fallen by my brother’s sword—like a gentleman.”

“There was no touch of pity, sorrow, or kindred humanity, in this answer. The speaker seemed to acknowledge that it was inconvenient to have that different order of creature dying there, and that it would have been better if he had died in the usual *obscure*<sup>4</sup> *rouine*<sup>5</sup> of his vermin kind. He was quite incapable of any compassionate feeling about the boy, or about his fate.

“The boy’s eyes had slowly moved to him as he had spoken, and they now slowly moved to me.

“Doctor, they are very proud, these Nobles; but we common dogs are proud too, sometimes. They *plunder*<sup>6</sup> us, *outrage*<sup>7</sup> us, beat us, kill us; but we have a little pride left, sometimes. She—have you seen her, Doctor?”

“The shrieks and the cries were *audible*<sup>8</sup> there, though subdued by the distance. He referred to them, as if she were lying in our presence.

“I said, ‘I have seen her.’

“She is my sister, Doctor. They have had their shameful rights, these Nobles, in the modesty and virtue of our sisters, many years, but we have had good girls among us. I know it, and have heard my father say so. She was

1. 水花似的消散, 指將死亡之意。 2. 野兔。 3. 奴隸。 4. 罕少, 黑暗。 5. 行徑。  
6. 通過。 7. 激怒。 8. 聽得到。

那時他快將死了。我便移動目光到長的兄弟的身上，我見他下矚這美麗的村童，而這村童的生命，將似水花的消散，似他祇一隻受傷的鳥，一隻兔子；毫無一種概念，而這受傷的却也是人類中的一份子。

“這傷受了幾時了？先生。”我說。

“一個蠢惡無知通常的犬！一個奴僕！逼迫我兄弟去刺他的，碰在我兄弟的刀上——像一個紳士似的。”

“在他回答之中，那是沒有憐憫之心，憂慮，或家族內的仁慈。這說話的人似乎承認，這是很不便利的，這一個人將死在這裏，或將是好一些，倘然這村童將有這種的死法，配他的賤類。他也不能有一些兒情感，對於這一個小孩子，或對於這一個小孩子的命運。

“這小孩子的目光，慢慢移到這二個人身上，這二個人的目光却集在我的身上。

“醫生，他們是很驕傲，這貴族們；但是有時候我們通常的犬類，也很是驕傲的。他們欺凌我們，激怒我們，毆打我們，殺害我們；有時候我們也有一些的光明和毅力。她——你會見過她嗎，醫生？”

“這尖銳的呼聲和哀號，是在這一個地方聽得出的，雖是距離得很遠。他說到了他們，宛似她是睡在我們的面前。

“我說，‘我已經看見過她的了。’”

“她是我的姊妹，醫生。他們有很可恥的權力，這貴族們，於貞操與德性，我們姊妹們中多年來所有的，我們中有很高尚的女孩兒。我聽得這一層，我也聽得我的父親這樣的說。

a good girl. She was  *betrothed* <sup>1</sup> to a good young man, too: a  *tenant* <sup>2</sup> of his. We were all tenants of his—that man's who stands there. The other is his brother, the worst of a bad race.'

"It was with the greatest difficulty that the boy gathered bodily force to speak; but, his spirit spoke with a dreadful  *emphasis* <sup>3</sup>."

"We were so robbed by that man who stands there, as all we common dogs are by those superior Beings—taxed by him without mercy, obliged to work for him without pay, obliged to grind our corn at his mill, obliged to feed scores of his  *tame* <sup>4</sup> birds on our wretched crops, and forbidden for our lives to keep a single tame bird of our own,  *pillaged* <sup>5</sup> and plundered to that degree that when we chanced to have a bit of meat, we ate it in fear, with the door barred, and the  *shutters* <sup>6</sup> closed, that his people should not see it and take it from us—I say, we were so robbed, and hunted, and were made so poor, that our father told us it was a dreadful thing to bring a child into the world, and that what he should most pray for, was, that our women might be  *barren* <sup>7</sup> and our miserable race die out!"

"I had never before seen the sense of being oppressed, bursting forth like a fire. I had supposed that it must be  *latent* <sup>8</sup> in the people somewhat; bus, I had never seen it break out, until I saw it in the dying boy.

"Nevertheless, Doctor, my sister married. He was  *ailing* <sup>9</sup> at that time, poor fellow, and she married her lover, that she might tend and comfort him in our cottage—our dog hut, as that man would call it. She had not been

1. 訂婚. 2. 佃戶. 3. 著重, 使注意. 4. 馴良. 5. 搜求. 6. 窗扉. 7. 荒蕪. 8. 不滿意. 9. 衰病.

她是一個很有價值的女兒。她也曾和一個有志的青年訂過婚約的了，是貴的一個佃戶。我們都是他的佃戶——便是站立在那邊的一個人。另外一個是他的兄弟，惡種內的最壞的一個，”

“這是用了最重大的困難，那時這村童聚集他的體力說這幾句話；但是他的精神，說的時候，有很可欽佩而着重的地方。

“我們被這樣的劫掠，被站立在那邊的一個人，往往是我們通常的犬類，被無上權威人類所劫掠——由他橫徵暴斂，毫無憐惜之心，爲他做苦工而沒有給我們工資，壓迫我們到他廠裏去磨我們的麥粉，壓迫我們用了我們血汗換來的穀類，去飼養他的家禽，禁止我們一隻家禽都不許窠養，搜刮到這一種的地步，那時我們有了一小片的肉類，我們吃的時候，很是寒心怕懼，須把門門上，把窗子關好，那麼他的爪牙，可以看不見我們，免得被他們取去——我說，我們是這樣的被劫掠，搜剝，使我們如此的窮乏，我們的父老告訴我們說，這是一樁很可懼的事情，在這一個世界裏生產一個小孩兒，而他所擷取的——便是我們中的女性都被凌辱，我們可憐的民族將爲滅亡！”

“我從沒有見到這樣被壓迫的景況，像烈火的向上直沖。我曾經推想，民衆們必有所忿恨；但是我却永沒有見到這忿恨的表演實現，直至我見這一個將逝的村童。

“但是，醫生，我的姊姊是嫁的了。他是在現時發病，可憐的人，她與她的愛人結婚，那麼她或能對他加上撫慰，在我們茅廬之中，我們的犬合，像這一個人是如此說的。她結婚了沒有好幾個星期，



married many weeks, when that man's brother saw her and admired her, and asked that man to lend her to him—for what are husbands among us! He was willing enough, but my sister was good and virtuous, and hated his brother with a hatred as strong as mine. What did the two then, to persuade her husband to use his influence with her, to make her willing?’

“The boy's eyes, which had been fixed on mine, slowly turned to the looker-on, and I saw in the two faces that all he said was true. The two opposing kinds of pride confronting one another, I can see, even in this Bastille; the gentleman's, all negligent indifference; the peasant's, all *trodden-down*<sup>1</sup> sentiment and passionate *revenge*.<sup>2</sup>

“‘You know, Doctor, that it is among the Rights of these Nobles to harness us common dogs to carts, and drive us. They so harnessed him and drove him. You know that it is among their Rights to keep us in their grounds all night, quieting the *frogs*,<sup>3</sup> in order that their noble sleep may not be disturbed. They kept him out in the unwholesome *mists*<sup>4</sup> at night, and ordered him back into his harness in the day. But he was not persuaded. No! Taken out of harness one day at noon, to feed—if he could find food—he sobbed twelve times, once for every stroke of the bell, and died on her bosom.’

“‘Nothing human could have held life in the boy but his determination to tell all his wrong. He forced back the gathering shadows of death, as he forced his *clenched*<sup>5</sup> right hand to remain clenched, and to cover his wound.

“‘Then, with that man's *permission*<sup>6</sup> and even with his aid, his brother took her away; in spite of what I know

1. 被壓迫的。 2. 報復。 3. 蛙。 4. 霧。 5. 抓攥。 6. 允許。

那時這男子的兄弟看見了她，羨慕她，便請求這人將她借給於他——我們中丈夫們所處的地位！他是很願意，但是我的姊姊却是善良而貞烈的，厭惡他的弟兄，和我有一樣堅強厭惡之心。那麼這二個人便怎樣呢，硬勸她的丈夫，用他的權威對於她，硬使她甘心服從？”

“這小孩子的視線，本是注在我的身上，漸漸的移到邊觀者的身上，我觀察二人的面貌，種種他所說的，都是千真萬確的。這二種極端相反的傲慢，各相並峙，我能曉得，甚而至於在白斯帝爾牢獄之中；這紳士們，是種種無恥的傲慢；鄉間平民，是被壓迫的怨懟和報復的情感趨勢。

“你曉得，醫生，這是在貴族們手掌之中，驅策我們平常之犬類，將我們對待得比畜類也不如。他們也這樣的駕禦他而驅策他。你也曉得這是他們權力中之一種，將我們看守在他們田地之上，通宵達旦。隔淨鼓噪的蛙聲，使得貴族們甜蜜的夢，不致被擾。他們監守他在夜間重霧之中，吩咐他回來做苦的工役，在日間的時光。但是他却不能為勸服。不！一天中午之時，停止他的工役，去吃東西——倘然他能得些食物——他嗚咽也嘆了十二次，每次在鐘聲打動之時，而在她的胸膈間，已無再生之望。

沒有事情是人道主義的，可以保存這小孩子的生命，但是他却決意要說明他的拗性背理。他用力把身子仰後，圍結他將死的幻影，那時他也用力將右手抓撲，依然的抓撲，而按住他的傷痕。

“於是，得了這個人的允許，甚而至於得他的幫助，他的兄弟將她接去；無論怎樣，我曉得，

she must have told his brother—and what that is, will not be long unknown to you, Doctor, if it is now—his brother took her away—for his pleasure and diversion, for a little while. I saw her pass me on the road. When I took the tidings home, our father's heart burst, he never spoke one of the words that filled it. I took my young sister (for I have another) to a place beyond the reach of this man, and where, at least, she will never be his *rassal*.<sup>1</sup> Then, I *tracked*<sup>2</sup> the brother here, and last night climbed in—a common dog, but sword in hand.—Where is the left window? It was somewhere here?

“The room was darkening to his sight; the world was narrowing around him. I glanced about me, and saw that the hay and straw were trampled over the floor, as if there had been a struggle.

“She heard me, and ran in. I told her not to come near us till he was dead. He came in and first *tossed*<sup>3</sup> me some pieces of money; then struck at me with a *whip*.<sup>4</sup> But I, though a common dog, so struck at him as to make him draw. Let him break into as many pieces as he will, the sword that he stained with my common blood; he drew to defend himself—thrust at me with all his skill for his life.’

“My glance had fallen, but a few moments before, on the fragments of a broken sword, lying among the hay. That *weapon*<sup>5</sup> was a gentleman's. In another place, lay an old sword that seemed to have been a soldier's.

“‘Now, lift me up, Doctor; lift me up. Where is he?’

“‘He is not here,’ I said, supporting the boy, and thinking that he referred to the brother.

1. 奴隸。 2. 尋蹤。 3. 拋擲。 4. 鞭撻。 5. 武器。

她一定哀告他的兄弟——所說的是甚麼，將不久的使你知道，醫生，倘是現在如此——他的兄弟將她掠去——祇爲他的快樂和遊戲，而也是暫時的。我看見她經過我在路途之上。那時我將這音訊，帶到家中，我們父親的心膽爲之俱碎；他也永不再說一句話，說在他心中的話。我領了我的妹子（因爲我另有一個姊妹），到一個地方爲這人所找不到的，而在這個地方，至少，她將不爲他的奴隸。我便追尋這弟兄倆的踪跡，到了這兒，昨天晚上爬了進來——雖是一個平常的犬類，手中拿了利刀。——“什麼地方是頂開上的窗子？這是在這裏的嗎？”

“這房間對他的視線是很黑暗；世界上的一切，似對他是很窄的。我目光注視了他，看見稻草和乾柴是滿佈而經殘踏的於地板之上，似乎這地方曾經有人爭鬪似的。

“她聽見了我的聲音，便跑了進來。我告訴她不要跑我們，除非他死了以後。他走了進來，起先擲了錢給我們；那又拿了一條皮鞭子打我，但是我，雖是平常的犬類，也敢還手，讓他退後。很願他擊成片碎，這一柄刀，他沾染我尤類的血；他舞動着而爲他自己的抵抗——刀便刺着了，用盡他平生的技能。”

“我目不能再視了，但是在少許時候之前，一柄已斷刀的片段，落在稻草之中。這個武器，是一個紳士的。在別一個地方，另有一把舊的刀，那是似乎是一個軍士所用的。

“現在，攙扶我起來，醫生；攙扶我起來。他在什麼地方呢？”

“他是不在這裏了，”我說，扶持了這村童，而我心中思忖，他所指的是兄弟。

“He! Proud as these Nobles are, he is afraid to see me. Where is the man who was here? Turn my face to him.”

“I did so, raising the boy’s head against my knee. But, invested for the moment with extraordinary power, he raised himself completely: obliging me to rise too, or I could not have still supported him.

“‘Marquis,’ said the boy, turned to him with his eyes opened wide, and his right hand raised, ‘in the days when all these things are to be answered for, I summon you and yours, to the last of your bad race, to answer for them. I mark this cross of blood upon you, as a sign that I do it. In the days when all these things are to be answered for I summon your brother, the worst of the bad race, to answer for them separately. I mark this cross of blood upon him, as a sign that I do it.’

“Twice, he put his hand to the wound in his breast, and with his forefinger *drew a cross*<sup>1</sup> in the air. He stood for an instant with the finger yet raised, and, as it daopped, he dropped with it, and I laid him down dead. \* \* \* \*

“When I returned to the bedside of the young woman, I found her raving in *precisely*<sup>2</sup> the same order and *continuity*.<sup>3</sup> I knew that this might last for many hours, and that it would probably end in the silence of the grave.

“I repeated the medicines I had given her, and I sat at the side of the bed until the night was far advanced. She never abated the piercing quality of her shrieks, never *stumbled*<sup>4</sup> in the *distinctness*<sup>5</sup> or the order of her words. They were always ‘My husband, my father, and my

1. 劃十字形。 2. 準確。 3. 繼續。 4. 紛亂。 5. 分明。

“他！很是驕傲像其餘的貴族一樣，他是很怕來見我。在這裏的人，他到那裏去了？把我的面貌移轉來對了這個人。”

“我這樣的做了，把這小孩子的頭抬了起來，依在我的膝上。但是，觀望了一歇，很是用力的，他也漸漸的望上起來：希望我也扶他起來，倘然我力不能支持他。

“馬克，”這個村童說，對了他，怒目而視的，他的右手舉了起來，到了這日子，這種種的罪惡，都要是報復的，我將告發你的族類，你們惡族類裏的末代，將負此責任。我對於你深誌這血的十字架上，這是我做的一種記號。到了這日子，這種種的罪惡，都要是報復的，我將告發你兄弟們，你們惡族內的敗類，單獨的負此責任。我對於他深誌着這血的十字架，這是我做的一種記號。”

“二次的，他將他的手按住他胸前的傷痕，伸出他的食指，在空中劃十字形。他立了一會兒，手指依然的舉起，而那時他食指放落下來，他身體也跌倒下來了，我將他放平，他是死的了。……

“那時我側身望到這少年女子的牀邊，我見她是很忿怒，很準確的，相同的繼續以前的態度。我曉得這樣的態度，繼續了許多小時，而或也是她到坟墓之中，方才停止咧。

“我重又給她我曾給她的藥，坐在她的牀邊，直到夜色深沉。她也沒有減少尖銳的呼聲，也沒有混亂她所說的幾句話。這幾句話是，“我的丈夫，我的父親，我的兄弟！

brother! One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve. Hush!"

"This lasted twenty-six hours from the time when I first saw her. I had come and gone twice, and was again sitting by her, when she began to *falter*.<sup>1</sup> I did what little could be done to assist that opportunity, and by-and-by she sank into a *lethargy*,<sup>2</sup> and lay like the dead.

"It was as if the wind and rain had *lulled*<sup>3</sup> at last, after a long and fearful storm. I released her arms, and called the woman to assist me to compose her figure and the dress she had torn. It was then that I knew her condition to be that of one in whom the first *expectations*<sup>4</sup> of being a mother have arisen; and it was then that I lost the little hope I had had of her.

"'Is she dead?' asked the Marquis, whom I will still describe as the elder brother, coming *booted*<sup>5</sup> into the room from his horse.

"'Not dead,' said I; 'but like to die.'

"'What strength there is in these common bodies!' he said, looking down at her with some curiosity.

"'There is *prodigious*<sup>6</sup> strength,' I answered him, 'in sorrow and despair.'

"He first laughed at my words, and then *frowned*<sup>7</sup> at them. He moved a chair with his foot near to mine ordered the woman away, and said in a subdued voice,—

"'Doctor, finding my brother in this difficulty with these *kinds*,<sup>8</sup> I recommended that your aid should be invited. Your reputation is high, and, as a young man with your fortune to make, you are probably mindful of your interest.

1. 不穩之狀。 2. 昏然入睡。 3. 風靜雨止。 4. 希望。 5. 穿長靴。 6. 巨大。 7. 皺眉頭。 8. 注意。

一，二，三，四，五，六，七，八，九，十，十一，十二。靜聽！”

“似這樣繼續了二十六個鐘點，從我第一回看見她之後。我是往返了二次，重又坐在她的身旁，那時她徵象很不穩。我盡我的力去救治她，漸漸的，入於昏睡，睡得似死的一樣。

“這是似風和雨到後來暫時的靜歇，在長時期很可怕的狂風暴雨之後。我放開了她的手臂，叫了一個女人來幫助我，按住她的手和她所撕碎的衣服。那時我曉得她的情境是如此的，她也有希望母親的心；而那時我也失却了對於她所祇有一絲的希望。

“她是死了麼？”馬克問着，這個人，我是仍舊是以爲長的一個，他是騎了馬來的，穿了長的靴子。

“沒有死，”我說，“但是似乎將死了。”

“什麼，這種平常人民的體格是怎樣的呢！”他說，低下頭來望着她，含有無數的好奇心。

“有巨大的力氣，”我回答他說，“於憂愁困苦之中。”

“他起先聽了我的話笑了，後來又皺着眉頭。他拿了一只椅子，他的腳伸在我的椅邊，吩咐服侍的婦女走開，屏聲息氣的說，

“醫生，顧到我的弟兄的困難，對於這幾點，我介紹着，須請求你的技能。你的名望很高，而也是一個青年有爲之人，爲將來之事業，你或也注意到你自己的利益的。



The things that you see here, are things to be seen, and not spoken of.'

"I listened to the patient's breathing, and avoided answering.

"Do you honour me with your attention, Doctor?"

"Monsieur, said I, 'in my *profession*,<sup>1</sup> the *communications*<sup>2</sup> of patients are always received 'in confidence'.<sup>3</sup> I was guarded in my answer, for I was troubled in my mind with what I had heard and seen.

"Her breathing was so difficult to trace, that I carefully tried the *pulse*<sup>4</sup> and the heart. There was life, and no more. Looking round as I resumed my seat, I found both the brothers intent upon me. \* \* \* \*

"I write with so much difficulty, the cold is so *severe*,<sup>5</sup> I am so fearful of being detected and consigned to an underground cell and total darkness, that I must *abridge*<sup>6</sup> this *narrative*.<sup>7</sup> There is no confusion or failure in my memory; it can recall, and could detail, every word that was ever spoken between me and those brothers.

"She lingered for a week. Towards the last, I could understand some few *syllables*<sup>8</sup> that she said to me, by placing my ear close to her lips. She asked me where she was, and I told her; who I was, and I told her. It was in vain that I asked her for her family name. She *faintly*<sup>9</sup> shook her head upon the pillow, and kept her secret, as the boy had done.

"I had no opportunity of asking her any question, until I had told the brothers she was *sinking fast*,<sup>10</sup> and could not live another day. Until then, though no one was

1. 職業. 2. 談話. 3. 忠實. 4. 脈息. 5. 利害. 6. 縮短. 7. 記述. 8. 音調.  
9. 慘然. 10. 將死.

在這兒你所見的一切事物，是能可見而不足爲外人知道的。

“我靜聽病人的呼吸，却也沒有回答。

“你的意思裏頭，贊成我麼？降生。”

“先生，”我說，“於我的業務之中，與病人所談的一切，均當保守祕密的。”我很注意到我的回答，因爲我腦海中異常的恐懼，怕到我所親聞而親見的。

“她的脈息，那時很不容易辨別，而我很小心的按她的脈和心的跳躍。祇有一線的生機了，我顛視了左右，當時我重坐到我的坐位，我看見他們兄弟倆對我都很注意。……

“我寫這記錄之時，經過了萬分的困難，冷的氣候，侵入肌骨，我是非常的恐懼，或我爲人所偵察，而將送進地下黑暗的地窖中去，必須縮短我的記錄。這却並不是我記憶力的失敗，或有所遺忘；這可以追想的，可以詳述的，的的確確的談話，介於我和這二個弟兄之間。

“她苟延着殘喘，有一星期之久。到後來，我能懂得她所對我說的幾個音調，那時我的耳朵放近她的嘴唇。她問着我，她現在在什麼地方；我便告訴了她；她問我是誰，我也告訴了她。這也沒結果，於我問她家族的名字。她慘然的搖她的頭，倚在枕頭之上，保守着她的祕密，也和這村董的態度一般無二的。

“我却沒有機會問她別的問題，直至我告訴他們弟兄倆，她快將香消玉殞了，不能再延長一天的生命。直到那時，雖是沒有一個人明瞭她的宗旨，

ever presented to her *consciousness*<sup>1</sup> save the woman and myself, one or other of them had always jealously sat behind the curtain at the head of the bed when I was there. But when it came to that, they seemed careless what communication I might hold with her; as if—the thought passed through my mind—I were dying too.

“I always observed that their pride *bitterly*<sup>2</sup> *resented*<sup>3</sup> the younger brother's (as I call him) having crossed swords with a peasant, and that peasant a boy. The only consideration that appeared to affect the mind of either of them was the consideration that this was highly *degrading*<sup>4</sup> to the family, and was *ridiculous*.<sup>5</sup> As often as I caught the younger brother's eyes, their expression reminded me that he *disliked*<sup>6</sup> me deeply, for knowing what I knew from the boy. He was smoother and more polite to me than the elder; but I saw this. I also saw that I was an *incumbrance*<sup>7</sup> in the mind of the elder, too.

“My patient died, two hours before midnight—at a time, by my watch, answering almost *to the minute*<sup>8</sup> when I had first seen her. I was alone with her, when her *forlorn*<sup>9</sup> young head *drooped*<sup>10</sup> gently on one side, and all her earthly wrongs and sorrows ended.

“The brothers were waiting in a room down-stairs, impatient to ride away. I had heard them, alone at the bedside, striking their boots with their riding-whips, and *loitering*<sup>11</sup> up and down.

“‘At last she is dead?’ said the elder, when I went in.

“‘She is dead,’ said I.

“‘I congratulate you, my brother,’ were his words as he turned round.

1. 知覺. 2. 懷妒. 3. 憤恨. 4. 可恥. 5. 可笑. 6. 不喜歡. 7. 阻礙之物. 8. 華時. 不錯一分鐘. 9. 嬌態無力. 10. 低俯. 11. 徘徊.

祇有這服侍的女子與我，他們二人中的不論那一個，往往似有猜忌之心，坐在帳帷之後，於牀之一端，那時我在那兒。而事情糟到了如此的地步，他們似不甚注意到我告訴她的言語；好似，一切的思想都離開我的腦筋而去——我也似將死亡的一樣。

“我常常觀察到他們的驕淫放縱，慘然而懊惱，這年輕的兄弟（我是如此的叫他）曾與一個村童鬪架，這村童祇是小孩子。他們弟兄倆腦海中的考慮，那是對於他們的閥閱世家，很是可恥的，而也是很可笑的。我多次的望着這幼年兄弟的眼光，他們的表情，使得我曉得，他是很不歡迎我的，因為我是曉得了這村童對我所說一切的一切。他是比較的溫和些，客氣些，比之這長的兄弟；但是我所知的。我也看出來，我却是一種障礙物，這在這長的兄弟的腦海之中。

“我所診治的病人。是死了，在半夜二時之前——這個時辰，在我的錶上看出來的，差不多一分鐘也不錯，那時我第一回的見她。我一個人和她在一起，她青春美的蛾眉黛首，慢慢的從一邊低俯下去，世界上的一切的罪惡和她的愁慮，都終止了。

“他們兄弟二人是時候在樓梯下的一間房間裏，很是不耐煩似的，騎了馬去了。我在牀邊，我聽得他們皮鞭和他們鞭子相擊之聲，慢步的徘徊。

“結果她是死了麼？”這年長的說，那時跑了進去。

“她是死的了，”我說。

“我慶祝你，我的好兄弟，”是他回身而說的一句話。

“He had before offered me money, which I had postponed taking. He now gave me a *rouleau*<sup>1</sup> of gold. I took it from his hand, but laid it on the table. I had considered the question, and had resolved to accept nothing.

“‘Pray excuse me,’ said I, ‘Under the circumstances, no.’

“They exchanged looks, but bent their heads to me as I bent mine to them, and we parted without another word on either side. \* \* \* \*

“I am *weary*,<sup>2</sup> *weasy*, *weary*—worn down by misery. I cannot read what I have written with this *gaurt*<sup>3</sup> hand.

“Early in the morning, the *rouleau* of gold was left at my door in a little box, with my name on the outside. From the first, I had anxiously considered what I ought to do. I decided, that day, to write privately to the Minister, stating the nature of the two cases to which I had been summoned, and the place to which I had gone: in effect, stating all the circumstances. I knew what Court influence was, and what the *immunities*<sup>4</sup> of the Nobles were, and I expected that the matter would never be heard of; but, I wished to relieve my own mind. I had kept the matter a *profound secret*,<sup>5</sup> even from my wife: and this, too, I resolved to state in my letter. I had no *apprehension*<sup>6</sup> whatever of my real danger; but I was conscious that there might be danger for others, if others were compromised by possessing the knowledge that I possessed.

“I was much engaged that day, and could not complete my letter that night. I rose long before my usual time next morning to finish it. It was the last day of the year.

1. 一卷。 2. 疲憊。 3. 瘦弱無力。 4. 氣誼，特恩。 5. 極端之秘密。 6. 瞭解。

他給我些銀錢，我很猶豫的去接受。他給我一卷的金幣。我從手中接受過來，但是我便放在棹子上面。我考慮這個問題，我決計不受領一些東西。

“請求你們寬恕我，”我說。在這種環境之下，不當受得酬報的。”

“他們面面相覷，但是對我俯下了頭，那時我對着他們也俯低下頭，我們並沒有說別的話，我們各自分別了。……

“我是很疲憊——為淒惻而精神沮喪。我不能卒讀我年老震顫的手所寫的記述。

“那天的清早，這一卷的金幣放在一隻小匣之中，置於我屋的門前，外面註明了我的名字。起始，我很熱切的考慮，我將如何應付。我那天決意，用私人的名義通知長官，詳細說明這二事的性質，對於這二個病人，我曾被召喚診治的，也說明我所到的地方；事實上說明一切的一切。我深知法庭中的權勢是什麼樣，貴族們的氣燄是什麼樣；我豫料這將是冤沉海底的了，但是我希望這事情將於我囑中脫離，而對得住我的良心。所以這事情，我堅端的守秘密，甚而至於對於我的妻子，我也不提一字，我決意的誌之於密件之中。我却不明瞭眼前真切的危殆；但是我曉得這或對別人也很是危險的，倘然別的人也曉得了這事的情節，像我所曉得的。

我那天的思想很是混亂，在這一天的晚上，不能完竣我的記錄。明日早上，我一早起來，比平時還要早，將這記錄結束。這是那年的最後

The letter was lying before me just completed, when I was told that a lady waited, who wished to see me. \* \* \* \*

"I am growing more and more unequal to the task I have set myself. It is so cold, so dark, my senses are so *benumbed*,<sup>1</sup> and the gloom upon me is so dreadful.

"The lady was young, engaging, and handsome, but not marked for long life. She was in great *agitation*.<sup>2</sup> She presented herself to me as the wife of the Marquis St. Evrémonde. I connected the title by which the Boy had addressed the elder brother, with the *initial*<sup>3</sup> letter embroidered on the scarf, and had no difficulty in arriving at the conclusion that I had seen that nobleman very lately.

"My memory is still accurate, but I cannot write the words of our conversation. I suspect that I am watched more closely than I was, and I know not at what times I may be watched. She had in part suspected, and in part discovered, the main facts of the cruel story, of her husband's share in it, and my being *resorted to*.<sup>4</sup> She did not know that the girl was dead. Her hope had been, she said in great distress, to show her, in secret, a woman's sympathy. Her hope had been to *avert*<sup>5</sup> the *wrath*<sup>6</sup> of Heaven from a House that had long been hateful to the suffering many.

"She had reasons for believing that there was a young sister living, and her greatest desire was, to help that sister. I could tell her nothing but that there was such a sister; beyond that, I knew nothing. Her *inducement*<sup>7</sup> to come to me, relying on my confidence, had been the hope that I could tell her the name and place of *abode*.<sup>8</sup> Whereas, to this wretched hour I am ignorant of both. \* \* \* \*

1. 失却感覺。 2. 激動。 3. 名字之第一字。 4. 求援助。 5. 避。 6. 怒恨。 7. 引誘。 8. 居住的地方。

這信剛才寫畢，而放在我的前面，那時人家報告我，有一個女子等候着，要來會見我。……

“我覺得我所處的地位更為不平穩。這是很寒冷，很黑暗，我的知覺，很是麻木不靈。我前途的陰沉，更為可怖。

“這婦女年齡很輕，很誠懇的，很美麗的，但也是紅顏命薄的。她是在十分忿恨之中。她對我表明說她自己是聖馬克依蘭蒙特的妻子。我聽得這一個名稱，這也是這村董對長的一個兄弟所說明的名號，而這名號的第一字母，繡在圍巾之上的，這却不難推論，便是我新近所見的貴族了。

“我的記憶力，是仍舊很準確的，但是我却不能將我們的談話完全寫出。我應到我是被看守得很嚴密的，比我自己所知的，而我不知我在什麼時候，我是常被暗中監視的。她是一半狐疑，一半是宣露，主要的事實，便是她丈夫所作慘無人道之事，而對我求援助。她却不知道這村女是已經死的了。她曾希望，她慘然的說，說與這村女曉得，是暗地裏，有一個婦女，是憐惜她的。她的希望將邀天庭之怒，這是為久受痛苦的人所嫌惡的。

她有充分的理由去信任，另有一個年輕的妹子活着，她最大的希望，便是去幫助這年輕的妹子。我不能告訴她別的，祇是有這樣的一個妹子；除此以外，我沒有曉得別的。她來看我的動機，是信任我的忠實，也有這一個希望，我能告訴她姓名和住的地方。而在這不幸的時期，二者我都不曉得。……



“These *scraps*<sup>1</sup> of paper fail me. One was taken from me, with a warning, yesterday. I must finish my record to-day.

“She was a good, *compassionate*<sup>2</sup> lady, and not happy in her marriage. How could she be! The brother distrusted and disliked her, and his influence was all opposed to her; she stood in dread of him, and in dread of her husband too. When I handed her down to the door, there was a child, a pretty boy from two to three years old, in her carriage.

“‘For his sake, Doctor,’ she said, pointing to him in tears, ‘I would do all I can to make what poor amends I can. He will never prosper in his inheritance otherwise. I have a *presentiment*<sup>3</sup> that if no other innocent *atonement*<sup>4</sup> is made for this, it will one day be required of him. What I have left to call my own—it is little beyond the worth of a few jewels—I will make it the first charge of his life to bestow, with the compassion and lamenting of his dead mother, on this injured family, if the sister can be discovered.’

“She kissed the boy, and said, *caressing*<sup>5</sup> him, ‘It is for thine own dear sake. Thou wilt be faithful, little Charles?’ The child answered her bravely, ‘Yes!’ I kissed her hand, and she took him in her arms, and went away caressing him. I never saw her more.

“As she had mentioned her husband’s name in the faith that I knew it, I added no mention of it to my letter. I sealed my letter, and, not trusting it out of my own hands, delivered it myself that day.

1. 紙片. 2. 溫柔而端莊的. 3. 豫測. 4. 贖救. 5. 撫拍.

“這許多筆錄紙件使我失敗。一張是從我處，是昨天拿去的，下了一個警告。我必須於今天終結我的記錄。

“她是一個三從四德，溫柔淑順的女子，對於她的婚事，她一很失望的。她將如何處置呢！這兄弟不信任她，不喜歡她，她的權威是和她反對的；她怕他，而也怕她的丈夫。那時我扶她下去到門邊，那裏有一個小孩子，一個美麗的小孩子，年齡祇有二三歲，在她的馬車之中。

“因為他的緣故，醫生，”她說，指點了他，含着眼淚，“我決意盡我的能力，做我可能而可憐的修改。他將永不能繁榮的，如承繼他的祖業。我有一個豫測，倘無別的憑良心的補救，是為這一點的，這是或有一天需要他的。怎樣當為我個人方面着想——較之少數珍寶的價值為少——我最大的責任，我決計將他的生命，有所囑託，為他已死母親的感情和悲悼，於他被害的家族之中，倘然這姊妹是可得發現的。”

“她脗着這一個小孩子，說，撫拍着他，“這是為你自己的緣故。你將來要忠誠，小的却爾？”這小孩子很有勇氣的回答，“知道了！”我脗着她的手，她用手將他抱了起來，撫拍着他而去了。我以後也沒有看見過她。

“那時她說明她丈夫的名字，我也曉得的，在我的信上，不再詳繇。我封固了我的信，而不信為我的親筆，於那天我交付的，

“That night, the last night of the year, towards nine o’clock, a man in a black dress rang at my gate, demanded to see me, and softly followed my servant, Ernest Defarge, a youth, upstairs. When my servant came into the room where I sat with my wife—oh, my wife, beloved of my heart! My fair young English wife!—we saw the man, who was supposed to be at the gate, standing silent behind him.

“An *urgent*<sup>1</sup> case in the Rue St. Honoré, he said. It would not detain me, he had a coach in waiting.

“It brought me here, it brought me to my grave. When I was clear of the house, a black *muffler*<sup>2</sup> was drawn tightly over my mouth from behind, and my arms were *pinioned*.<sup>3</sup> The two brothers crossed the road from a dark corner, and identified me with a single *gesture*.<sup>4</sup> The Marquis took from his pocket the letter I had written, showed it me, burnt it in the light of a lantern that was held, and extinguished the ashes with his foot. Not a word was spoken. I was brought here, I was brought to my living grave.

“If it had pleased GOD to put it in the hard heart of either of the brothers, in all these frightful years, to grant me any tidings of my dearest wife—so much as to let me know by a word whether alive or dead—I might have thought that He had not quite abandoned them. But, now I believe that the mark of the red cross is fatal to them, and that they have no part in His mercies. And them and their descendants, to the last of their race, I, Alexandre Manette, unhappy prisoner, do this last night of the year 1767, in my *unbearable*<sup>5</sup> *agony*,<sup>6</sup> denounce to the times when

1. 熱切, 急切. 2. 覆面巾. 3. 捆綁. 4. 手勢. 5. 不可忍. 6. 忿怒.

“那夜，那年最後的一夜，將近九點鐘之時，一個穿黑色衣服的人，在門前打動我的門鈴，請求要來見我，輕輕地隨了我的僕人，忠誠的送發，一個少年，登梯上樓。那時我的僕人進了房間，我和我的妻子並坐著——咳，我的妻子，我心上的愛人！我的美艷而青年，英國籍的妻子！我們看了這一個人，他大概是坐在門前，不作聲的站立在他的後面。

“一個急要診斷的病症，在聖花拿路，他說。將不耽擱我許多時候，他有一輛馬車等候着。

“這是使我到這兒來，這是使我到我墳墓之中。那時我認清了這房屋，一條黑色的覆面巾，從後面放上來，很緊的覆在我的嘴上，我的一雙手也是被綁住。這弟兄倆從黑暗的一角中，經過了路來，做了簡單的手勢，認明是我。這馬克氏貴族，從他衣袋中拿出了我所寫的信，取了給我看，將這信放在燈籠內的火上燒掉，把腳踐踏紙灰，使爲滅跡。我是被帶到這兒來，我是被帶到這活人的墳墓裏來。

倘然這是使上蒼愛說的，將這事放於不論弟兄中內那一個人的殘忍的心中，於這可怖的數年之中，允許我得到我最親愛妻子的音訊——即是使我曉得，是否她依然的活着，或是已久離人世——我或能想，上蒼却沒有摒棄他們。但是現在我相信，這紅色十字架形的記號，對於他們是致命的，而他們却没有蒼天的憐憫。而他們和他們的子孫，他們族中的最後一代，我，亞力山大麥南德，很是慘苦的一個囚犯，寫這記錄，於昨天的晚上，於西歷一千七百六十七年，在我不可再忍的忿恨之中，到那時這許多的罪惡，有人負責之時，我纔告發。

all these things shall be answered for. I denounce them to Heaven and to earth."

A terrible sound arose when the reading of this document was done. A sound of craving and *eagerness*<sup>1</sup> that had nothing *articulate*<sup>2</sup> in it but blood. The narrative *called up*<sup>3</sup> the most *vengeful*<sup>4</sup> passions of the time, and there was not a head in the nation but must have dropped before it.

Little need, in presence of that tribunal and that *auditory*,<sup>5</sup> to show how the Defarges had not made the paper public, with the other captured Bastille *memoria's*<sup>6</sup> borne in procession, and had kept it, *biding their time*.<sup>7</sup> Little need to show that this detested family name had long been *anathematized*<sup>8</sup> by Saint Antoine, and was wrought into the fatal register. The man never trod ground whose virtues and services would have sustained him in that place that day, against such *denunciation*.<sup>9</sup>

And all the worse for the *doomed man*,<sup>10</sup> that the denouncer was a well-known citizen, his own attached friend, the father of his wife. One of the *frenzied*<sup>11</sup> *aspirations*<sup>12</sup> of the populace was, for imitations of the questionable public virtues of antiquity, and for sacrifices and *self-immolations*<sup>13</sup> on the people's altar. Therefore when the President said (else had his own head *quivered*<sup>14</sup> on his shoulders) that the good physician of the Republic would deserve better still of the Republic by *rooting out*<sup>15</sup> an *obnoxious*<sup>16</sup> family of Aristocrats, and would doubtless feel a sacred glow and joy in making his daughter a widow and her child an *orphan*,<sup>17</sup> there was wild *excitement*,<sup>18</sup> *patriotic fervour*,<sup>19</sup> not a *touch of human sympathy*.<sup>20</sup>

1 誠懇。2 渴望。3 激起。4 復要的。5 聽眾。6 記憶，遺跡。7 待時而動。8 詛咒。9 告發，舉發。10 罪人。11 恐懼。12 情感，態度。13 犧牲自己。14 動。15 剷除。16 可憎。17 孤兒。18 鼓動。19 愛國熱忱。20 人類惻隱之心。

我對蒼天后土，告發他們的罪惡。”

那時宣誦這文件完畢，一種可怖的聲音高揚出來。一種膽怯而熱情的聲音，沒有別的，於此事中較為清晰，祇是流血。這個記錄。激起那時報復的意思，而於國中沒有一個人，對此事不是俯下頭的。

也似需要的，在這法庭進行之中，與庭上的聽衆，顯明怎樣這達發夫婦倆不早將這文件公佈，和別的在白斯帝爾牢獄中所得的記述，而曾保守着，直到待時而舉發。也似乎是需要的，顯明這可賤貴族的名字，久爲人們所詛咒唾棄，在聖安東的地方，而也早爲死罪的登錄。這人却沒有墮落他的品德，他的服務，或當於那天在這個地方保存他，對於這一種的舉發。

對於這罪人，尤爲不堪，這舉發的人是一個出名的公民，他自己心愛的朋友，他妻子的父親。一個民衆們狂熱的態度，模仿民衆們舊時含有疑問的舊道德，在民衆神座前不惜己身而犧牲一切。所以那時主席說（倘不將他自己的首級在他肩在取下來），那麼這好的醫生，於這共和國中，有更好的地位，剷滅可惜貴族的遺孽，而將沒有疑心的，覺得一種神聖的光榮和快樂，使他的女兒爲寡婦，她的小孩子爲孤兒。那時有狂熱的呼聲，愛國的熱忱，却沒有一些兒人類惻隱之心的。

"Much influence around him, has that Doctor?" murmured Madame Defarge, smiling to The Vengeance. "Save him now, my Doctor, save him!"

At every juryman's vote, there was a *roar*.<sup>1</sup> Another and another. Roar and roar.

*Unanimously*<sup>2</sup> voted. At heart and by descent an Aristocrat, an enemy of the Republic, a *notorious*<sup>3</sup> *oppressor*<sup>4</sup> of the People. Back to the Conciergerie, and Death within four-and-twenty hours!

## CHAPTER XI

### DUSK

THE wretched wife of the innocent man thus doomed to die, fell under the sentence, as if she had been *mortally stricken*.<sup>5</sup> But, she uttered no sound; and so strong was the voice within her, representing that it was she of all the world who must uphold him in his misery and not *augment*<sup>6</sup> it, that it quickly raised her, even from that shock.

The judges having to take part in a public demonstration out of doors, the tribunal *adjourned*.<sup>7</sup> The quick noise and movement of the court's emptying itself by many passages had not ceased, when Lucie stood stretching out her arms towards her husband, with nothing in her face but love and consolation.

"If I might touch him! If I might embrace him once! Oh, good citizens, if you would have so much compassion for us!"

1. 呼聲。 2. 全體同意。 3. 可憎惡的。 4. 壓迫者。 5. 驚駭欲絕。 6. 增加。 7. 散會。

“許多的勢力，在他的四周，這醫生所有的嗎？”達發夫人輕輕的講，對復讎笑着。“現在救助他，我的醫生，去救助他！”

在每個陪審員的投票，有高大的呼聲。一票一票的投着，有一次一次的高大呼聲。

投了全體的同意票。憑心而論，一個貴族的子孫，為共和民主國的仇敵，民衆們可憎的壓迫者。解回至康司求利牢獄之中，而於二十四小時內執行死刑。

## 第十一章 黑夜

這無辜的人，如此的被判死刑，他傷心的妻子，聽了宣判而暈厥，似她驚駭欲絕。但是，她却沒有聲息；而她內心中的意旨，極為堅決，以為這是她，於世界上的一切，她將忍受他的慘苦，而不是增益的，很快的使她起來，即是有如此震驚之後。

法官們將參與戶外民衆們的盛典，法庭上宣告退庭了。很快的聲音和動作，法庭上許多的人跑空了，從許多的走道上走出去，那時的羅茜站立着，伸出了她的手，對着她的丈夫，她面部上沒有別的表演，祇是出於情愛的吊慰。

“倘我能接近他！倘我能擁抱他一次！啊，仁慈的民衆們，倘然你們對我們有如此的情感！”



There was but a jailer left, along with two of the four men who had taken him last night, and Barsad. The people had all poured out to the show in the streets. Barsad proposed to the rest, "Let her embrace him then; it is but a moment." It was silently *acquiesced in*,<sup>1</sup> and they passed her over the seats in the hall to a raised place, where he, by leaning over the dock, could fold her in his arms.

"Farewell, dear darling of my soul. My parting blessing on my love. We shall meet again, where the weary are at rest!"

They were her husband's words, as he held her to his bosom.

"I can bear it, dear Charles. I am supported from above: don't suffer for me. A parting blessing for our child."

"I send it to her by you. I kiss her by you. I say farewell to her by you."

"My husband. No! A moment!" He was tearing himself apart from her. "We shall not be separated long. I feel that this will break my heart by-and-by; but I will do my duty while I can, and when I leave her, God will raise up friends for her, as He did for me."

Her father had followed her, and would have fallen on his knees to both of them, but that Darnay put out a hand and *seized*<sup>2</sup> him, crying:—

"No, no! What have you done, what have you done, that you should kneel to us! We know now, what a

1. 默認。 2. 夾住，抱持。

祇有一個典獄官，和昨夜提他時四人中的二人在這兒，和白莎。所有的民衆們都盪漾的到外面街道上去。白莎對其餘的幾個人，提議着說，“讓她現在擁抱他一次；這祇是一歇的時光。”這提議是默然的應允了。他們讓她經過了許多的坐位，到了法庭中一個較高的地方，那裏他，倚於犯人所站立的木柵上，而能將他的手臂擁抱她。

“再會罷，我靈魂上的親愛。我分別時祝福我的愛人。我們將重逢的，那時一切的痛楚，都可沒有了！”

這都是她丈夫所說的話，那時他擁抱她於胸前。

“我能忍受的，親愛的却爾。我受上蒼的保護：不要爲我而傷悲，爲了我們的小孩子，臨別而祝福罷。”

“由你帶與她。由你，我陪她。由你我對她說再會了。”

“我的丈夫。不！一歇時光！”他自己掙扎而欲離開她。“我們的分別，也是不久的。我覺得這將反而使得我漸漸的傷心；但是我將盡我之責任，那是我能力所能及的，那時我和她分別了，上蒼將使她得友助，也似上蒼的待我。”

她的父親隨着了她，幾幾乎跌於他們二人的膝前，但是達南急忙的伸出了手來，扶住了他“大聲的說：——

“不不！你所已經做的是什麼，你所已經做的是什麼，而你將跪在我們之前呢！我們現在曉得了，

struggle you made of old. We know now, what you *underwent*<sup>1</sup> when you suspected my descent, and when you knew it. We know now, the natural *antipathy*<sup>2</sup> you strove against, and conquered, for her dear sake. We thank you with all our hearts, and all our love and duty. Heaven be with you!"

Her father's only answer was to draw his hands through his white hair, and wring them with a shriek of *anguish*.<sup>3</sup>

"It could not be otherwise," said the prisoner. "All things have worked together as they have fallen out. It was the always-vain *endeavour*<sup>4</sup> to discharge my poor mother's trust that first brought my fatal presence near you. Good could never come of such evil, a happier end was not in nature to so unhappy a beginning. Be comforted, and forgive me. Heaven bless you!"

As he was drawn away, his wife released him, and stood looking after him with her hands touching one another in the attitude of prayer, and with a *radiant*<sup>5</sup> look upon her face, in which there was even a comforting smile. As he went out at the prisoners' door, she turned, laid her head lovingly on her father's breast, tried to speak to him, and fell at his feet.

Then, issuing from the obscure corner from which he had never moved, Sydney Carton came and took her up. Only her father and Mr. Lorry were with her. His arm trembled as it raised her, and supported her head. Yet, there was an air about him that was not all of pity—that had a flush of pride in it.

"Shall I take her to a coach? I shall never feel her weight."

1. 經歷。 2. 憎惡。 3. 忿怒。 4. 試。 5. 發光輝。

曉得你以前的掙扎。我們現在曉得了，你是怎樣的忍受，那時你疑心我的家世，你已經知道之後。我們現在曉得了，這天然的憎厭，你所奮鬥而反對的，制勝了，爲她親愛的緣故。我們感謝你，出於我們的真心至意，出於我們的情愛和責任。願上蒼永久的保佑你！”

她的父親，祇有的回答是伸出了他的手，抓摸着他的白髮，鬚住頭髮，發出忿恨的尖聲。

“這是不能挽回的了，”這個罪犯說。“種種的事相湊合，而爲發現。這是無用的嘗試，去執行我可憐母親的付託，在我生命危殆中第一次和你相見。佳妙是不能到惡運中來的，比較快樂的結果，天然的不能存在於一個不快樂的起頭的事情中的。不必悲切，求你寬恕我。蒼天善庇你的！”

那時他被帶開，他的妻子，將他鬆放了，呆呆地立在他後面望着，合着手掌禱告似的，她面貌上的光榮，甚而至於似有安慰笑意。他出了罪人所站的門，她身子回了轉來，她的頭很是情緻纏綿的偎在她父親的胸懷中，欲將對他有所訴說，不料於他的腳邊跌撲下來。

而於這黑暗的一角，他却沒有移動過，薛特尼卡爾登來了，將她扶了起來。祇有她的父親，和羅雷先生是同她在一起。他的手臂也不住的顫動，扶他起來之時，將她的頭也扶住。但是有一種態度神氣，不是完全出於憐惜之心的——那似有驕矜之意的。

“我將扶她到馬車裏去麼？我也不覺她身體的重量。”

He carried her lightly to the door, and laid her tenderly down in a coach. Her father and their old friend got into it, and he took his seat beside the driver.

When they arrived at the *gateway*<sup>1</sup> where he had paused in the dark not many hours before, to picture to himself on which of the rough stones of the street her feet had trodden, he lifted her again, and carried her up the staircase to their rooms. There, he laid her down on a couch, where her child and Miss Pross wept over her.

“Don’t recall her to herself,” he said, softly, to the latter, “she is better so. Don’t *revive*<sup>2</sup> her to consciousness, while she only faints.”

“Oh, Carton, Carton, dear Carton!” cried little Lucie, springing up and throwing her arms passionately round him, in a burst of grief. “Now that you have come, I think you will do something to help mamma, something to save papa! Oh, look at her, dear Carton! Can you, of all the people who love her, bear to see her so?”

He bent over the child, and laid her blooming cheek against his face. He put her gently from him, and looked at her unconscious mother.

“Before I go,” he said, and paused—“I may kiss her?”

It was remembered afterwards that when he bent down and touched her face with his lips, he murmured some words. The child, who was nearest to him, told them afterwards, and told her *grandchildren*<sup>3</sup> when she was a handsome old lady, that she heard him say, “A life you love.”

1. 大門. 2. 醒復, 使甦醒. 3. 孫女兒.

他扶她輕輕地到了門邊，很溫柔的將她放在馬車之中。她的父親，和他們的老友，也登上了車子，而這老友却坐在禦者的旁邊。

那時他們到達了大門之前，那兒他曾再三徘徊，於黑夜之中，沒有好幾個鐘點之前，他自己發生一種幻象，在那幾塊石子之上，她曾印着足痕，他重將她扶了起來，將她抱上樓梯，到了他們房間之中。那裏，他將她放在軟褥之上，而她的小孩子和普樂絲小姐，却悲哀的哭着。

“不要使她自己回想，”他說，很溫柔的，對後面的一個人，“她最好是這樣。不要去甦醒着她的知覺，那時她祇是暈厥。”

“啊，卡爾登，卡爾登，親愛的卡爾登！”小羅茜高聲的呼喊，舉起了，伸出了她一雙的小手，很富情感的將他環抱，放聲的痛哭。“現在，那麼你是來的了，我想你或有些計劃，去幫助我的母親，去救我的爹爹！啊，請看她，親愛的卡爾登！你能，在愛慕她的人們中的一人，坐視她如此嗎？”

他對着這小孩，低俯他的身子，使她美麗的面孔，偎貼在他的面邊。他對她也很柔和的，望着了她不知不覺的母親。

“我去之前，”他說，深深的嘆嘆——“我或將陪着她麼？”

後來這是記得的，那時他俯下了身體，接觸她的面部和她的嘴唇。他輕輕的說了幾句話。這小孩子站立得和他最近，後來對他們說的，而也對她的孫女兒說，那時她已是一個長年的婦女，那個當兒，她聽得他說，“一個你所愛的生命。”

When he had gone out into the next room, he turned suddenly on Mr. Lorry and her father, who were following, and said to the latter:—

“You had great influence but yesterday, Doctor Manette; let it at least be tried. These judges, and all the men in power, are very friendly to you, and very *recognizant*<sup>1</sup> of your services; are they not?”

“Nothing connected with Charles was concealed from me. I had the strongest assurances that I should save him; and I did.” He returned the answer in great trouble, and very slowly.

“Try them again. The hours between this and to-morrow afternoon are few and short, but try.”

“I intend to try. I will not rest a moment.”

“That’s well. I have known such energy as yours do great things before now—though never,” he added, with a smile and a sigh together, “such great things as this. But try! Of little worth as life is when we misuse it, it is worth that effort. It would cost nothing to lay down if it were not.”

“I will go,” said Doctor Manette, “to the Prosecutor and the President straight, and I will go to others whom it is better not to name. I will write, too, and—— But stay! There is a *celebration*<sup>2</sup> in the streets, and on one will be *accessible*<sup>3</sup> until dark.”

“That’s true. Well! It is a *forlorn hope*<sup>4</sup> at the best, and not much the forlornier for being delayed till dark. I should like to know how you speed; though, mind! I

1. 明悉 2. 慶祝 3. 通過, 可達 4. 窮途絕路.

他到了隔壁的一間房間裏去，他忽然的對了羅雷先生和她的父親，他們也隨了他出來，而對她的父親說——

“你却有極大的權力，祇在昨天的日子，麥南德醫生；讓你對這事再爲嘗試。這許多法官，和那些有權勢的人，都是你知己的朋友，都熟悉讚美的服務；這却不是麼？”

“沒有一件事和却爾是有關係的，是從我而隱秘。我有堅強的信任心，我將拯救他；而我是救過他的了。”他回答這幾句話，很是驚慌失錯的，很是慢的。

“再試試看。這鐘點介於現在和明天的下午，是很少而短的，祇有去試。”

“我有意再爲嘗試。我將無片刻的停止。”

“那是很好。我曉得這樣的毅力，像你以前一切偉大的事業——雖却不，”他繼續下去說，笑了一笑，而接着一聲的長嘆，“是偉大的事業如這樣。但是去試試看！那時生命上有了錯誤，而誤用了，生命的價值便不值得什麼了，價值的功能祇如此。這將值不得甚麼，倘非是如此的。”

“我將去，”麥南德醫生說，“直接到檢察官與主席相晤，我還要去晤別的人，這別的人我將於現在不說明。我也將有所書寫，——但是稍待！那時街道上有所慶祝，沒有一個人可以穿越得過，除非到了天色昏黑之時。”

這是的確。好的！這却是窮途絕路，沒有到窮絕的極端，等到夜間。我寧願曉得，你將如何的快；雖是，注意的！



expect nothing! When are you likely to have seen these dread powers, Doctor Manette?"

"Immediately after dark, I should hope. Within an hour or two from this."

"It will be dark soon after four. Let us stretch the hour or two. If I go to Mr. Lorry's at nine, shall I hear what you have done, either from our friend or from yourself?"

"Yes."

"May you prosper!"

Mr. Lorry followed Sydney to the outer door, and, touching him on the shoulder as he was going away, caused him to turn.

"I have no hope," said Mr. Lorry, in a low and sorrowful whisper.

"Nor have I."

"If any one of these men, or all of these men, were disposed to spare him—which is a large supposition; for what is his life, or any man's, to them!—I doubt if they durst spare him after the *demonstration*<sup>1</sup> in the court."

"And so do I. I heard the fall of the axe in that sound."

Mr. Lorry leaned his arm upon the *door-post*<sup>2</sup> and bowed his face upon it.

"Don't *despond*,"<sup>3</sup> said Carton, very gently; "don't grieve. I encouraged Doctor Manette in this idea, because I felt that it might one day be *consolatory*<sup>4</sup> to her. Otherwise, she might think 'his life was *wantonly*<sup>5</sup> thrown away or wasted,' and that might trouble her."

1. 宣佈. 2. 門案子. 3. 喪志失望. 4. 慰慰. 5. 放恣.

我不希望別的！什麼時候你將看見這可怖的權力，麥南德醫生？”

“立刻在天色發暗之後，我將希望。或於一二個小時之間。”

“在四時之後，天色便將入暮，讓我們快一個或二個鐘點。倘我去會羅雷先生，在九小時時，我可能領教你的所做，或從你自己處，或從你朋友處請教呢？”

“好的。”

“你能達到目的的！”

羅雷先生隨了薛特尼到了外面，拍着他的肩膀，那時他將走開去，使他回了轉來。

“我是沒有希望的了，”羅雷先生說，在一個聲音很細微，而悲傷的耳語。

“我也沒有什麼希望。”

“儼然不論那一個人，在他們之中，或是他們中之全體，推想中可以寬恕他的——這是一個很大的推想；爲了他的生命，或是別人的，對於他們！——我懷疑着。倘然他們敢將他寬恕，於法庭宣判之後。”

“而我也如此的想。且我似乎聽得利斧墜落的聲音。”

羅雷先生將他的手靠在門堂子的上面，他的面孔却倚在他的臂上。

“不要喪志失望，”卡爾登說，很是溫柔的；“不要悲傷。我曾對於麥南德醫生，於這一點曾爲鼓勇，因爲我覺得，這或有一天將對她是很悲慨的。或是，她將有一天覺得很悲切的，而她或想‘他的生命放恣的犧牲，’這是使他很難堪的。”

"Yes, yes, yes," returned Mr. Lorry, drying his eyes, "you are right. But he will perish; there is no real hope."

"Yes. He will perish; there is no real hope," echoed Carton. And walked, with a settled step, downstairs.

## CHAPTER XII

### DARKNESS

SYDNEY CARTON paused in the street, not quite decided where to go. "At Tellson's banking-house at nine," he said, with a musing face. "Shall I do well, in the meantime, to show myself? I think so. It is best that these people should know there is such a man as I here; it is a sound *precaution*,<sup>1</sup> and may be a necessary preparation. But care, care, care! Let me think it out!"

Checking his steps which had begun to tend towards an object, he took a turn or two in the already darkening street, and traced the thought in his mind to its possible consequences. His first impression was confirmed. "It is best," he said, finally resolved, "that these people should know there is such a man as I here." And he turned his face towards Saint Antoine.

Defarge had described himself, that day, as the keeper of a wine-shop in the Saint Antoine *suburb*.<sup>2</sup> It was not difficult for one who knew the city well, to find his house without asking any question. Having ascertained its situation, Carton came out of those closer streets again, and dined at a place of refreshment and fell sound asleep after dinner. For the first time in many years, he had no strong

<sup>1</sup> 謹慎. <sup>2</sup> 市上.

“是的，是的，”羅雷先生回答着說，揩乾了他的眼睛，“你是對的。”但是他將冒險；這是沒有真切的希望。”

“是的。他將冒着危險；這是沒有真切的希望，”卡爾登回答的說。那時走了，足步很整齊，走下了樓梯。

## 第十二章 昏黑

薛特尼卡爾登在街道中嘆嘆，沒有一定的宗旨，他將至何處。“在泰爾孫銀行房子中於九點鐘光景，”他說，他的面獸在着自言自語的態度。我來於這一佳時期便去麼，而去幫助我自己？我想是如此似的。這是更好，這許多人將說得世界上尚有像我的一個人在這兒；這當是很注意小心的，或也是一個很需要的預備。但是小心啊小心！讓我詳為考慮！”

他的足步，忽行又止，他的踟躕，專意於一個宗旨，他回轉一次或二次在已經黑暗的街道之中，回想他腦海中的計劃，想到這可能的結局。他第一個的感想，是決意的了。“這是最好，”他說，最後的決意了，“這許多人，世界上尚有像我的一個人在這兒。”而他的頭回返來，對了聖安東地方望着。

達發派定他自己，那一天，在聖安東市裏酒店內的守望的人。這是沒有甚麼困難的，對於他是很熟悉城市裏的情形，去到他的家中，不要有所詢問。確定了這一種的情形，卡爾登，重又衝過了狹隘的街道，到一個餐館中進了些食物，進膳之後，遠遠的睡着了。多年中的第一回，他並沒有飲過過量的酒。

drink. Since last night he had taken nothing but a little light thin wine, and last night he had dropped the brandy slowly down on Mr. Lorry's hearth like a man who had done with it.

It was as late as seven o'clock when he awoke refreshed, and went out into the streets again. As he passed along towards Saint Antoine, he stopped at a *shop-window*<sup>1</sup> where there was a *mirror*,<sup>2</sup> and slightly *altered*<sup>3</sup> the disordered arrangement of his loose *cravat*,<sup>4</sup> and his *coat-collar*,<sup>5</sup> and his wild hair. This done, he went on direct to Defarge's, and went in.

There happened to be no customer in the shop but Jacques Threo, of the restless fingers and the croaking voice. This man, whom he had seen upon the Jury, stood drinking at the little counter, in conversation with the Defarges, man and wife. The Vengeance assisted in the conversation, like a regular member of the establishment.

As Carton walked in, took his seat and asked (in very indifferent French) for a small measure of wine, Madame Defarge cast a careless glance at him, and then a keener, and then a keener, and then advanced to him herself, and asked him what it was he had ordered.

He repeated what he had already said.

"English?" asked Madame Defarge, inquisitively raising her dark eyebrows.

After looking at her, as if the sound of even a single French word were slow to express itself to him, he answered, in his former strong foreign accent, "Yes, madame, yea. I am English!"

1. 店窗. 2. 鏡子. 3. 移動. 4. 領帶. 5. 衣領.

從前夜以後，他再沒有飲性猛的酒，祇飲少許薄淡的酒，昨天夜裏頭，他悵悵的將一瓶白蘭地擺在羅雷先生家中的爐上，像一個有決意的人。

那時已是七點鐘了，他醒了轉來，精神好了些，他重又走到街道上面。他獨自一個人，走到聖安東地方，他站定在一個店家窗子之前，那兒有一面鏡子，他輕輕的整理他歪斜不正而寬鬆的領帶，也略理他蓬鬆的亂髮。整理完畢了，他徑直棧的到達發所開設的酒店，跑了進去。

在酒店之中，沒有別的客人，祇有三個傑克，這三個好動的人，發着沙癢的喉音。一個人，他在陪審員中見過的，立在小小的枱檯旁邊飲酒，和蓬發夫婦侃談話。而叫做雀鼠的女子也加入他們的談話，她好似這酒店中有反時的一個人。

卡爾登走了進來，擇定了他的坐位，便問(用很不小心的法蘭西語)要少許的酒，蓬發夫人無意中望了他一眼，有較注意的望了他一眼，她親自的跑上前去，問他要的是什麼。

他重複的說他已經說過的話。

“英國人嗎？”蓬發夫人問着，很懇切好問似的，掀動了她黑色的眉毛。

對她注意的望着。好似這簡單的法語字音，對於他的表演是很遲慢的，他回答着說，操了他以前剛硬的外國口音，“是的，夫人，是的。我是英國人！”

Madame Defarge returned to her counter to get the wine, and, as he took up a *Jacobin*<sup>1</sup> journal<sup>2</sup> and feigned to pore over it puzzling out its meaning, he heard her say, "I swear to you, like Evrémonte!"

Defarge brought him the wine, and gave him Good-evening.

"How?"

"Good-evening."

"Oh! Good-evening, citizen," filling his glass. "Ah! and good wine. I drink to the Republic."

Defarge went back to the counter, and said, "Certainly, a little like." Madame *sternly*<sup>3</sup> retorted,<sup>4</sup> "I tell you a good deal like." Jacques Three pacifically remarked, "He is so much in your mind, see you, madame." The *amiable*<sup>5</sup> Vengeance added, with a laugh, "Yes, my faith! And you are looking forward with so much pleasure to seeing him once more to-morrow!"

Carton followed the lines and words of his paper, with a slow fore-finger, and with a studious and absorbed face. They were all leaning their arms on the counter close together, speaking low. After a silence of a few moments, during which they all looked towards him without disturbing his outward attention from the Jacobin editor, they resumed their conversation.

"Is it true what madame' says," observed Jacques Three. "Why stop? There is great force in that. Why stop?"

"Well, well," reasoned Defarge, "but one must stop somewhere. After all, the question is still where?"

1. 法國革命黨中之一派。 2. 書籍雜誌等出版物。 3. 尖刻的。 4. 繼續。 5. 可愛。

達發夫人回到她的帳櫃旁邊去，拿了酒，而他却拿了一冊法國革命黨的雜誌，似為流覽，實也不留意其中的意義，他聽見她說，“我對你發誓的說，像依蘭蒙特！”

達發將酒帶給他，對他道了晚安。

“什麼？”

“晚安。”

“啊！晚安，公民，”捧滿了他的酒杯。“唉！美酒啊美酒。我為共和民主國飲祝。”

達發回到了帳櫃邊，說，“當然的有一些兒相像。”達發夫人很尖刻的說，“我對你說是很相像的。”傑克三號也冷靜的注意而說，“他是久在你的腦中，你看，夫人，”可愛的復響增加上去說，笑了一笑，“不錯麼！你豫說很將快樂的，明天再能見他一次！”

卡爾登看了紙上一行一行的字，慢慢的看下去，他的食指指在字上，很是專心注意，而有很出神的樣兒。他們都倚在小帳櫃之上，話語說得很輕。靜了數分鐘，那時他們都望着他，却沒有擾亂看到革命黨出版物作者的意旨，他們重又開始他的談話。

“這是千真萬確的，夫人所說的話，”傑克第三觀察着說。“為何停止了？那是有重大關係的。為何停止了？”

“對的，對的，”達發按着理由說，“但是一個人終有一個地方休止，總而言之，這個問題更是到苦河地步？”



“A *extermination*,<sup>1</sup>” said madame.

“Magnificent!” croaked Jacques Three. The Vengeance, also, high’y approved.

“Extermination is good doctrine, my wife,” said Defarge, rather troubled; “in general, I say nothing against it. But this Doctor has suffered much; you have seen him to-day; you have observed his face when the paper was read.”

“I have observed his face!” repeated madame, *contemptuously*<sup>2</sup> and angrily. “Yes. I have observed his face. I have observed his face to be not the face of a true friend of the Republic. Let him take care of his face!”

“And you have observed, my wife,” said Defarge, in a *deprecatory*<sup>3</sup> manner, “the anguish of his daughter, which must be a dreadful anguish to him!”

“I have observed his daughter,” repeated madame; “yes, I have observed his daughter, more times than one. I have observed her to-day, and I have observed her other days. I have observed her in the court, and I have observed her in the street by the prison. Let me but lift my finger——!” She seemed to raise it (the listener’s eyes were always on his paper), and to let it fall with a *rattle*<sup>4</sup> on the *ledge*<sup>5</sup> before her, as if the axe had dropped.

“The citizeness is *superb!*”<sup>6</sup> croaked the Juryman.

“She is an *Angel!*”<sup>7</sup> said The Vengeance, and embraced her.

“As to thee,” pursued madame, *imp’acably*,<sup>8</sup> addressing her husband, “if it depended on thee—which, happily, it does not—thou wouldst *rescue*<sup>9</sup> this man even now.”

1. 末路，終結。 2. 輕慢。 3. 求免。 4. 杵擊之聲。 5. 架子。 6. 麗，卓越不羈。  
7. 安琪兒。 8. 不共戴天之仇。 9. 拯救。

“到了末路了，”達發夫人說。

“英雄氣概！”傑克三號沙聲的說，而復謹也是大為贊成。

“終結是一個好的政策，我的妻子，”達發說，很現着不安的樣子；“從大體上着想，我却沒有反對的論調。但是這個醫生忍受得也多了；你今天是一眼見他的，你也曾詳察他的面貌，於宣讀這文件之時。”

“我曾詳察他的面貌！”夫人重復着說，輕忽而含有怒意。是的，我曾詳察他的面貌。我曾詳察他的面貌，他的面貌不是共和民主國的忠實信徒。讓他去注意他的面貌！”

“你會注意他的面貌，我的妻子，”達發說，很以尋求寬恕的態度，“他女兒的恐懼，一定是很可怖而對他的忿怒！”

“我也曾觀察他的女兒，”達發夫人重復再說；我也曾觀察他的女兒，也不祇一次的。今天我曾觀察她，別的日子我也曾觀察她的。我在法庭中觀察她的，我在牢獄旁邊街道上面觀察着她。讓我祇舉起我的手指——！”她以將響起來（聽見話人的眼光是注在紙質之上），而讓牠落下去，於她前面的架上，有相擊之聲，似利斧的墜下。

“這女公民是女中豪傑！”曾為陪審員的人，帶着沙啞說。

“她是一個安琪兒！”復謹說，擁抱了她。

“對於你呢，”夫人說，不共戴天的仇恨似的，對了她的丈夫說，“倘是安靠於你——這是，很快樂的，這却不是——甚而至於到現在，你將拯救此人。”

"No!" protested Defarge. "Not if to lift this glass would do it! But I would leave the matter there. I say, stop there."

"See you then, Jacques," said Madame Defarge, *wrathfully*,<sup>1</sup> "and see you, too, my little Vengeance; see you both! Listen! For other crimes as tyrants and oppressors, I have this race a long time on my register, doomed to destruction and extermination. Ask my husband, is that so?"

"It is so," assented Defarge, without being asked.

"In the beginning of the great days, when the Bastille falls, he finds this paper of to-day, and he brings it home, and in the middle of the night when this place is clear and shut, we read it, here on this spot, by the light of this lamp. Ask him, is that so?"

"It is so," assented Defarge.

"That night, I tell him, when the paper is read through, and the lamp is burnt out, and the day is gleaming in above those shutters and between those iron bars, that I have now a secret to communicate. Ask him, is that so?"

"It is so," assented Defarge again.

"I communicate to him that secret. I *smite*<sup>2</sup> his bosom with these two hands as I smite it now, and I tell him, 'Defarge, I was brought up among the fishermen of the seashore, and that peasant family so injured by the two Evrémonde brothers, as that Bastille paper describes, is my family. Defarge, that sister of the mortally wounded boy upon the ground was my sister, that husband was my sister's husband, that unborn child was their child, that brother

“不見得罷！”達發否認着說。“不是似舉杯之易去做的！但我將置此事於不顧。我說，在這兒停止罷。”

“那麼你現在想，傑克，”達發夫人含着怒意而說；“而你也想，我的小友，復讎；你倆都去想！聽着！別的罪狀，似暴君與壓迫人者，於這民族之中，久已在我的登記記錄上面，判定為削除餘孽。去問我的丈夫這是不是麼。”

“却是如此的，”承認着說，却沒有問他。

“在偉大日子，我們起義之時，那時白斯帝爾的牢獄克服了，他發現今天所讀的文件，將牠帶到家中，在半夜的時候，那地方很是清楚而沒有人來，我們觀看這文件，便是這一點，我們所用的便是這個燈光。問他是不是麼。”

“這是的，”達發承認着說。

“那天晚上，我告訴他說，那時這文件宜讀完畢，這盞燈也熄滅了，窗子和鐵欄外面，望到上面的蒼天，顏色慘怖，而我有所暗祝。問他，這是不是麼？”

“這是的，”達發重又承認着說。

我便與他說明這個秘密。我拍着他的胸脯，用了我兩隻手，似我現在所拍的，而我告訴他，‘達發，我被撫養長大由海濱的捕魚人，這鄉民的家族，這樣的受害，由於依蘭蒙特的弟兄倆之所為，在白斯帝爾文件內所形容的，便是我的家族。達發，這受到致命傷睡臥在地上村重的姊姊，便是我的姊姊，這丈夫便是我姊姊的丈夫，這沒有生產的孩子，便是他們的小孩子，

was my brother, that father was my father, those dead are my dead, and that summons to answer for those things descends to me!" Ask him, is that so?"

"It is so," assented Defarge once more.

"Then tell Wind and Fire where to stop," returned madame; "but don't tell me."

Both her *hearers*<sup>1</sup> derived a horrible enjoyment from the deadly nature of her wrath—the listener could feel how white she was, without seeing her—and both highly commended it. Defarge, a weak *minority*,<sup>2</sup> interposed a few words for the memory of the compassionate wife of the Marquis; but only *elicited*<sup>3</sup> from his own wife a repetition of her last reply. "Tell the Wind and the Fire where to stop; not me!"

Customers entered, and the group was broken up. The English customer paid for what he had had, perplexedly counted his change, and asked, as a stranger, to be directed towards the National Palace. Madame Defarge took him to the door, and put her arm on his, in pointing out the road. The English customer was not without his reflections then, that it might be a good deed to seize that arm, life it, and strike under it sharp and deep.

But, he went his way, and was soon swallowed up in the shadow of the prison-wall. At the appointed hour, he emerged from it to present himself in Mr. Lorry's room again, where he found the old gentleman walking to and fro in restless anxiety. He said he had been with Lucie until just now, and had only left her for a few minutes, to come and keep his appointment. Her father had not been seen

1. 聽話的人。 2. 少數，少許。 3. 提出。

這弟兄，便是我說弟兄，所說的父親，便是我的父親，這許多死的人，便是我家族裏死的人，到我，那麼有一天，我將提出而究問這許多事情！’問他，這是不是麼。”

“這是如此的，”達發重又承認着說。

“那麼去關照風和火，那兒去休止呢，”夫人回答着說；“但是不要告訴人，”

聽她說話的兩個人，發生了一種可怖的感想，從她慘惻性質的忿怒——聽話的人能夠覺得，怎樣她胸懷的悽惋，即是不看她的面色——兩個人都讚美她的話，達發心中似有憐惜，插入了少許的話，講到這一個往事，對於馬克溫柔莊恭的妻子；但是祇提出他妻子剛才所說重複的話。“去關照風和火，那兒去休止呢；不要告訴我！”

顧客們進來了，解散了他們的談話。英國人的顧客，付了他所當付的帳目，很紊亂的數他找出的錢，而問，似一個異地的人，指點他到國家宮院的地方。達發夫人領他到門邊，將她的手放在他的手上，指點了所問的路徑。這英國人顧客，那時不是沒有知覺的，覺得他的手很是有力的被一擠，舉了起來，重重的把牠一推。

但是，他去走他的路，不久他便浸入牢獄高牆黑影之中。在指定的時間，他重又到羅雷先生的家中，那時他看見這年邁的紳士踱來步去，忐忑不安。他說，他剛才和羅茜在一起，直到現在，祇與分開幾數分鐘前的事，來而守着他的約。她的父親却沒有見過，

since he *quitted*<sup>2</sup> the banking-house towards four o'clock. She had some faint hopes that his mediation might save Charles, but they were very slight. He had been more than five hours gone: where could he be?

Mr. Lorry waited until ten; but, Doctor Manette not returning, and he being unwilling to leave Lucie any longer, it was arranged that he should go back to her, and come to the banking-house again at midnight. In the meanwhile, Carton would wait alone by the fire for the Doctor.

He waited and waited, and the clock struck twelve; but Doctor Manette did not come back. Mr. Lorry returned, and found on tidings of him, and brought none. Where could he be?

They were discussing this question, and were almost building up some weak *structure*<sup>3</sup> of hope on his prolonged absence, when they heard him on the stairs. The instant he entered the room, it was plain that all was lost.

Whether he had really been to any one, or whether he had been all that time *traversing*<sup>3</sup> the streets, was never known. As he stood staring at them, they asked him no question: for his face told them everything.

"I cannot find it," said he, "and I must have it. Where is it?"

His head and throat were bare, and, as he spoke with a helpless look straying all around, he took his coat off, and let it drop on the floor.

"Where is my bench? I have been looking everywhere for my bench, and I can't find it. What have they done with my work? Time presses; I must finish those shoes."

於四點鐘時他出了銀行之後。她有慘然的希望，他的見解，或能拯救却爾，但是這希望極為薄弱。他出去了有五小時了：不曉得他到那裏去的呢？

羅雷先生等候到十點鐘；但是，麥南德醫生却沒有回來。而他願意離開羅雷再為長久些，他佈置着，他將重去石羅雷，再到銀行中去，在半夜子時。同時間卡爾登一個人，將等候在羅雷先生的火爐之旁。

他等之又等，鐘打十二下了；但是麥南德先生依舊沒有回來。羅雷先生却回來了，沒有探聽着他的消息。他到什麼地方去的呢？

他們討論着這個疑問，差不多這希望是建築在不堅固基礎之上，因他延期的不回來，不料他們聽得他於樓梯之邊。他便立刻進了房間，這是很明顯的，一切的計劃都是失敗的。

是否他果真的對別人商量過，是否他於這許多時光之內，祇在街道上蹣跚着，是不能曉得的。那時他立定了身子，凝視了他們，他們也沒有問他一個問題，因為他面部上都能表演出來的。

“我不能想出一個方法，”他說，“而我必要有一個方法。這在什麼地方呢？”

他的頭和他的頸都是露着的，他說話的時候，現着沒有辦法的態度，望着他的四周，他脫卸了他的衣服，讓衣服跌落在地板上面。

“我的板櫬在何處呢？我曾到處找尋我的板櫬，而我不能找到。他們對我的工作怎樣了？時期的壓迫；我一定要完結這轆子呢。



They looked at one another, and their hearts died within them.

"Come, come!" said he, in a *whimpering*<sup>1</sup> *miserable*<sup>2</sup> way; "let me get to work. Give me my work."

Receiving no answer, he tore his hair, and beat his feet upon the ground, like a distracted child.

"Don't *torture*<sup>3</sup> a poor forlorn *wretch*,<sup>4</sup>" he implored them, with a dreadful cry; "but give me my work! What is to become of us, if those shoes are not done to-night?"

Lost, utterly lost!

It was so clearly beyond hope to reason with him, or try to restore him,—that—as if by agreement—they each put a hand upon his shoulder, and soothed him to sit down before the fire, with a promise that he should have his work presently. He sank into the chair, and brooded over the embers, and shed tears. As if all that had happened since the garret time were a momentary fancy, or a dream, Mr. Lorry saw him shrink into the exact figure that Defrage had had in keeping.

Affected, and impressed with terror as they both were, by this *spectacle*<sup>5</sup> of ruin, it was not a time to yield to such *emotions*.<sup>6</sup> His lonely daughter, *bereft of*<sup>7</sup> her final hope and reliance, appealed to them both too strongly. Again, as if by agreement, they looked at one another with one meaning in their faces. Carton was the first to speak:—

"The last chance is gone: it was not much. Yes; he had better be taken to her. But before you go, will you, for a moment, steadily attend to me? Don't ask me why I make the *stipulations*<sup>8</sup> I am going to make, and *exact*<sup>9</sup> the

1. 嗚咽啜泣. 2. 悽惻. 3. 痛苦. 4. 受苦之人. 5. 景象. 6. 情感. 7. 奪去.  
8. 盟約. 9. 強求.

他們却面面相覷，他們也都是意懶心恢。

“來，來！”他說，於嗚咽瀟泣，悽然的聲調；“讓我去工作。給我的工作。”

沒有得到甚麼回答，他散披了頭髮，把他的脚在地上擊着，好似一個發脾氣的小孩子。

“不要使得一個顛沛流離的可憐蟲再受痛苦，”他懇求着他們，很可怖的說；“祇給我去做工作！我們將怎樣呢，倘然這靴子今夜却沒有做好？”

失却了知覺了，極端的失却了知覺了！

這是很顯明的，沒有希望去和他爭論理由，或去試他回復以前的意旨，——那麼——好似都同意的——他們每人的一隻手，放在他的肩，撫慰坐了下來，坐在火爐之前，允許着他，他們將立刻給他工作。他沉坐在椅子之上，友顏沉思，淚如泉湧。好像在頂閣中之事，祇是瞬息間事，或如夢幻，羅雷先生看見他發生同樣的態度，那時他在遠發監視之下。

感慚着，和爲恐怖的壓迫，他們倆都是如此，毀敗的景象，這却不是一個時期可以，他們將屈服於情感之中。他幽靜的女兒，奪去了她最後的希望，和信仰，對他們的懇求，都是很堅決的。也是，似都同意的，他們各相觀看，他們面貌上現着一種的宗旨。卡爾登開始發表他的意見了：

“最後的機會是過去了：這是不多的了。是的，最好將他帶交與她。但是你去之前，請你一歇的辰光跟隨着我好嗎？不要問我爲何我有這個盟約，我將着手的，強求這個允許。

promise I am going to exact; I have a reason—a good one.”

“I do not doubt it,” answered Mr. Lorry. “Say on.”

The figure in the chair between them, was all the time *monotonously rocking*<sup>1</sup> itself to and fro, and *morning*.<sup>2</sup> They spoke in such a tone as they would have used if they had been watching by a sick-bed in the night.

Carton stooped to pick up the coat, which lay almost *entangling*<sup>3</sup> his feet. As he did so, a small case in which the Doctor was accustomed to carry the list of his day's duties, fell lightly on the floor. Carton took it up, and there was a folded paper in it. “We should look at this!” he said. Mr. Lorry nodded his consent. He opened it, and exclaimed, “Thank God!”

“What is it?” asked Mr. Lorry eagerly.

“A moment! Let me speak of it in its place. First,” he put his hand in his coat, and took another paper from it, “that is the *certificate*<sup>4</sup> which enables me to pass out of this city. Look at it. You see—Sydney Carton, an Englishman?”

Mr. Lorry held it open in his hand, gazing in his earnest face.

“Keep it for me until to-morrow. I shall see him to-morrow, you remember, and I had better not take it into the prison.”

“Why not?”

“I don't know; I prefer not to do so. Now, take, this paper that Doctor Manette has carried about him. It is a

1. 不终止的动摇。 2. 晨呼短叹。 3. 缠绊。 4. 证书。

我將去強求的；我有一個理由——一個好的理由。”

“我對牠却沒有疑心，”羅雷先生回答着說。“請繼續下去說。

介於他們之中，坐於椅子上面的人，却沒有變化而不住的搖動着，也是不住地長吁短嘆。他們談話的聲調；說得這樣，好似他們於平常時於深夜之間，在病人牀邊所說的話。

卡爾登將身俯下去提起了他的衣衫，這衣衫差不多纏在他的足邊。那時他拿了起來，一隻小小的匣子，裏面是醫生所常常帶的，因為他一天的事務；輕輕地落在地板之上。卡爾登拾了起來，裏面有拙疊的紙頭。“我們將看這紙頭！”他說。羅雷先生俯首應允。我放了開來，而大聲的說，“感謝蒼天！”

“這是什麼呢？”羅雷先生很熱切的問。

“稍安毋躁！讓我先說明牠的所在。第一，”他將他的手放到他的衣袋之中，從袋中另外拿出了一張紙頭，這是一張通行證，這可以使得我出這城廂。請看。你看——薛特尼卡爾登，一個英吉利人？”

羅雷先生拿在手中放開來看，很誠懇的凝視着。

“爲我保守着，等到明天。我將於明天看他，你記着，最好我不將牠帶到牢獄之中。”

“爲何不帶去呢？”

我也不曉得；我以爲不帶去的爲妙。現在，保守着麥~~爾登~~醫生所帶來的紙頭。

similar certificate, enabling him and his daughter and her child, at any time, to pass the barrier and the *frontier*?<sup>1</sup> You see?"

"Yes!"

"Perhaps he obtained it as his last and utmost precaution against evil, yesterday. When is it dated? But no matter; don't stay to look; put it up carefully with mine and your own. Now, observe! I never doubted until within this hour or two, that he had or could have such a paper. It is good, until recalled. But it may be soon recalled, and, I have reason to think, will be."

"They are not in danger!"

"They are in great danger. They are in danger of denunciation by Madame Defarge. I know it from her own lips. I have overheard words of that woman's, to-night, which have presented their danger to me in strong colours. I have lost no time, and since then I have seen the spy. He confirms me. He knows that a wood-sawyer, living by the prison-wall, is under the control of the Defarges, and has been *rehearsed*<sup>2</sup> by Madame Defarge as to his having seen Her"—he never mentioned Lucie's name—"making signs and signals to prisoners. It is easy to foresee that the *pretence*<sup>3</sup> will be the common one, a prison plot, and that it will involve her life—and perhaps her child's—and perhaps her father's—for both have been seen with her at that place. Don't look so *horrified*.<sup>4</sup> You will save them all."

"Heaven grant I may, Carton! But how?"

1. 前面邊界。 2. 轉述。 3. 虛偽。 4. 驚恐之色。

這是同樣的證書，可以使他的女兒，與她的小孩子，不論在甚麼時候，可以經過邊關無阻的？你看？”

“是的！”

“或是他得到牠，在最後而最不易的小心，於昨天的日子，從困苦中得來的。在上面填明那一天的日子呢？但是沒有關係的；不要去看而耽擱時光；把牠謹慎的放好，放在和我的一起，再有和你自己的。現在，考慮！我沒有疑心在這一二個小時之中，他有或他能有這樣的書證。這是很好的，等到回想之時。但是這或當於短時間內可以回想的，而我有充分的理由去想，這將如此的。”

“他們是不在危險之中嗎？”

“他們在很大的危險之中。他們的危險，便是將為達發夫人檢舉而告發。我聽得她親口說的。今天晚上我竊聽得這婦人的說話，這却顯露他們的危機，使我很為變色的。我沒有錯過光陰，於此時之後，我也曾會過這暗探。他也對我說實過。他曉得一個鋸木匠，住在牢獄牆壁的邊頭，也是在達發夫婦二人指揮之下的，且曾為達發夫人所轉述，至於他眼見她的情形”——他永不說出羅茜的芳名——“對着囚徒演着手勢和暗號。這是很容易去豫料的，這種假惺惺的態度，也極為平常的，一個囚犯的計劃，而也是包括她的生命的——或也及於她的小孩子的——或也及於她的父親的——因為二個人都被看見和她在這個地方。不要這樣的驚惶失色。你都可以拯救他們的。”

“上蒼是允許我的，我或能，卡爾登！但是怎樣辦呢？”

"I am going to tell you how. It will depend on you and could depend on no better man. This new denunciation will certainly not take place until after to-morrow, probably not until two or three days afterwards; more probably a week afterwards. You know it is a *capital crime*,<sup>1</sup> to mourn for, or sympathize with, a *victim*<sup>2</sup> of the Guillotine. She and her father would unquestionably be guilty of this crime, and this woman (the *in-reteracy*<sup>3</sup> of whose pursuit cannot be described) would wait to add that strength to her case, and make herself doubly sure. You follow me?"

"So *attentively*,<sup>4</sup> and with so much confidence in what you say, that for the moment I *lose sight*,<sup>5</sup>" touching the back of the Doctor's chair, "even of this distress."

"You have money, and can buy the means of travelling to the seacoast as quickly as the journey can be made. Your preparations have been completed for some days, to return to England. Early to-morrow have your horses ready, so that they may be in *starting trim*<sup>6</sup> at two o'clock in the afternoon."

"It shall be done!"

His manner was so fervent and inspiring, that Mr. Lorry caught the flame, and was as quick as youth.

"You are a noble heart. Did I say we could depend upon no better man? Tell her, to-night, what you know of her danger as involving her child and her father. Dwell upon that, for she would lay her own fair head beside her husband's cheerfully." He faltered for an instant; then went on as before. "For the sake of her child and her father, press upon her the necessity of leaving Paris with

1. 大逆不道. 2. 罪惡. 3. 頑固. 4. 注意. 5. 忽略. 6. 束裝啓程.

“我將告訴你將如何着手。這是全靠你，不能靠着別人的。這新的檢舉告發，一定不能實現，須至明天的下午，或竟遲至二三天日子以後；或竟需一星期之久。你曉得這一個大逆不道的死罪，去悲慨的，或去憐惜的，斷頭臺上的罪惡。她與她的父親將是沒有問題的，為悲慨憐惜而獲罪，而這個婦女（她的頑固執拗，於她的事業之中，是不可形述的）更將吹毛求疵，以加重罪刑，使她堅決無疑。你領會着我的意思麼？”

“很是注意的，也是很有信仰心的，在你說話之中，暫時我却忽略了，”將手按在醫生所坐椅子的靠背上面，“即是如此的悽惻。”

“你豫備着費用，佈置旅行中所需的東西，到海濱之邊，愈快愈妙。你的行裝數天以前，已豫備好了，回到英國去。明天請豫備着你的馬匹，那麼他們或能於午後二時的辰光，束裝登程。”

“都將遵命而做！”

他的態度是很急切而鼓勵，羅雷先生也很急驟，做事很快，像一個少年之人。

“你有一個忠誠的心。不是我已經說過我們不能依賴別的較為妥當的人麼？今天晚上告訴她，至於你所曉得的危險，對於她，與她的小孩子與父親。詳述其理由，她將很快樂的願意犧牲她的首級，放於她丈夫之邊。”他躊躇了一會兒，那又繼續下去。為她小孩兒的緣故，和她父親的緣故，必須要強壓她和他們與你離開巴黎。



them and you, at that hour. Tell her that it ~~was~~ her husband's last arrangement. Tell her that more depends upon it than she dare believe, or hope. You think that her father, even in this sad state, will submit himself to her; do you not?"

"I am sure of it."

"I thought so. Quietly and steadily have all these arrangements made in the court-yard here, even to the taking of your own seat in the carriage. The moment I come to you, take me in, and drive away."

"I understand that I wait for you under all circumstance?"

"You have my certificate in your hand with the rest, you know, and will *reserve my place*.<sup>1</sup> Wait for nothing but to have my place occupied, and then for England!"

"Why, then," said Mr. Lorry, grasping his eager but so firm and steady hand, "it does not all depend on one old man, but I shall have a young and *ardent*<sup>2</sup> man at my side."

"By the help of Heaven you shall! Promise me solemnly that nothing will influence you to alter the course on which we *now stand pledged to one another*."<sup>3</sup>

"Nothing, Carton."

"Remember these words to-morrow: change the course, or delay in it—for any reason—and no life can possibly be saved, and many lives must inevitably be sacrificed."

"I will remember them. I hope to do my part faithfully."

"And I hope to do mine. Now, good-bye!"

1. 爲我留一席之地。 2. 精幹。 3. 我們各相遵守。

在這一個人時候。告訴她，這是她丈夫最後的意旨。告訴她，這是更依靠於這一層，比她所信仰或希望的。你想，她的父親，即是現在憂慮的狀態之中，對他也將順從；你不是這樣想麼？”

“我想這是當然的。”

“我想如此。靜寂的，在這兒的豫備着一切，覓定了車子上面的坐位。那時我來了，讓我也登車，駕車前進。”

“我明白了，我將等候着你，在不論何種環境之下嗎？”

“你手中有我的和別人的通行證，你曉得，你當爲我留一席之地。不要等候別的事，留着我的位置，而往英吉利去！”

“那麼怎樣呢，”羅雷先生說，把着他熱誠而有堅決音旨的手，這是不能合靠一個年邁之人的，但是我將有一個少年有爲的人在我的身旁。”

“由蒼天庇祐，你將有的！允許着我很莊敬的，那麼沒有一樣事可以改變你的意旨，或變更你的計劃，今天之約，爾我當謹守不違的。”

“沒有別的事的，卡爾登。”

“明天牢記着這幾句話：改變了計劃，或是延遲了——或爲別的原因。那是沒有命的，許多的生命，將要犧牲的。”

“我將牢記這幾句話。我希望我能盡心做我應做的事。”

“那麼我希望做我的。現在再會罷！”

Though he said it with a grave smile of *earnestness*,<sup>1</sup> and though he even put the old man's hand to his lips, he did not part from him then. He helped him so far to arouse the rocking figure before the dying *embers*,<sup>2</sup> as to get a cloak and hat put upon it, and to tempt it forth to find where the bench and work were hidden that it still moaningly *besought*<sup>3</sup> to have.<sup>4</sup> He walked on the other side of it and protected it to the court-yard of the house where the afflicted heart—so happy in the memorable time when he had revealed his own desolate heart to it—outwatched the awful night. He entered the court-yard and remained there for a few moments alone, looking up at the light in the window of her room. Before he went away, he breathed a blessing towards it and a Farewell.

## CHAPTER XIII

### FIFTY-TWO

In the black prison of the Consergerie, the doomed of the day awaited their *fate*.<sup>4</sup> *They were in number as the weeks of the year*.<sup>5</sup> Fifty-two were to roll that afternoon on the life-tide of the city to the *boundless*<sup>6</sup> *everlasting*<sup>7</sup> sea. Before their cells were quit of them, new occupants were appointed; before their blood ran into the blood spilled yesterday, the blood that was to mingle with theirs to-morrow was already *set apart*.<sup>8</sup>

Two score and twelve were told off. From *the farmer-general of seventy*,<sup>9</sup> whose riches could not buy his life, to the *seamstress*<sup>10</sup> of twenty, whose poverty and obscurity could not save her. Physical diseases, *engendered in*<sup>11</sup> the vices and

1. 誠懇。 2. 爐中之燃料。 3. 懇求。 4. 命運。 5. 他們一年中之數目與一年中星期之數相等。 6. 無邊際。 7. 永不滅的。 8. 劃定。 9. 年已七旬的收稅長官。 10. 縫衣女子。 11. 由於。

雖是他說這話，帶着剛毅的笑貌，有熱誠之意，雖是他將這老年人的手放到他的脣邊脣着，他却和羅雷先生沒有分別。他幫助着他，扶起了在椅子中動搖的人，在將熄的爐火之前，拿了一件衣衫和一頂帽子放上，意將找出隱藏的板櫬和製造靴子的工作，依舊的哀懇去尋覓。他在另外的一面走着，保護着到了天井之中——很快樂的在這可憐的時光，那時，他顯着他自己悽絕的心——在可憐夜色之中。他進了天井，一個人獨自的徘徊了片刻，仰首望着上面她窗子中的燈光。在他走開之前，他對了這窗內有祝賀之意，而告別了。

### 第十三章 五十二

在康司求利黑色的牢獄之中，已經判罪的囚犯，等候着他們的命運。他們的數目好似一年內幾個星期的數目。五十二個將於那天的下午，從城市中生命的一邊，到無邊際而永久不滅的海洋之中。他們在出他們牢獄中暗室之前，新的囚徒却又指派定當了；在他們的血流去混合在昨天血跡之中的前，這血將與明天的血混合着，却也是確定的了。

五十二個囚徒將執行死刑。從年已七旬的稅餉官，他的財富却不能贖他的罪，到二十青春的縫衣女，她的貧窮慘苦，也不能救她的生命。體育上的病態，由於罪惡及人類的疎忽，

neglects of men, will seize on<sup>1</sup> victims of all degrees; and the frightful *moral disorder*,<sup>2</sup> born of unspeakable suffering, intolerable oppression, and heartless indifference, smote *equally without distinction*.<sup>3</sup>

Charles Darnay, alone in a cell, had *sustained himself with no flattering delusion*<sup>4</sup> since he came to it from the Tribunal. In every line of the narrative he had heard, he had heard his *condemnation*.<sup>5</sup> He had fully comprehended that no personal influence could possibly save him, that he was *virtually*<sup>6</sup> sentenced by the millions,<sup>7</sup> and that *units could avail him nothing*.<sup>8</sup>

Nevertheless, it was not easy, with the face of his beloved wife fresh before him, to compose his mind to what it must bear. His hold on life was strong, and it was very, very hard, to loosen; by gradual efforts and degrees *unclosed a little here*,<sup>9</sup> it *clenched the tighter there*;<sup>10</sup> and when he brought his strength to bear on that hand and it yielded, this was closed again. There was a hurry, too, in all his thoughts, a *turbulent*<sup>11</sup> and heated working of his heart, that contended *against resignation*.<sup>12</sup> If, for a moment, he did feel resigned, then his wife and child who had to *live after him*,<sup>13</sup> seemed to protest and to make it a selfish thing.

But, all this was at first. *Before long*,<sup>14</sup> the consideration that there was no disgrace in the fate he must meet, and that numbers went the same road *wrongfully*,<sup>15</sup> and trod it firmly every day, sprang up to *stimulate*<sup>16</sup> him. Next followed the thought, that much of the future peace of mind enjoyable by the dear ones, depended on his quiet *fortitude*.<sup>17</sup> So, by degrees he calmed into the better state, when he could raise his thoughts much higher, and draw comfort down.

1. 沾染。 2. 卑劣之行。 3. 不分貴賤均爲所染。 4. 不作妄想。 5. 判罪。 6. 實在。 7. 一百萬(民衆之數)。 8. 一二人之力不濟於事。 9. 略爲顯到此一方面。 10. 則重於此一方面。 11. 混亂。 12. 不願生命。 13. 依他爲生。 14. 旋即。 15. 錯誤的。 16. 刺激。 17. 毅力。

將沾染種種程度的罪惡；而這可怖卑劣的行爲，不可明說的痛苦，可駭的壓迫，無良知的傲慢，不分貴賤，均爲沾染。

却爾達南，獨自一個人在獄室之中，沒有免罪的妄想，自他出了法庭，到此牢獄。他所聽得的每行記錄的宣誦，他也聽得對他的裁判。他却很明瞭，沒有個人的能力，可以拯救他的，實在他爲幾百萬的民衆所裁判，祇有一二人之能力，亦是無濟於事的。

無論如何，他心中很不舒服，他愛妻的面貌宛在他的目前，他腦海中想，她的忍受，不知將到何地步。他貪生畏死之念是很強的，很不易的鬆懈；漸漸的覺得顧此則失彼，輕於此則重於彼；那時他毅力偏重於這一面，而這却是失敗的，這一面却又不能顧到了，他思想的起伏是很快的，他心亂如麻，沸騰的工作，他也不願在生命上的一切了。倘然，片刻之間，他覺得心恢意懶，那麼他的妻子和他的小孩子，他們是藉他以生存的，似乎是他意旨上爭論的一點，又使他的心有所偏私了。

但是，這都是始起時的事。旋即，這個考慮，這是沒有慚愧的，他將逢的命運，另外許多的人，與他到同一錯誤的路上。每天堅決的經過着，又勵他的思想。又有一個繼續的思想，他腦海中和平的思想，由他親愛的人所享受的，靠他鎮定的毅力。所以，漸漸的，他的思想又略爲平復，那時他的希望更奢，而他的安慰却低下去了。

Before it had set in dark on the night of his condemnation, he had travelled thus far on his last way. Being allowed to purchase the means of writing, and a light, he sat down to write until such time as the prison lamps should be extinguished.

He wrote a long letter to Lucie, showing her that he had known nothing of her father's imprisonment, until he had heard of it from herself, and that he had been as ignorant as she of his father's and uncle's *responsibility*<sup>1</sup> for that misery, until the paper had been read. He had already explained to her that his concealment from herself of the name he had relinquished, was the one condition—fully intelligible now—that her father had attached to their *betrotal*,<sup>2</sup> and was the one promise he had still exacted on the morning of their marriage. He entreated her, for her father's sake, never to seek to know whether her father had become *oblivious of*<sup>3</sup> the *existence*<sup>4</sup> of the paper, or had had it recalled to him (for the moment, or for good), by the story of the Tower, on that old Sunday under the dear old planetree in the garden. If he had preserved any definite remembrance of it, there could be no doubt that he had supposed it destroyed with the Bastille,<sup>5</sup> when he had found no mention of it among the *relics*<sup>6</sup> of prisoners which the populace had discovered there, and which had been described to all the world. He *besought*<sup>7</sup> her—though he added that he knew it was needless—to console her father, by impressing him through every *tende. means*<sup>7</sup> she could think of, with the truth that he had done nothing for which he could justly reproach himself, but had uniformly forgotten himself for *their joint sakes*.<sup>8</sup> Next to her *preservation*<sup>9</sup>

1. 責任. 2. 訂婚. 3. 盡行忘却. 4. 生存. 5. 遺物. 6. 懇求. 7. 溫柔之意.  
8. 爲他們連帶的關係. 9. 保守.

在他宣判那一天晚上黃昏之前，他依然徘徊他最後的思想。允許着他設備些購買來的筆墨，一盞燈光，他坐下來書寫，等到牢獄中一切的燈光，需熄滅之時。

他寫了一封很長的信與羅茜，說與他明白，那一點都不曉得，她父親的禁錮，直至他聽她所說，而他全然不曉得他父親與他叔父的責任，對於這一件悽慘的事，直至宣佈這文件之時。他早已解釋她聽，對她所守的祕密，於他所放棄的姓名，是一種情形——現在完全的可以瞭解了——他的父親於他們訂婚之時，有一個允許，保守於婚期的早晨。他待她，因為她父親的緣故，不需求去曉得是否她的父親盡行遺忘這文件的存在，或是他曾回想到（暫時的，或為好的緣故）由於北塔的故事，或於舊時的星期日，在花園中楓楊樹之下，倘然他保守着這準確的記憶，那是將沒有疑心的，他曾推想到和白斯帝爾牢獄一同的毀滅，那時他却沒有聽人道及這罪徒的遺跡，却為民衆們所發現的，而也震動全世界的人。他求她——雖是他繼續寫下去，他曉得這是沒有用的，去撫慰她的父親，鼓勵着他用了種種溫柔的意思，她所有想到的，和着真實的旨趣，他却沒有做過別的事情，這是沒於他自己嘗有責備的，但是他俱體的忘却他們是有連帶關係的。最後保守着



of his own last grateful love and blessing, and her overcoming of her sorrow, to devote herself to their dear child, he *adjured*<sup>1</sup> her, as they would meet in Heaven, to comfort her father.

To her father himself, he wrote in the same *strain*;<sup>2</sup> but, he told her father that he expressly confided his wife and child to his care. And he told him this, very strongly, with the hope of rousing him from any *despondency*<sup>3</sup> or dangerous *retrospect*<sup>4</sup> towards which he foresaw he might be tending.

To Mr. Lorry, he *commended*<sup>5</sup> them all, and explained his worldly affairs. That done, with many added sentences of grateful friendship and warm attachment, all was done. He never thought of Carton. His mind was so full of the others, that he never once thought of him.

He had time to finish these letters before the lights were put out. When he lay down on his straw bed, he thought he had done with this world.

But, it *beckoned*<sup>6</sup> him back in his sleep, and showed itself in shining forms. Free and happy, back in the old house in Soho (though it had nothing in it like the real house), *unaccountably*<sup>7</sup> released and light of heart, he was with Lucie again, and she told him it was all a dream, and he had never gone away. A pause of forgetfulness, and then he had even suffered, and had come back to her, dead and at peace, and yet there was no difference in him. Another pause of *oblivion*,<sup>8</sup> and he awoke in the *sombre*<sup>9</sup> morning, unconscious where he was or what had happened, until it flashed upon his mind, "this is the day of my death!"

1. 矢誓. 2. 交臂. 3. 失望. 4. 回想. 5. 託付. 6. 招回. 7. 不知不覺. 8. 遺忘. 9. 低沉.

最後感謝的愛和祝頌，制服她的悲切，珍重她自己和她們的小孩兒，他對她宣誓的，他們將於冥中相逢，去安慰她的父親。

對於她的父親，他用同樣的文調寫着；但是，他告訴她的父親，他囑託他的妻子和他的小孩子，由他撫視。他告訴他，很堅決的，和着希望，便是他不要太爲失望，或是有危險的追想，他預料着，他或有這一種傾向的。

將他們盡行託付與羅雷先生，說明他未了的事。寫到了這些，他又寫了不可感激他的友誼，和摯愛的話，都寫好了。他却沒有想到卡爾登。他思想中却記着別人，他却沒有一次憶念着他。

他忽忽忙忙的將書信寫好，在將燈光熄滅之前。那時他偃伏在他的草牀之上，他那麼想他於世界上的一切事都完結了。

但是，在他朦朧之中，使他回想，似在真實的情境之中。自由而快樂，宛在沙河的住宅裏面（雖是他的所處，與沙河地方有天壤之別）；不知不覺之間，他心頭安慰，他重又與羅蕾在一個地方，而她對他說這已往的種種却是一夢，她也沒有離開着他的。善忘而嘆息，想到他所受的痛苦，重與愛妻相逢，幽冥之隔，於他的胸中是沒有分別的。又是不住的吁嘆，他於悲慘的早晨甦醒轉來，在什麼地方，何處的什麼境况，他也若有所失，等到他腦中又想到，“這是我今天臨刑之期。”

Thus, had he come through the hours, to the day when the fifty-two heads were to fall. And now, while he was composed, and hoped that he could meet the end with quiet *heroism*,<sup>1</sup> a new action began in his waking thoughts, which was very difficult to master.

He had never seen the *instrument*<sup>2</sup> that was to *terminate*<sup>3</sup> his life. How high it was from the ground, how many steps it had, where he would be stood, how he would be touched, whether the touching hands would be *dye'd*<sup>4</sup> red, which way his face would be turned, whether he would be the first, or might be the last: these and many similar questions, *in no wise*<sup>5</sup> directed by his will, *intruded*<sup>6</sup> themselves over and over again, countless times. Neither were they connected with fear: he was conscious of no fear. Rather, they originated in a strange *besetting*<sup>7</sup> desire to know what to do when the time came; a desire *gigantically*<sup>8</sup> disproportionate to the few swift moments to which it referred; a wondering that was more like the wondering of some other spirit within his, than his own.

The hours went on as he walked to and fro, and the clocks struck the numbers he would never hear again. Nine gone for ever, ten gone for ever, eleven gone for ever, twelve coming on to pass away. After a hard contest with that *eccentric*<sup>9</sup> action of thought which had last perplexed him, he had got the better of it. He walked up and down, softly repeating their names to himself. The worst of the strife was over. He could walk up and down, free from distracting fancies, praying for himself and for them.

Twelve gone for ever.

1. 英雄氣概。 2. 工具。 3. 終結。 4. 染成。 5. 非。 6. 顯現。 7. 排例的。 8. 大為。 9. 反乎常理的。

如此的情形，他經過他可憐的時光，到了那一天。那時這五十二個首級將為斬下。現在，他却略為鎮定，希望着他能到他的結果，保持着英雄氣概，他甦醒回來的思想中有新的工作。這是很難以控制的。

他却沒看見這一種器械，牠將結果他性命的。從地上起牠是幾許高度，牠有幾級，他將站立於那一部份的上面，他將如何的接觸，是否將接觸的手將染成紅色，他的面部將對那一個方向，是否他將第一個執行，或他將是末一個：這樣的許多，和其他相似的問題，非是發生於他意旨的，牠們在他的心再三的顯現，不知其次數牠們不是和他的恐懼是有關係的，他是沒有恐懼的。這是從他好奇心的希望所激發，到那時他想曉得一切；一個希望很是不合比例的，在少許的時光裏，牠所有關及的；一種怪態，更比有這種有鬼魅於內的怪態為怪，較他自己的奇想。

時光是慢慢地過去，那時他徘徊斗室之中，鐘的打擊聲他將永不能的聽得了。九點鐘是永遠的過去了，十點鐘永遠的過去了，十一點鐘永遠的過去了，十二點鐘將來而永逝。反乎常理的思想在他腦中激烈的爭鬪，這使他心中很混亂的，他似有較佳的意旨。他是踱來步去，很低聲的念着他們的名字。最惡劣的憂慮，也不顯了。他繼續的踱來步去，拋却了一切慘苦的幻想，為着他們和他自己，暗祝上蒼。

十二點鐘是永遠的過去了。

He had been *apprised*<sup>1</sup> that the final hour was Three, and he knew he would be summoned some time earlier, *inasmuch as*<sup>2</sup> the tumbrils *jolted*<sup>3</sup> heavily and slowly through the streets. Therefore, he resolved to keep Two before his mind, as the hour, and so to strengthen himself in the interval that he might be able, after that time, to strengthen others.

Walking regularly to and fro with his arms folded on his breast, a very different man from the prisoner who had walked to and fro at La Force, he heard One struck away from him, without surprise. The hour had measured like most other hours. *Devoutly*<sup>4</sup> thankful to Heaven for his recovered *self-possession*,<sup>5</sup> he thought, "There is but another now," and turned to walk again.

Footsteps in the stone passage outside the door. He stopped.

The key was put in the lock, and turned. Before the door was opened, or as it opened, a man said in a low voice, in English: "He has never seen me here; I have kept out of his way. Go you in alone; I wait near. Lose no time!"

The door was quickly opened and closed, and there stood before him face to face, quiet, intent upon him, with the light of a smile on his features, and a *cautionary*<sup>6</sup> finger on his lip, Sydney Carton.

There was something<sup>7</sup> so bright and remarkable in his look, that, for the first moment, the prisoner *misdoubted*<sup>7</sup> him to be an *apparition*<sup>8</sup> of his own *imagining*.<sup>9</sup> But, he spoke, and it was his voice; he took the prisoner's hand, and it was his real *grasp*.<sup>10</sup>

1. 報知 2. 因於 3. 顛簸 4. 虔敬 5. 心志堅定 6. 警告 7. 誠信 8. 鬼  
9. 幻想 10. 捉手

他爲人家所報知，最後的時刻是三點鐘，而他也曉得，他或將於此時之前被召喚，因爲犯人的囚車磔磔格格的在街道上面，慢慢的經過着。所以他決留心着二點鐘，在他腦筋之中，在這一個時光，他鼓勇着自己，他所能的，在這個時光之後，或能鼓勇着別的人。

很有次序的走來走去，他的一雙手抱在他的胸前，一個很異乎平常的罪人，在福司獄中走來走去，他却見一點鐘打過了，他也沒有甚麼駭異。這鐘點的長度那是與平常的鐘點一樣的。很虔敬的感謝上蒼，他能回復他的心志，他想，“這是一個新的時期將開始，”他旋轉了身子又是走來走去。

門外面有了脚步的響聲。他立定了。

鑰匙於在鑰洞的當中，把鑰匙旋着。在這門大啓之前，適在慢慢開動之時，一個人發着低聲而說，說的是英國語言：“他却沒有見我在這兒！我却留着他的去路。你一個人去；我在靠近的地方相等。不要誤却時光！”

這門是很快的開而又閉了，立在他的面前，面面相覷，鎮靜而對他是很注意的，面貌上微露着笑容，用警戒似的手指，按着他的脛上，薛特尼卡爾登。

他的狀態似很光明而可注意，在起始時期，這囚犯却疑心他的靈魂出現，或因他的幻想所致。但是他却說話了，口音是他的口音；他握着犯人的手，這也是他真實的捉着。

“Of all the people upon earth, you least expected to see me?” he said.

“I could not believe it to be you. I can scarcely believe it now. You are not”—the apprehension came suddenly into his mind—“a prisoner?”

“No. I am accidentally possessed of a power over one of the keepers here, and *in virtue of it*<sup>1</sup> I stand before you. I come from her—your wife, dear Darnay.”

The prisoner *wrung*<sup>2</sup> his hand.

“I bring you a *request*<sup>3</sup> from her.”

“What is it?”

“A most earnest, *pressing*, and emphatic *entreaty*,<sup>4</sup> addressed to you in the most *pathetic*<sup>5</sup> tones of the voice so dear to you, that you well remember.”

The prisoner turned his face partly aside.

“You have no time to ask me why I bring it, or what it means; I have no time to tell you. You must comply with it—*take off those boots you wear*,<sup>6</sup> and *draw on*<sup>7</sup> these of mine.”

There was a chair against the wall of the cell, behind the prisoner. Carton, pressing forward, had already, with the speed of lightning, got him down into it, and stood over him, barefoot.

“Draw on these boots of mine. Put your hands to them; put your will to them. Quick!”

“Carton, there is no escaping from this place; it never can be done. You will only die with me. It is madness.”

1. 藉此。 2. 緊握。 3. 請求。 4. 懇請。 5. 可憐。 6. 把你所穿的靴子脫下。 7. 穿上。

“在世界上的一切人類之中，很出於意料的，你得見我？”他說。

“我幾不信，這却是你。到現在我還有些不相信呢，你不是一個”——這個瞭解很快的到他腦筋之中——“犯人嗎？”

“不是的。我是然的得到一種權力，於這兒守備人中的一個，因此我得與你相見。我從他那兒來——你的夫人，親愛的達南。”

這罪犯緊握他的手。

“從她那邊，我帶與你一個請求。”

“是什麼呢？”

“一個很至誠內，有力的，很可注意的，對你說的，於很可憐的聲音，對於你的耳中是很甜美的，這你當記得的。”

這犯人的面部，略為轉過去了些。

“你却沒有充分的時間來問我，為什麼我帶這個請求來，或牠的意義是什麼；我沒有充分的時間，可以來告訴你的。你一定要照我聽的話做——把你所穿的靴子脫下，快穿了我的。”

在獄室之中，牆壁的旁邊，有一只椅子放在犯人的後面。卡爾登慢慢地走到前面，已經很快的如電光一閃，他自己坐了下去，重又立了起來，赤着一雙腳。

“快穿了我一雙的靴子。快些拿起來動手；快些決意趕快呢！”

“卡爾登，在這個地方是沒有逃走的機會的；這却使不得的。你祇能和我白送掉性命。這是一種妄想罷了。”



“It would be madness if I asked you to escape; but do I? When I ask you to pass out at that door, tell me it is madness and remain here. Change that *cravat*<sup>1</sup> for this of mine, that coat for this of mine. While you do it, let me take this *ribbon*<sup>2</sup> from your hair, and shake out your hair like this of mine!”

With wonderful quickness, and with a strength both of will and action, that appeared quite *supernatural*,<sup>3</sup> he forced all these changes upon him. The prisoner was like a young child in his hands.

“Carton! Dear Carton! It is madness. It cannot be accomplished, it never can be done, it has been attempted, and has always failed. I implore you not to add your death to the bitterness of mine.”

“Do I ask you, my dear Darnay, to pass the door? When I ask that, refuse. There are pen and ink and paper on this table. Is your hand steady enough to write?”

“It was when you came in.”

“Steady it again, and write what I shall dictate. Quick, friend, quick!”

Pressing his hand to his bewildered head, Darnay sat down at the table. Carton, with his right hand in his breast, stood close beside him.

“Write exactly as I speak.”

“To whom do I address it?”

“To no one.” Carton still had his hand in his breast.

“Do I date it?”

“No.”

1. 領帶. 2. 帶子. 3. 卓越.

“這將是一個妄想，倘然我請求你逃遁；但是我如此嗎？那時我請你出這牢獄的門，告訴我發狂而我等在此處。你的領帶和我的相掉換，也掉換了我所穿的衣服。你這樣做了，讓我取了你頭上結髮的帶子，把你的頭髮弄得和我的頭髮一樣！”

那時這樣做是很快的，意旨和動作的毅力，顯然是超出一切的，他強迫着他有種種的調換。這一個罪犯却似他手中的一個小孩子。

“卡爾登！親愛的卡爾登！這是發狂了。這是不能達到目的的，千萬使不得的，我也有這個意思而總是失敗的。我哀求你不要加上而徒然去犧牲你的生命，和着我自己的痛楚。”

我是否請求你，我親愛的達南，去經過這門嗎？那時我懇求你，你可以堅拒的。那邊棹子上面有筆墨紙張。是否你的手不顫動而可以寫字嗎？”

“那時你進來之時，這却是的。”

“不要再顫動，你寫我所說的。快些，朋友，快些！”

把他的手，抓摸他驚惶失措的頭上，達南在棹子邊坐了下來。卡爾登的右手，按放在他的胸前，立在他的旁邊，立得很近。

“準準確確的寫我所說的話。”

“寫給誰呢？”

“寫給沒有誰的。”卡爾登的手依舊放在他的胸前。

“我將寫明日子嗎？”

“不要，”

The prisoner looked up, at each question. Carton, standing over him with his hand in his breast, looked down.

“‘If you remember,’” said Carton, dictating, “‘the words that passed between us, long ago, you will readily comprehend this when you see it. You do remember them, I know. It is not in your nature to forget them.’”

He was drawing his hand from his breast; the prisoner chancing to look up in his hurried wonder as he wrote, the hand stopped, closing upon something.

“Have you written ‘forget them’?” Carton asked.

“I have. Is that a weapon in your hand?”

“No; I am not armed.”

“What is it in your hand?”

“You shall know directly. Write on; there are but a few words more.” He dictated again. “‘I am thankful that the time has come, when I can prove them. That I do so is no subject for regret or grief.’” As he said these words with his eyes fixed on the writer, his hand slowly and softly moved down close to the writer’s face.

The pen dropped from Darnay’s fingers on the table, and he looked about him vacantly.

“What *vapour*<sup>1</sup> is that?” he asked.

“Vapour?”

“Something that *crossed*<sup>2</sup> me?”

“I am conscious of nothing; there can be nothing here. Take up the pen and finish. Hurry, hurry!”

As if his memory were *impaired*<sup>3</sup> or his faculties *disordered*, the prisoner made an effort to rally his attention.<sup>4</sup>

1. 氣味. 2. 妨礙. 3. 破壞. 4. 聚精凝神.

每發一個問題，這犯人向上望着。卡爾登立在他的旁邊，他的手按着胸口，不住的俯視。

“倘然你記得的，”卡爾登說，照着寫，“這是我們二人之間的，許多時以前，你當能曉得這個的，那時你見了牠。你當能記到的，我知道。在理你當不能忘却他們的。”

他將放在胸口前的手移動着；這犯人偶然的向上望，那時他寫的時候很快而覺得很奇特，他的手停止了，似想別的事。

“你已經寫了，‘忘却他們嗎？’”卡爾登問。

“我寫好了。這是你手中的武器嗎？”

“不；我却沒有武器。”

“你手中有的是什麼呢？”

“你將直接的曉得。你寫去；那祇有不多的字”他重新說而達南寫。“我是很感謝的，這時期是來了，那時我能證實他們。那麼我這樣的做，是沒有悲傷和悔恨的。”他說這幾句話時，他的眼光凝視在達南身上，他的手慢慢的也很輕的經過了達南的面部。

這枝筆却從達南手指之中，跌落到棹子上面，他却呆呆地望着。

“這是什麼的氣息呢？”他問。（按此指卡爾登從藥店所購藥的氣味）。

“氣味嗎？”

“這或是妨礙我的？”

“我却不能曉得別的東西；這兒是沒有別的事的。快拿了筆寫好了。快些，快些！”

好似他的記憶力破壞了，這犯人力使奮發他的精神。

As he looked at Carton with clouded eyes and with an altered manner of breathing, Carton—his hand again in his breast—looked steadily at him.

“Hurry, hurry!”

The prisoner *bent over*<sup>1</sup> the paper, once more.

“‘If it had been otherwise;’” Carton’s hand was again watchfully and softly stealing down; “‘I never should have used the longer opportunity. If it had been otherwise;’” the hand was at the prisoner’s face; “‘I should but have had so much the more to answer for. If it had been otherwise——’” Carton looked at the pen and saw it was *trailing off*<sup>2</sup> into unintelligible signs.

Carton’s hand moved back to his breast no more. The prisoner sprang up with a reproachful look, but Carton’s hand was close and firm at his *nostrils*,<sup>3</sup> and Carton’s left arm caught him round the waist. For a few seconds he faintly struggled with the man who had come to lay down his life for him; but, within a minute or so, he was stretched insensible on the ground.

Quickly, but with hands as true to the purpose as his heart was, Carton dressed himself in the clothes the prisoner had laid aside, *combed*<sup>4</sup> back his hair, and tied it with the ribbon the prisoner had worn. Then, he softly called, “Enter there! Come in!” and the Spy presented himself.

“You see?” said Carton, looking up, as he kneeled on one knee beside the insensible figure, putting the paper in the breast: “is your hazard very great?”

“Mr. Carton,” the Spy answered, with a timid *snap of his fingers*,<sup>5</sup> “my hazard is not that, in the thick of business here, if you are true to the whole of your *bargain*.<sup>6</sup>”

1. 俯下。 2. 延長。 3. 鼻孔。 4. 梳。 5. 彈動手指。 6. 信約，事接。

那時他望着卡爾登，滿腹疑雲，他呼吸的態度也更變了，卡爾登——他的手重又放在他的胸前——呆呆地注視着他。

“快些，快些！”

這犯人又俯視他的紙上。

“倘然這不是如此的；”卡爾登的手又是很小心的，輕輕的，偷偷摸摸的放了下來；“我將永不再有這時期較長的機會。倘然這不是如此的，”他的手放到犯人的面邊；“我將祇能去負責回答。倘這不是如此的——”卡爾登看見他的筆，在紙上移動而延長，寫出不可明辨的記號。

卡爾登的手不再放到他的胸前去了。這個犯人忽然的跳躍起來，似有責備人家的面貌，但是卡爾登的手却掩住了他的鼻子，而卡爾登的左手將他腰間一抱。於數秒鐘之時，他和這一個人掙扎，那個人是來替代他的生命的；於一分鐘時光，他睡在地上，人事不知。

很快的，他的動作與他的心是很符合的，卡爾登服了這犯人放在一邊的衣服，將頭髮望着向後梳，將這犯人所用的帶子結在頭上。那時，他輕輕的說着，“這兒進來！進來！”那暗探便進來了。

“你曉得麼？”卡爾登說，看，那時他的一隻脚，跑在這失知覺人的頭旁，把這紙頭放在他的胸前：“你的困難很利害的麼？”

“卡爾登先生，”這暗探回答着說，很膽小的動着他的手指，“我的困難不是如此的，在這兒的鬼計，倘你是真的，在你所說的信約。”

“Don’t fear me. I will be true to the death.”

“You must be, Mr. Carton, if the tale of fifty-two is to be right. Being made right by you in that dress, I shall have no fear.”

“Have no fear! I shall soon be out of the way of harming you, and the rest will soon be far from here, please God! Now, get *assistance*<sup>1</sup> and take me to the coach.”

“You?” said the Spy, nervously.

“Him, man, with whom I have exchanged. You go out at the gate by which you brought me in?”

“Of course.”

“I was weak and faint when you brought me in, and I am fainter now you take me out. The parting interview has overpowered me. Such a thing has happened here, often, and too often. Your life is in your own hands. Quick! Call assistance!”

“You swear not to *betray*<sup>2</sup> me?” said the trembling Spy, as he paused for a last moment.

“Man, man!” returned Carton, *stamping his foot*,<sup>3</sup> “have I sworn by no solemn vow already, to go through with this, that you waste the precious moments now? Take him yourself to the court-yard you know of, place him yourself in the carriage, show him yourself to Mr. Lorry, tell him yourself to give him no *restorative*<sup>4</sup> but air, and to remember my words of last night, and his promise of last night, and drive away!”

The Spy withdrew, and Carton seated himself at the table, resting his forehead on his hands. The Spy returned immediately with two men.

1. 助手. 2. 背叛. 3. 頓足. 4. 藥品.

“不要怕我。我將至死守着信用的。”

“你一定要如此的，卡爾登先生，倘然這五十二的數目是不錯的。你這樣的服裝是很好，我將沒有所懼了。”

“不要驚恐！我將不久的不能再有所妨礙你的了，而其餘的人也快將離開此處，當感謝蒼天的！現在，幫助着我到車輛裏去。”

“你嗎？”這暗探說，神筋是很錯亂的。

“當是他，我和他相調的。你去這大門，從這扇門你所帶我進來的嗎？”

“那是當然的。”

“我是很柔弱而悲慘，當時你帶我進來，我是更為慘苦，你帶我出去。臨別的慘狀是使我感動。類如這種的事在此處也極為平常的。你的生命在你的手中。快些！喚你的助手！”

“你可宣誓嗎，你不要賣弄我的？”這顫動的暗探說，那時他也為嘖嘖。

“人嗎，人！”卡爾登回答着說，頓他的足；“我不是已經三重的宣誓過嗎，再要去提起，你將白費現在寶貴的光陰嗎？將他到你所曉得的外面天井裏面，你將他放到車輛之中，將他送到羅雷先生那邊去，告訴他不要吃別的清醒藥劑，祇給他呼吸新鮮的空氣，牢記了我昨天所說的話，和他昨天晚上的允許，快些去罷！”

這暗探是去了，卡爾登坐在棹子旁邊，以他的手，支撐他的前額。這暗探很快的同着二個人回來。



“How then?” said one of them, *contemp'ating*<sup>1</sup> the fallen figure. “So afflicted to find that his friend has drawn a prize in the lottery<sup>2</sup> of Saint's Guillotine?”

“A good patriot,” said the other, “could hardly have been more afflicted if the Aristocrat had drawn a *blank*.”<sup>3</sup>

They raised the unconscious figure, placed it on a *litter*<sup>4</sup> they had brought to the door, and bent to carry it away.

“The time is short, Evrémonds,” said the Spy, in a warning voice.

“I know it well,” answered Carton. “Be careful of my friend, I entreat you, and leave me.”

“Come then, my children,” said Barsed. “Lift him, and come away!”

The door closed, and Carton was left alone. Straining his powers of listening to the utmost, he listened for any sound that might denote suspicion or alarm. There was none. Keys turned, doors clashed, footsteps passed along distant passages: no cry was raised, or hurry made, that seemed unusual. Breathing more freely in a little while, he sat down at the table, and listened again until the clock struck Two.

Sounds that he was not afraid of, for he divined their meaning, then began to be *audible*.<sup>5</sup> Several doors were opened in succession, and finally his own. A jailer, with a list in his hand, looked in, merely saying, “Follow me, Evrémonds!” and he followed into a large dark room, at a distance. It was a dark winter day, and what with the shadows within, and what with the shadows without, he could but dimly discern the others who were brought there

1. 俯視 2. 彩票 3. 不中彩 4. 擔的狀 5. 可聽得

“那麼現在便怎樣呢？”他們中一個人說，望着跌在地上的人。很麻煩的去曉得，他的朋友曾經賭彩票，和這神聖的斷頭臺嗎？”

“一個愛國志士，”另外一個人說，“將更為麻煩，倘然這貴族不能中着彩票。”

他們舉起了這失却知覺的人，放在他們所帶來的擔牀上面，俯下了身子將他擡出去。

“辰光是很短促的，依蘭蒙特，”這個暗探說，用着警告的聲調。

“我也很曉得，”卡爾登回答着說。“留神我的朋友，我懇求你，也離開我。”

“那麼孩子們來，”白莎說。“舉他起來，去罷！”

那門是關上了，卡爾登一個人在裏頭。很是切心的竊聽，他竊聽別的聲音，或是對他的疑心和驚異。但是這却沒有。鑰匙旋轉着，門的響聲，脚步的聲音也漸漸的遠了：也沒有驚呼的聲音，或是很急促的而是很不平常的。喘息略為鎮定了些，他坐在棹子的旁邊，又側耳的靜聽，直到鐘鳴二下。

鐘的聲音，他却不恐懼的，以為這是可聽得見而宗旨是神聖的。幾重的門口繼續的開啓了，後來他的門也開了。一個典獄官帶了一張名單在他的手中，望着裏面，祇說，“隨着我，依蘭蒙特！”他便跟到一間黑暗而大的房裏去，較在遠的地方的。這是一個黑暗的冬夜，裏面的暗影和外面的暗影，祇有極小的能力去辨別別的人也被帶到這兒來，

to have their arms bound. Some were standing; some seated. Some were *lamenting*,<sup>1</sup> and in restless motion; but these were few. The great *majority*<sup>2</sup> were silent and still, looking fixedly at the ground.

As he stood by the wall in a d'ím corner, while some of the fifty-two were brought in after him, one man stopped in passing, to embrace him, as having a knowledge of him. It *thrilled*<sup>3</sup> him with a great dread of discovery; but the man went on. A very few moments after that, a young woman, with a slight *girlish*<sup>4</sup> form, a sweet spare face in which there was no *vestige*<sup>5</sup> of colour, and large widely opened patient eyes, rose from the seat where he had observed her sitting, and came to speak to him.

"Citizen Eurémonde," she said, touching him with her cold hand. "I am a poor little *seamstress*,<sup>6</sup> who was with you in La Force."

He murmured for answer: "True. I forget what you were accused of?"

"Plots. Though the just Heaven knows I am innocent of any. Is it likely? Who would think of plotting with a poor little weak creature like me?"

The forlorn smile with which she said it, so touched him, that tears started from his eyes.

"I am not afraid to die, Citizen Evrémonde, but I have done nothing. I am not unwilling to die, if the Republic which is to do so much good to us poor, will profit by my death; but I do not know how that can be, Citizen Evrémonde. Such a poor weak little creature!"

1. 悲感. 2. 大多數. 3. 震動. 4. 嬌態. 5. 痕跡. 6. 縫衣女

他們的手都被捆綁着。有幾個是立着；有幾個是坐着。有幾個不住的長嘆，而有不時的動作；但這種人數是不多的。大多數的人是靜寂無聲的，呆呆地將首下垂。

那時他立在黑暗牆壁的一角，這五十二個中的有幾個人比他較後的帶進來，一個人經過的時候站立，擁抱着他，好像是和他熟識的。這使他很駭異而驚覺；但是這一個走了過去。數分鐘之後，一個青年的婦女，略有少女的風韻，一種甜蜜的笑容，都沒有紅潤的痕跡，大而寧靜的眼睛開露着，從她坐的地立了起來，那時他望着她，走來而對他說。

“公民依蘭蒙特，”她說，將她冰冷的手摸着他。“我是一個可憐而貧苦的縫衣女，和你一同在福司牢獄中的。”

他便含糊答應着說：“果然。我却忘却了，你却犯的是甚麼罪呢？”

“陰謀。雖是公正的蒼天曉得我是無辜的，真是如此的麼？誰能信得和一個可憐而柔弱的人似我的有陰謀嗎？”

她說話的時候，慘然一笑，使他很感觸，而他的熱淚從他眼睛中直淌出來，

“我不是怕死的，公民依蘭蒙特，但是我却没有犯過罪呢。我不是不願意死，倘然國家將有利於我們可憐的民衆，對於我的死是有益於國家的；我却不懂得這是可能的，公民依蘭蒙特，這樣的一個寡苦伶仃的弱女子！”

As the last thing on earth that his heart was to warm and soften to, it warmed and softened to this *pitiable*<sup>1</sup> girl.

"I heard you were released, Citizen Evrémonde. I hoped it was true?"

"It was. But, I was again taken and condemned."

"If I may ride with you, Citizen Evrémonde, will you let me hold your hand? I am not afraid, but I am little and weak, and it will give me more courage."

As the patient eyes were lifted to his face, he saw a sudden doubt in them, and then astonishment. He pressed the *work-worn*,<sup>2</sup> hunger-worn young fingers, and touched his lips.

"Are you dying for him?" she whispered.

"And his wife and child. Hush! Yes."

"Oh you will let me hold your brave hand, stranger?"

"Hush! Yes, my poor sister; to the last."

The same shadows that are falling on the prison, are falling, in that same hour of the early afternoon, on the Barrier with the crowd about it, when a coach going out of Paris drives up to be examined.

"Who goes here? Whom have we within? Papers!"

The papers are handed out, and read.

"Alexandre Manette. Physician. French. Which is he?"

This is he; this helpless, *inarticulately*<sup>3</sup> murmuring, wandering old man pointed out.

1. 可憐的。 2. 勞力過度。 3. 不多說話。

似爲世界上最後的一事，他的心却大爲感動，他的心感動而惋惜這可憐的少女。

“我應得你是私釋了的，公民依蘭蒙特。我希望這却是真的？”

“這却是的。但是我重又被逮而被告發。”

“倘能我同你上一條路，公民依蘭蒙特，你可否允許我，握着你的手嗎？我是不怕的，但是我纖小而軟弱，那麼這或可以使我有些勇氣。”

那時她靜寂的眼光注視了他的面部，他便是忽然的發生疑問，而使他大驚失色。他撫着這勞力過度少婦的手指，觸着他的嘴唇。

“你是替他死嗎？”她輕輕的說。

“爲他的妻子和小孩子。不要作聲！是的。”

“啊，你是允許我握着你勇敢的手，朋友？”

“不要說！是的，我可憐的妹妹；到結案。”

同樣的影，在牢獄中所經過的，經過了，於午後同一的鐘點，在邊關上有無數人們擁擠着，那時有一輛馬車，馳出巴黎地方，而被檢查。

“誰到這兒來？裏面是那幾個人？通行証呢？”

通行証拿了出來看。

“亞力山大麥南德，醫生。法國人。他是誰呢？”

還是他；沒有助力的，不多說話的含糊，過路的老年人指着外面。

“Apparently the Citizen-Doctor is not in his right mind? The Revolution-fever will have been too much for him?”

Greatly too much for him.

“Hah! Many suffer with it. Lucie. His daughter. French. Which is she?”

This is she.

“Apparently it must be. Lucie, the wife of Evrémonte; is it not?”

It is.

“Hah! Evrémonte has an assignation elsewhere. Lucie, her child. English. This is she?”

She and no other.

“Kiss me, child of Evrémonte. Now, thou hast kissed a good Republican; something new in thy family; remember it! Sydney Carton. *Advocate*.<sup>1</sup> English. Which is he?”

He lies here, in this corner of the carriage. He, too, is pointed out.

“Apparently the English advocate is *in a swoon*!”<sup>2</sup>

It is hoped he will recover in the fresher air. It is represented that he is not in strong health, and has separated sadly from a friend who is under the *displeasure*<sup>3</sup> of the Republic.

“Is that all? It is not a great deal, that! Many are under the displeasure of the Republic, and must *look out at the little window*.<sup>4</sup> Jarvis Lorry. Banker. English. Which is he?”

“I am he. Necessarily, being the last.”

1. 律師. 2. 暈絕. 3. 厭惡. 4. 搜查而正法.

“很顯明的，這公民——醫生不是有清楚的腦筋的嗎？革命的潮流刺覺他很深的嗎？”

對於他是有很深刺覺的。

“嚇！許多人受到刺覺。羅茜，他的女兒。法國人。她是誰呢？”

“這便是她啊。”

“這當然是的。羅茜，便是依蘭蒙特的妻子，是不是嗎？”

“是的。”

“嚇！依蘭蒙特是不論在這什麼地方都曉得的。羅茜，她的小孩子。英國人。誰是她呢？”

是她，沒有別個人的。

“膽着我罷，依蘭蒙特的小孩子。現在你曾膽着一個共和國的國民；在你的家族裏很新穎的；牢記着罷！薛特尼卡爾登。律師。英國人。誰是他呢？”

他臥在這兒，在車中的角裏。他也是被指明出來。

“很顯見的這英國的律師，暈沉的睡着嗎？”

希望着他在新鮮的空氣中，回復他的健康。這是表明着，他體格很不好，和一個知己的朋友，慘然的分別，他的朋友為國家所厭惡。

“這是全體的人嗎？這是很多的！許多人為國家所厭惡，需要搜查正法的。傑威羅雷。銀行家。英國人。誰是他呢？”

我便是他。當然的，他是最後的一個人。



It is Jarvis Lorry who has replied to all the previous questions. It is Jarvis Lorry who has alighted and stands with his hand on the coach door, replying to a group of officials. They *leisurely*<sup>1</sup> walk round the carriage and leisurely mount the box, to look at what little *luggages*<sup>2</sup> it carries on the roof; the country-people hanging about, press nearer to the coach doors and greedily stare in; a little child, carried by its mother, has its short arm held out for it, that it may touch the wife of an aristocrat who has gone to the Guillotine.

“Behold your papers, Jarvis Lorry, *countersigned*.”<sup>3</sup>

“One can depart, citizen?”

“One can depart. Forward, my *postillions*!<sup>4</sup> A good journey!”

“I salute you, citizens.—And the first danger passed!”

These are again the words of Jarvis Lorry, as he clasps his hands, and looks upward. There is terror in the carriage, there is weeping, there is the heavy breathing of the insensible traveller.

“Are we not going too slowly? Can they not be induced to go faster?” asks Lucie, *clinging*<sup>5</sup> to the old man.

“It would seem like flight, my darling. I must not urge them too much; it would rouse suspicion.”

“Look back, look back, and see if we are pursued!”

“The road is clear, my dearest. So far, we are not pursued.”

Houses in twos and threes pass by us, solitary farms, *ruinous*<sup>6</sup> buildings, *dye-works*,<sup>7</sup> *tanneries*,<sup>8</sup> and the liks, open

1. 安閑. 2. 行李. 3. 互簽名字. 4. 馬車夫. 5. 倚偎. 6. 破毀. 7. 染坊. 8. 製革廠.

這是傑威羅雷先生，他回答着以前種種的問題。這也是傑威羅雷先生，他下了車子，立在地上將手按着車門，回答許多的長官。他們却很安閒的在車輛的四周察看，也很安閒的登上了車箱，檢看小小的行李，放在車頂上面的；這鄉間的民衆環繞着，漸漸的擠得很近，在車門的旁邊望到裏面；一個小孩子抱在母親的手裏，伸出了一隻小手，幾乎碰着貴族的妻子，這貴族是到斷頭台上去的。

“拿好了你的通行證，傑威羅雷，互簽了名字。”

“一個人可以去嗎，公民。”

“一個人可以去的。向前去，我的馭夫！一個安全的行程！”

“我祝賀你，公民們。——第一次的危險過去了！”

這却又是傑威羅雷先生所說的話，那時他拍着他的手掌，望在上面。在車輛之中發生了恐怖狀況，哭泣的聲音，失却知覺的旅客，發出了深長的呼吸之聲。

“我們不是去得太遲慢麼？他們是不能再行得快些麼？”羅茜問着，倚在這老年人的身上。

“這將逃遁似的，我的親愛。我不能再懇求他們行得再快些；這將使人起疑的。”

“向後面望望看，望望後面，我們是不是被人追趕呢！”

“路上却沒有甚麼，我的最親愛的。現在沒有人追趕我們。”

二三家人家的村落經過着，幽靜的田園，已毀的房屋，染坊和製革廠，和其餘相類的東西，廣闊無垠的鄉下。

country, avenues of leafless<sup>1</sup> trees. The hard uneven pavement is under us, the soft deep mud is on either side. Sometimes, we strike into the skirting mud, to avoid the stones that clatter us and shake us; sometimes we stick in ruts<sup>2</sup> and sloughs<sup>3</sup> there. The agony of our impatience is then so great, that in our wild alarm and hurry we are for getting out and running—hiding—doing anything but stopping.

Out of the open country, in again among ruinous buildings, solitary farms, dye-works, tanneries, and the like, cottages in twos and threes, avenues of leafless trees. Have these men deceived us, and taken us back by another road? Is not this the same place twice over? Thank Heaven, no. A village. Look back, look back, and see if we are pursued! Hush! the posting-house.

Leisurely, our four horses are taken out; leisurely, the coach stands in the little street, bereft<sup>4</sup> of horses, and with no likelihood upon it of ever moving again; leisurely; the new horses come into visible existence, one by one; leisurely, the new postilions follow, sucking and plaiting<sup>5</sup> the lashes of their whips; leisurely, the old postilions count their money, make wrong additions, and arrive at dissatisfied results. All the time, our overfraught hearts are beating at a rate that would far outstrip<sup>6</sup> the fastest gallop of the fastest horses ever foaled.<sup>7</sup>

At length the new postilions are in their saddles, and the old are left behind. We are through the village, up the hill, and down the hill, and on the low watery grounds. Suddenly, the postilions exchange speech with animated gesticulation,<sup>8</sup> and the horses are pulled up, almost on their haunches.<sup>9</sup> We are pursued?

1. 無樹葉的。 2. 軌。 3. 泥濘。 4. 離着。 5. 撥。 6. 追越。 7. 生產。 8. 手勢  
9. 臀部。

有沒有樹葉的樹的道路。這堅硬而不平的道路，在我們的下面，軟而深的淤沼在兩旁。有的時候，我們經過泥沼的邊緣，以免石子震動我們；有的時候我們在泥濘的軌轍之上。我們的忿感是很大的，在我們的驚恐和敏捷，我們是逃亡——藏匿——不論如何都做，祇沒有停止。

出了廣闊無垠的鄉壤，重又經着破毀的房屋，幽靜的田園，染坊，製革廠，和其餘類似建築物，二三家人家的村落，有沒有樹葉的樹的道路。是否這人們欺騙着我們，將我們載回去從別的路上嗎？這是否是同樣的地方，我們經過了二次嗎？感謝蒼天，這却不是的。一所村落。向後面望望看，望望後面，是否有人追趕我們！不要響！驛站到了。

從容不迫的，我們的四匹馬牽了開去；從容不迫的，車輛停在狹小的街道上面，離開了馬匹，那是沒有相似的東西可以移的；從容不迫的，換來的馬匹牽來了，依次的；從容不迫的，換來的馬匹跟了來，執着他的馬鞭子；從容不迫的，舊的馬夫數他的錢，另外需索，似乎有不滿意的意思。在這幾許的時候，我們提心吊膽的心，跳躍得速度很快，比跑得最快的馬為快。

到後來，新的馬夫坐在了馬鞍，舊的馬夫坐在後面。我們經過了村莊，上了小山，下了小山，經着低而潮濕的地方。驟然的，馬夫們開始談話，用着很有生氣的手勢，馬匹拉了起來，差不多及於腰部。我們有人追趕麼？

“Ho! Within the carriage there. Speak then!”

“What is it?” asks Mr. Lorry, looking out at window.

“How many did they say?”

“I do not understand you.”

“—At the last port. How many to the Guillotine to-day?”

“Fifty-two.”

“I said so! A brave number! My fellow-citizen here would have it forty-two; ten more heads are worth having. The Guillotine goes handsomely. I love it. Hi forward. *Whoop!*”

The night comes on dark. He moves more; he is beginning to revive, and to speak intelligibly; he thinks they are still together; he asks him by his name, what he has in his hand. O pity us, kind Heaven, and help us! Look out, look out, and see if we are pursued.

The wind is rushing after us, and the clouds are flying after us, and the moon is *plunging*<sup>2</sup> after us, and the whole wild night is in pursuit of us; but, so far, we are pursued by nothing else.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE KNITTING DONE

IN that same  *juncture of time*<sup>3</sup> when the Fifty-Two awaited their fate, Madame Defarge held darkly *ominous*<sup>4</sup> council with The Vengeance and Jacques Three of the Revolutionary Jury. Not in the wine-shop did Madame Defarge confer with these ministers, but in the *shed*<sup>5</sup> of the

1. 呼聲之聲。 2. 迫，照射。 3. 時會。 4. 先兆。 5. 茅舍。

“哈！在這兒車箱裏面，那麼說罷！”

“這是什麼呢？”羅雷先生問着，望了窗子的外面。

“他們說多少呢？”

“我却不懂你的意思。”

“——在前面的一站。今天斷頭臺上有幾個人呢？”

“五十二個。”

“我說如此！一個可駭的數目！我的同胞在這兒的將有四十二個之數；更多的十個人是有價值的。斷頭臺進行得成績很好。我很愛牠的。嘿，向前去。呼呼！”

天色昏黑了，他不住的動着；他漸漸的甦醒了，話也說得很清晰了；他想，他們仍舊的在一起；他叫着他的名字而問，他手中有的是什麼。啊，憐惜我們，慈愛的蒼天，幫助我們！向外面看看，看外面，我們是否有人追趕。

風却吹在我們的後面，雲却飛動在我們的後面，一輪皓月，却照着我們的後面，我們的後面却是漫漫的夜色；我們是沒有人追趕。

## 第十四章 結繩的終結

於相同的時候，這五十二個人是等候着他們的命運，達發夫人有凶惡的預兆，和復羅，與革命黨中的陪審員傑克三號談話。達發夫人不是在酒店中和這些人談說，但是却在鋸木匠的茅舍之中，

wood-sawyer, *erst*<sup>1</sup> a mender of roads. The sawyer himself did not *participate in*<sup>2</sup> the conference,<sup>3</sup> but *abid:d*<sup>4</sup> at a little distance, like an outer *sate'lite*<sup>5</sup> who was not to speak until required, or to offer an opinion until invited.

"But our Defarge," said Jacques Three, "is undoubtedly a good Republican? Eh?"

"There is no better," the voluble Vengeance protested in her *shrill*<sup>6</sup> notes, "in France."

"Peace, little Vengeance," said Madame Defarge, laying her hand with a slight frown on her *lieutenant's*<sup>7</sup> lips, "hear me speak. My husband, fellow-citizen, is a good Republican and a bold man; he has deserved well of the Republic, and possesses its confidence. But my husband has his weaknesses, and he is so weak as *to relent towards*<sup>8</sup> this Doctor."

"It is a great pity," croaked Jacques Three, dubiously shaking his head, with his cruel fingers at his hungry mouth; "it is not quite like a good citizen; it is a thing to regret."

"See you," said madame, "I care nothing for this Doctor, I. He may wear his head or lose it, for any interest I have in him; it is *all one*<sup>9</sup> to me. But, the Evrémonte people are to be exterminated, and the wife and child must follow the husband and father."

"She has a fine head for it," croaked Jacques Three. "I have seen blue eyes and golden hair there, and they looked charming when Samson held them up." Ogre that he was, he spoke like an *epicure*.<sup>10</sup>

1. 往昔. 2. 參加. 3. 會議. 4. 等候. 5. 門客. 6. 尖銳. 7. 副手. 8. 憐恤.  
9. 無異. 10. 沉於美色者.

這寫木匠以前是一個修路的人。這寫木匠却沒有參加在他們的會議，等候在稍遠的地方，似一個門客，他是不說話的，如非去問他的時候，或者發表些意見，等到請求他時。

“但是我們的達發，”傑克三號說，無疑的是一個很好的共和國民嗎？”

“那是沒有比他再好的了，”急驟的復響用她尖銳的聲音證實的說，“在法蘭西國中。”

“安靜些，小的復響，”達發夫人說，眉頭皺了一皺，將她的手放到她助手的嘴邊，“聽我說。我的丈夫，同胞，是一個好的共和國民，且是一個勇敢的人；他對於國家很盡力，對於他也有信仰的。但是我的丈夫有他的弱點，他是很柔弱寡斷，去憐恤這醫生。”

“這是很可惜的，”傑克第三帶着沙喉嚨說，不住的搖動他的頭，他殘暴似的手指放在他的嘴上；這却不是一個好的公民所應有的；這當悔痛的。”

“你看，”夫人說，我不顧這醫生的一切，我寧。他或是保存着他的腦袋，或失掉牠，我對他的興趣；對於我是沒有區別的。但是，依蘭蒙特族中的人，將滿門殺盡，妻子兒女將與丈夫或父親同罪。”

“她的思想很好，”傑克第三沙聲的說。“我曾看見碧綠的眼睛，和黃金色的頭髮，他們似乎是很美麗的，那時莎孫却讚美她們。”他似一個鬼魅，他說此話，似一個沉溺於美色的人。



Madame Defarge cast down her eyes, and reflected a little.

"The child also," observed Jacques Three, with a *meditative*<sup>1</sup> enjoyment of his words, "has golden hair and blue eyes. And we seldom have a child there. It is a pretty sight!"

"In a word," said Madame Defarge, coming out of her short abstraction, "I cannot trust my husband in this matter. Not only do I feel, since last night, that I dare not confide to him the details of my projects; but also I feel that if I delay, there is danger of his giving warnidg, and then they might escape."

"That must never be," croaked Jacques Three; "no one must escape. We have not half enough as it is. We ought to have six score a day."

"In a word," Madame Defarge went on, "my husband has not my reason for pursuing this family to *annihilation*,<sup>2</sup> and I have not his reason for regarding this Doctor with any sensibility. I must act for myself, therefore. Come hither, little citizen."

The wood-sawyer, who held her in the respect, and himself in the *submission*,<sup>3</sup> of mortal fear, advanced with his hand to his red cap.

"Touching those signals, little citizen," said Madame Defarge, sternly, "that she made to the prisoners; you are ready to bear witness to them this very day?"

"Ay, ay, why not!" cried the sawyer. "Every day, in all weathers; from two to four, always signalling, sometimes with the little one, sometimes without. I know what I know. I have seen with my eyes."<sup>4</sup>

1. 多說話的。 2. 毀滅。 3. 服從。

達發夫人將目光下視，略有沉思。

“這小孩子也是，”傑克第三說，含着樂意的聲調，有黃金色的頭髮，碧色的眼睛。這樣的孩子我們是罕有的。這是很美麗的！”

“總而言之，”達發夫人，忽然從她抽象中說，對於這一回事我却不相信我的丈夫。自從昨天晚上，我不但覺到我不敢對他露佈我的計劃；而且我覺得稍有遲延，很危險的，他或走漏消息而被他們逃遁。”

“決計使不得，”傑克第三說；“不許一個逃走。我們也沒有一半足數。我們當有一百二十個一天。

“總而言之，”達發夫人繼續下去說，“我的丈夫却没有瞭解我的意旨，將這一個家族割滅，我却不知道他的理由，去憐恤這醫生。我自己一定要照着我的意旨做。來，小的公民。”

這個鋸木匠，他是很恭敬她的，他自己是很服從的，很怕她的，走了過來，一隻手按在他紅色小帽子的上面。

“至於這種種的記號，小的公民，”達發夫人厲色的說，“她對於犯人所做的；你預備去做證人，到了那天？”

“唉，唉，爲何不是呢！”鋸木匠大聲的說。“每天功夫，風雨無阻的，從二點到四點，常常的做記號，有的時候攜着小孩子。有時沒有帶小孩子。我實在是曉得的。我親眼所看見的。”

His made all manner of *gestures*<sup>1</sup> while he spoke, as if in *incidental*<sup>2</sup> *imitation*<sup>3</sup> of some few of the great *diversity*<sup>4</sup> of signals that he had never seen.

"Clearly plot," said Jacques Three. "*Transparently*<sup>5</sup>!"

"There is no doubt of the Jury?" inquired Madame Defarge letting her eyes turn to him with a gloomy smile.

"Rely upon the patriotic Jury, dear citizeness. I answer for my fellow-Jurymen."

"Now, let me see," said Madame Defarge, pondering again! "Yet once more! Can I spare this Doctor to my husband? I have no feeling either way. Can I spare him?"

"He would count as one head," observed Jacques Three, in a low voice. "We really have not heads enough; it would be a pity, I think."

"He was signalling with her when I saw her," argued Madame Defarge: "I cannot speak of one without the other; and I must not be silent, and trust the case wholly to him, this little citizen here. For, I am not a bad witness."

The Vengeance and Jacques Three *vied*<sup>6</sup> with each other in their fervent *protestations*<sup>7</sup> that she was most admirable and marvellous of witnesses. The little citizen, not to be *ouddone*<sup>8</sup>, declared her to be a *calce-in*<sup>9</sup> witness.

"He must take his chance," said Madame Defarge. "No, I cannot spare him! You are engaged at three o'clock; you are going to see the *batch*<sup>10</sup> of to-day executed.—You?"

1. 手势 2. 偶然的 3. 仿照 4. 不同 5. 显而易见的 6. 争辩 7. 證實  
8. 比過 9. 神聖 10. 一羣

他演着種種的手勢，他說話之時，好似他模仿着種種不同的記號，除此以外，他所沒有見過的。

“很顯明的是陰謀，”傑克第三說。“顯而易見的！”

“陪審員中是沒有疑問的嗎？”達發夫人問着，她的眼睛轉過來望着了他，慘然的一笑。

“熱心愛國的陪審員是可信仰的，默愛的女公民。我們陪審員中的同志們回答。”

“現在，讓我看，”達發夫人說，又是沉思默想！“但是還有一層！對於我的丈夫說，我將不加害這醫生嗎，我却沒有意見。我能不加害於他嗎？”

“他添一個頭的數目罷了，”傑克第三低聲的說。我們首級的數目尚不夠；這將很可惜的，我想。”

“他和她演着手勢，我見她之時，”達發夫人爭執着說：“我不能論到這一個而忽略那一個；我也不能不說，將案情完全相信他，這兒的一個小公民。因為我不是一個不好的證人。”

復讐和傑克第三各相爭論，他們的爭執很劇烈的，信任她是最可敬仰而最奇偉的證人。這小公民，不為越過，宣告她是一個神聖的證人。

“他一定要利用他的機會，”達發夫人說。“不。我不能寬恕他的！你須三點鐘時來；去看今天受刑的一羣人。——你？”

The question was addressed to the wood-sawyer, who hurriedly replied in the affirmative: seizing the occasion 'o add that he was the most ardent of Republicans, and that he would be in effect the most desolate of Republicans, if anything prevented him from enjoying the pleasure of smoking his afternoon pipe in the contemplation of the *droll*<sup>1</sup> national *barber*.<sup>2</sup> He was so very demonstrative herein, that he might have been suspected (perhaps was, by the dark eyes that looked *contemptuously*<sup>3</sup> at him out of Madame Defarge's head) of having his small individual fears for his own personal safety, every hour in the day.

"I," said madame, "am equally engaged at the same place. After it is over—say at eight to-night—come you to me in Saint Antoine, and we will give information against these people at my Section."

The wood-sawyer said he would be proud and flattered to attend the citizeness. The citizeness looking at him, he became embarrassed, *evaded*<sup>4</sup> her glance as a small dog would have done, retreated among his wood, and hid his confusion over the handle of his saw.

Madame Defarge *beckoned*<sup>5</sup> the Juryman and The Vengeance a little nearer to the door, and there *expounded*<sup>6</sup> her further views to them thus:—

"She will now be at home, awaiting the moment of his death. She will be mourning and grieving. She will be in a state of *mind* to impeach the justice of the Republic. She will be full of *sympathy* with its enemies. I will go to her."

1. 滑稽. 2. 影. 3. 輕視. 4. 閃閃, 避免. 5. 招呼. 6. 表示.

這個問題是對着鋸木匠說的，他很的從正面回答着：格外的他說，他是一個最愛國的國民，不如此他將為國民所棄，倘有別的事將阻止他享受每日午後的抽吸板烟。去看很滑稽的國家的剃頭刀。他是很激昂的，他將被疑為（或是的，從達發夫人黑色的眼睛很輕忽似的望着他）有他個人的膽小，為他自己的安全，於一天中之每一個鐘點。

“我”夫人說，“是所處的地位相同。這完結了以後——約定今晚的八點鐘——到聖安東我的住處來，我們將預備着報告，對於反對我們的人。”

這個鋸木匠說他將是很榮耀追隨這女公民。女公民望着了他，他心中很不安，避開了她的目光，似一隻小犬有時的所為，望到他的木塊堆中，叫他如何的拿鋸子。

達發夫人招呼着陪審員和復讐走近到門口，表示他進一步的意見是這一樣：——

“他現在將到家裏去，等他死的消息。她將憂愁而哀悼。她將責問國法的平允。她將憐恤國家的仇敵。我將到她那裏去。”

“What an admirable woman; what an *admirable*<sup>1</sup> woman!” exclaimed Jacques Three, *rapturously*.<sup>2</sup> “Ah, *my cherished!*”<sup>3</sup> cried The Vengeance; and embraced her.

“Take you my knitting,” said Madame Defarge, placing it in her lieutenant’s hands, “and have it ready for me in my usual seat. Keep me my usual chair. Go you there, straight, for there will probably be a greater concourse than usual, to-day.”

“I willingly obey the orders of my Chief,” said The Vengeance with *alacrity*,<sup>4</sup> and kissing her cheek. “You will not be late?”

“I shall be there before the commencement.”

“And before the *tumtrils*<sup>5</sup> arrive. Be sure you are there, my soul!” said The Vengeance, calling after her, for she had already turned into the street, “before the *tumtrils* arrive!”

Madame Defarge slightly waved her hand, to imply that she heard, and might be relied upon to arrive in good time, and so went through the mud, and round the corner of the prison-wall. The Vengeance and the Juryman, looking after her as she walked away, were highly *appreciative*<sup>6</sup> of her fine figure and her *superior*<sup>7</sup> moral *endowments*.<sup>8</sup>

There were many women at that time upon whom the time laid a dreadfully disfiguring hand; but, there was not one among them more to be dreaded than this *ruthless*<sup>9</sup> woman, now taking her way along the streets. Of a strong and fearless character, of shrewd sense and readiness, of great determination, of that kind of beauty which not only seems to impart to its possessor firmness and *animosity*,<sup>10</sup>

1. 可敬. 2. 欣然. 3. 我的信愛者. 4. 歡喜. 5. 囚車. 6. 領略. 7. 卓越. 8. 天賦. 9. 殘忍. 10. 切齒之仇.

“怎樣的一個可慕的女子；怎樣的一個可敬的女子！”傑克第三欣欣然而說。“啊，我的親愛者！”復讐大聲而說；擁抱着她。

“拿了我的結繩，”達發夫人說，取在她副手的手裏頭，“預備着你坐在我常坐的地方。守着我常坐的椅子。你立刻去，今天當有很大的聚會。”

“我很願意服從我領袖的命令，”復讐說，很快樂的摀着她的面頰。  
‘你不要延時呢？’

“我將於開會之前到那邊。”

“而在囚車到達之前。你一定要在那邊的，我的靈魂！”這復讐說，在她後面叫她，因為她早已到街道之上，“在囚車到達之前！”

達發夫人輕輕的搖動着他的手，表明她已聽清了話，信任可於相當之時到達，於是經過了淤泥，延着牢牆的邊角。這復讐和陪審員，在她後面望着，她走開之時，很讚美她的體態，和與眾不同的天賦。

在這一個時期內，那是有許多的婦女，於她們時勢更有可怖的手段；但是她們中沒有一個再為可怕而殘忍，比之現在街道上面所走動的。強健而無畏的態度，銳敏而有預備的，很有決斷心的，這樣的女性心中，含着寧不可解的切齒之仇。



but to strike into others an *instinctive*<sup>1</sup> *recognition*<sup>2</sup> of those qualities; the troubled time would have *heaved her up*,<sup>3</sup> under any circumstances. But, *imbued*<sup>4</sup> from her childhood with a brooding sense of wrong, and an *inveterate*<sup>5</sup> hatred of a class, opportunity had developed her into a *tigress*.<sup>6</sup> She was absolutely without pity. If she had ever had the virtue in her, it had quite gone out of her.

It was nothing to her, that an innocent man was to die for the sins of his forefathers; she saw, not him, but them. It was nothing to her, that his wife was to be made a widow and his daughter an orphan; that was insufficient punishment, because they were her natural enemies and her prey, and as such had no right to live. To appeal to her, was made hopeless by her having no sense of pity, even for herself. If she had been laid low in the streets, in any of the many encounters in which she had been engaged, she would not have pitied herself; nor, if she had been ordered to the axe to-morrow, would she have gone to it with any softer feeling than a fierce desire to change places with the man who sent her there.

Such a heart Madame Defarge carried under her rough robe. Carelessly worn, it was a becoming robe enough, in a certain *weird*<sup>7</sup> way, and her dark hair looked rich under her coarse red cap. Lying hidden in her *bosom*<sup>8</sup> was a *loaded pistol*.<sup>9</sup> Lying hidden at her waist was a sharpened dagger. Thus *accoutred*,<sup>10</sup> and walking with the confident tread of such a character, and with the *supple*<sup>11</sup> freedom of a woman who had habitually walked in her girlhood, bare-foot and bare-legged, on the brown *sea-sand*,<sup>12</sup> Madame Defarge took her way along the streets.

1. 知悉的。 2. 認識。 3. 使她擡升。 4. 沾染。 5. 切齒。 6. 雌虎。 7. 異鄉。 8. 胸脯。 9. 實彈的手鎗。 10. 裝束。 11. 柔順。 12. 海沙。

但是使他人如有她良知上的特賦；這混亂的時期，也可將她擡升。而於幼稚之時，心中深印着一種思想，都是錯誤而被壓迫的，根深蒂固的恨這種族，種種機緣使她性如雌虎。她是沒憐恤之心的。如她內心中果有別的仁慈之意，那却早已消散的了。

對於她是不介於懷的，一個無罪的人，將就死刑，祇爲着他祖上的罪惡；她想不到他而祇誌着他們。對於他是不以爲意的，他的妻子將成嫠婦，而他女孩子成爲孤兒；而祇是很溼的責罰，因爲他們是她天然的仇敵，而爲她的應擢之物，因此之故，他們便沒有權利生存了。對她有所請求呼籲，也是沒有希望的，卽是爲着她，也沒有憐恤之意的。倘然她是被棄在街道之上，於不論那一個她所對待的人；她也不能憐恤她的，或竟爲明天行刑架上之人，她也不有略爲柔和之意，比她的可駭的希望，將這人的地位改變，將她送去的。

這樣的心理，達發夫人是常有的，裹在她布衣之中。很不注意似的組織，將皮衣服，於有巫術似的，她黑色的頭髮，覺甚富潤，在她紅色帽子之下。在她的胸前藏有一枝實彈的手鎗。如此的裝束着，整齊的步態，一個婦女順心的自由，在少女時所常有的，赤着脚和露着腿，於深紅色海灘之上，達發夫人一個人在街道上走着。

Now, when the journey of the travelling coach, at that very moment waiting for the completion of its load, had been planned out last night, the difficulty of taking Miss Pross in it had much engaged Mr. Lorry's attention. It was not merely desirable to avoid overloading the coach, but it was of the highest importance that the time occupied in examining it and its passengers, should be reduced to the utmost; since their *escape*<sup>1</sup> might depend on the saving of only a few seconds here and there. Finally, he had proposed, after anxious consideration, that Miss Pross and Jerry, who were at liberty to leave the city, should leave it at three o'clock in the lightest-wheeled conveyance known to that period. *Ureacumb red*<sup>2</sup> with luggage, they would soon overtake the coach, and, passing it and preceding it on the road, would order its horse: in advance, and greatly *facilitate its progress*<sup>3</sup> during the *precious hours*<sup>4</sup> of the night, when delay was the most to be dreaded.

Seeing in this arrangement the hope of rendering real service in that *pressing emergency*,<sup>5</sup> Miss Pross *hailed it with joy*.<sup>6</sup> She and Jerry had beheld the coach start, had known who it was that Solomon brought, had passed some ten minutes in tortures of suspense, and were now concluding their arrangements to follow the coach, even as Madame Defarge, *taking her way through*<sup>7</sup> the streets, now drew nearer and nearer to the *deserted lodging*<sup>8</sup> in which they held their consultation.<sup>9</sup>

"Now what do you think, Mr. Cruncher," said Miss Pross, whose agitation was so great that she could hardly speak, or stand, or move, or live: "what do you think of our not starting from this court-yard? Another carriage

1. 逃過。 2. 不裝載。 3. 以便迅速進行。 4. 寶貴之光陰。 5. 危急之機。 6. 歡呼。 7. 行程。 8. 杳無人踪之處。 9. 開始他們的談話。

現在，那時這旅行車輛的旅程，在這一時光，將完成牠的行程，昨天晚上所計劃的，很感得困難去帶着普樂絲小姐，那却使得羅雷先生很擔心事。這不但是去免得車輛的裝載太重，最重要的便是在這時搜查旅客異常嚴緊，或可改少困難；在他們逃亡之時的危機，是間不容髮的。到後來他曾熟慮到普樂絲小姐和裘黎，他們是可自由進出城關的，將於三點鐘時乘着這時候所出名的高輪車。不要攜帶行李，他們或能追及馬車，很快的趕路，使行動迅速，在夜中寶貴之光陰中，倘稍遲延很是危險的。

知道了這樣的佈置，希望着去有切實的服務於危急之時，普樂絲小姐歡呼稱慶。她和裘黎候着車輛開動，牠是沙樂門所喚來的，他們很不耐煩的候過了十餘分鐘，現在却開始行動而追隨馬車了，至於達發夫人行經街道之上，漸漸的相近人跡罕至之處，他們有所討論。

“現在你想怎樣呢，克倫邱先生，”普樂絲小姐說，她的情態，很是不安，連話都說不成，坐立不安的；“你想怎樣的，倘然我們却没有登程”

having already gone from here to-day, it might awaken suspicion."

"My opinion, miss," returned Mr. Cruncher, "is as you're right. Likewise wot I'll *stand by you*,<sup>1</sup> right or wrong."

"I am so distracted with fear and hope for our precious creatures," said Miss Pross, wildly crying, "that I am incapable of forming any plan. Are you capable of forming any plan, my dear good Mr. Cruncher?"

"Respectin' a future spear o' life, miss," returned Mr. Cruncher, "I hope so. Respectin' any present use o' this here blessed old head o' mine, I think not. Would you do me the favour, miss, to take notice o' two promises and vows<sup>2</sup> wot it is my wishes fur to record in this here *crisis*?<sup>3</sup>"

"Oh, for *gracious sake!*"<sup>4</sup> cried Miss Pross, still wildly crying, "record them at once, and get them out of the way, like an excellent man."

"First," said Mr. Cruncher, who was all in a tremble, and who spoke with an *ashy*<sup>5</sup> and solemn visage, "them poor things well out o' this, never no more will I do it, never no more!"

"I am quite sure, Mr. Cruncher," returned Miss Pross, "that you never will do it again, whatever it is, and I beg you not to think it necessary to mention more particularly what it is."

"No, miss," returned Jerry, "it shall not be named to you. Second: them poor things well out o' this, and never no more will I interfere with Mrs. Cruncher's flopping, never no more!"

1. 依照你意。 2. 即 vows 字，有誓。 3. 危險。 4. 懇求之詞。 5. 灰塵滿面。

別的车辆，已於今天也從這一條路經過，這或致疑的。”

“我的意見，小姐，”克倫邱先生回答着說。“是和你的相同，對的。無論如何，你說是的，是的；你說錯的，錯的。”

“我很爲驚駭和希望所擾亂，爲了我們的愛人，”普樂絲小姐說着便放聲大哭，“那是我却不能出些策劃。你能出些計策嗎？我親愛的老友克倫邱先生。”

“關於將來的生命，小姐，”克倫邱回答着說，“我希望如此。關於現在用我的舊腦筋，我想不能。你可允許我二個條件和所宣的誓嗎？我所希望之事關於此處之危險。”

“啊，爲上蒼之愛說！”普樂絲小姐仍是號淘大哭，“追趕着他們，救他們出危險，當爲一個見義勇爲的人。”

“第一，”克倫邱先生說，他在顫動，而他說的時候面目很莊重，“他們可憐的，或可出險，我快不來了，我不能再快了。”

“我深信着，克倫邱先生，”普樂絲小姐回答着說，“你將不能再做的了，這不論是什麼，而我請求你不必明說這是什麼。”

“不是的，小姐，”裘黎回答着說，“將不對你說明的。第二：他們出了危境，我將永不再的責問我妻子的詛咒，不再的了！”

“Whatever housekeeping arrangement that may be,” said Miss Pross, striving to dry her eyes and compose herself, “I have no doubt it is best that Mrs. Cruncher should have it *entire'y*<sup>1</sup> under her own *superintendence*.<sup>2</sup>—Oh, my poor darlings!”

“I go so far as to say, miss, *moreover*,<sup>3</sup>” proceeded Mr. Cruncher, with a most alarming tendency to *hold forth*<sup>4</sup> as from a *pulpit*.<sup>5</sup>—“and let my words be took down and took to Mrs. Cruncher through yourself—that wot my opinions respectin’ flopping has undergone a change, and that wot I only hope with all my heart at Mrs. Cruncher may be a flopping at the present time.”

“There, there, there! I hope she is, my dear man,” cried the distracted Miss Pross, “and I hope she finds it answering her *expectations*.<sup>6</sup>”

“Forbid it,” proceeded Mr. Cruncher, with additional *solemnity*,<sup>7</sup> additional *slowness*,<sup>8</sup> and additional tendency to hold forth and hold out, “as anything wot I have ever said or done should be *visited*<sup>9</sup> on my earnest wishes for them poor *creatures*,<sup>10</sup> now! Forbid it as we shouldn’t all *flop*<sup>11</sup> (if it was anyways *convenient*)<sup>12</sup> to get ’em out o’ this here dismal risk! Forbid it, miss! Wot I say, for—bid it!” This was Mr. Cruncher’s conclusion after a *protracted*<sup>13</sup> but vain endeavour to find a letter one.

And still Madame Defarge, pursuing her way along the streets, came nearer and nearer.

“If we ever get back to our native land,” said Miss Pross, “you may re’y upon my telling Mrs. Cruncher as much as I may be able to remember and understand of what

1. 完全。 2. 管理佈置。 3. 更有進者。(即 moreover 一字)，此乃形容克倫瑞之語。 4. 宣講。 5. 演講臺。 6. 希望。 7. 莊嚴。 8. 遲慢。 9. 看得見(即 visited 一字)。 10. 動物(即 creatures 一字之意)。 11. 墮咒。 12. 便利(即 convenient 字之意)。 13. 慢。

“不論家庭中的佈置是如何，”普樂絲小姐說，揩乾她的眼淚，款靜她自己，“我是沒有疑問的，最好完全在克倫邱夫人處理之下。——啊，我可憐的愛物！”

“我將遵照着你所說的，小姐，”克倫邱先生繼續着說，似有驚異的傾向在演講臺上宣講——“讓我所說的話，由你帶與克倫邱夫人聽——我的意見對於詛咒是已改變了，我祇希望的，我誠心望那時克倫邱夫人在詛咒呢。”

“這兒，這兒！我希望她是的，我親愛的人，”驚惶失錯的普樂絲小姐大聲的說，“我也希望着她將回答她期望。”

“禁止牠，”克倫邱先生繼續着說，帶着更莊嚴的態度，而很爲遲慢的，吞吞吐吐的意思，“我所說的一切，或所做的，將可以看得出來的，我誠摯的希望對於他們可憐的人！禁止着我們不將詛咒（倘這是偶然的），去救助他們出此千鈞一髮之時！禁止牠，小姐！我說，禁止牠！”這是克倫邱先生的結論，遲慢是無用的嘗試，去改革他的意旨。

而達發夫人走在路上，走得更爲近了。

“倘然我們得歸故土，”普樂絲小姐說，“你可信任我去告訴克倫邱夫人，這樣的，我或能記憶而明瞭



you have so *impressively*<sup>1</sup> said: and *at all events*<sup>2</sup> you may be sure that I shall bear witness to your being thoroughly in earnest at this *dreadful* time. Now pray let us think! My esteemed Mr. Cruncher, let us think!”

Still, Madame Defarge, pursuing her way along the streets, came nearer and nearer.

“If you were to go before,” said Miss Pross, “and stop the vehicle and horses from coming here, and were to wait somewhere for me; wouldn’t that be best?”

Mr. Cruncher thought it might be best.

“Where could you wait for me?” asked Miss Pross.

Mr. Cruncher was so *bewildered*<sup>3</sup> that he could think of no locality but Temple Bar. Alas! Temple Bar was hundreds of miles away, and Madame Defarge was drawing very near indeed.

“By the *cathedral*<sup>4</sup> door,” said Miss Pross. “Would it be much out of the way, to take me in near the great cathedral door, between the two towers?”

“No, miss,” answered Mr. Cruncher.

“Then, like the best of men,” said Miss Pross, “go to the posting-house straight, and make that change.”

“I am doubtful,” said Mr. Cruncher, *hesitating*<sup>5</sup> and shaking his head, “about leaving of you, you see. We don’t know what may happen.”

“Heaven knows we don’t,” returned Miss Pross, “but have no fear for me. Take me in at the cathedral, at Three o’Clock, or as near it as you can, and I am sure it will be better than our going from here. I feel certain of it.

1. 贊美。 2. 無論如何。 3. 驚呆。 4. 教堂。 5. 疑慮。

你所慎重說過的；無論如何，你或信得，我可出來證明你是的確的很誠摯在這困苦環境之中。現在讓我們告慮！我可敬的克倫邱先生，讓我們考慮！”

依然的，達發夫人在路上行走，走得漸漸的近了。

“倘然你向着前進，”普樂絲小姐說，“將車輛馬匹停止到這兒來，在一個地方等我；這不是最好嗎？”

克倫邱先生想這是最為上策。

“你在什麼地方可以等我呢？”普樂絲小姐問。

克倫邱先生到是一呆，他却不能想出別的地方，祇有泰普耳白。啊！泰普耳白地方相離有數百里之遙，而達發夫人則更為近近了。

“在教堂的門前，”普樂絲小姐說。“將離路上較遠，我在教堂的門前，界於這二個尖塔的中間的嗎？”

“不好，小姐。”克倫邱先生回答着說。

“那麼，像普通的人一樣，”普樂絲小姐說，“直接到驛站，那時再改。”

“我很懷疑，”克倫邱先生說，很疑慮而搖他的頭，“但是離開了你。我們不曉得所逢何事。”

“上天曉得，我們將沒有意外的，”普樂絲小姐回答着說，“但是不要害怕。送我進了教堂，在三點鐘時，或在差不多的時候，你所能的，我信較我們從此處去為得計。我覺得這是當然如此的。

There! Bless you, Mr. Cruncher! Think—not of me, but of the lives that may depend upon both of us!”

This *exordium*,<sup>1</sup> and Miss Pross's two hands in quite *agonized entrea'y*<sup>2</sup> clasping his, decided Mr. Cruncher. With an encouraging *nod*<sup>3</sup> or two, he immediately went out to alter the arrangements, and left her by herself to follow as she had proposed.

The having originated a precaution which was *already in course of execution*,<sup>4</sup> was a great relief to Miss Pross. The necessity of composing her appearance so that it should attract no special notice in the streets, was another relief. She looked at her watch, and it was twenty minutes past two. She had no time to lose, but must get ready at once.

Afraid, in her extreme *perturbation*,<sup>5</sup> of the *loneliness*<sup>6</sup> of the deserted rooms, and of half-imagined faces peeping from behind every open door in them, Miss Pross got a basin of cold water and began *laving*<sup>7</sup> her eyes, which were swollen and red. *Haunted*<sup>8</sup> by her feverish apprehensions, she could not bear to have her sight obscured for a minute at a time by the *dripping*<sup>9</sup> water, but constantly paused and looked round to see that there was no one watching her. In one of those pauses she *recoiled*<sup>10</sup> and cried out, for she saw a figure standing in the room.

The basin fell to the ground broken, and the water flowed to the feet on Madame Defarge. By strange stern ways, and through much staining blood, those feet had come to meet that water.

Madame Defarge looked coldly at her, and said, “The wife of Evrémonde; where is she?”

1. 仲說. 2. 熱情. 3. 點頭示諾. 4. 早已實行. 5. 心亂. 6. 孤零. 7. 洗滌.  
8. 嚇唬. 9. 點滴. 10. 畏縮.

那邊！祝賀你，克倫邱先生！不要念着我，但是想得許多人的生命，他們或是倚賴我們二人的。”

這樣的伸說，普樂絲小姐的二隻手，很熱情的拍着他的，使得克倫邱先決意了。很有勇氣的二次俯頭示意，他便立刻出去改變佈置，離她自己一個人，想她所提議的。

事前的小心謹慎，却早已實行的了，普樂絲小姐心中很為安慰。她鎮定她自己的態度很需要的，不使街上的閒人所注意，是她另外的方法，她看着她的錶，已是二點二十分了。她不可錯過時刻，她立刻的去了。

很怕懼的，如極端的心緒紛煩，荒僻室中的冷落，半由幻想的有許多人的面貌在後面開着的門中張望，普樂絲小姐拿到了一盆冷水，洗滌她的眼睛，她眼睛是紅色而腫漲。她心中的幻想纏繞，她不能掩遮她的視線在洗滌之時，時常的觀望，却沒有人注意她。在她吁嘆之中，她又哭了出來，她看見一個人影立在室中。

一隻盆打在地上擊碎了，水流到達發夫人的脚邊。嚴厲的態度，曾染着無數的血跡，這兩隻脚躐着這水。

達發夫人冷淡的望着她，說，“依蘭蒙特的妻子；她到那兒去了？”

It flashed upon Miss Pross's mind that the doors were all standing open, and would *suggest*<sup>1</sup> the *flight*.<sup>2</sup> Her first act was to shut them. There were four in the room, and she shut them all. She then placed herself before the door of the chamber which Lucie had occupied.

Madame Defarge's dark eyes followed her through this rapid movement, and rested on her when it was finished. Miss Pross had nothing beautiful about her; years had not *tamed*<sup>3</sup> the *wildness*,<sup>4</sup> or softened the *grimness*,<sup>5</sup> of her appearance; but, she too was a determined woman in her different way, and she *measured*<sup>6</sup> Madame Defarge with her eyes, *every inch*.<sup>7</sup>

"You might, from your appearance, be the wife of *Lucifer*,"<sup>8</sup> said Miss Pross, in her breathing. "Nevertheless, you shall not get the better of me. I am an English-woman."

Madame Defarge looked at her *scornfully*,<sup>9</sup> but still with something of Miss Pross's own perception that they two were *at bay*.<sup>10</sup> She saw a *tight*,<sup>11</sup> hard, *wiry*<sup>12</sup> woman before her, as Mr. Lorry had seen in the same figure a woman with a strong hand, in the years gone by. She knew full well that Miss Pross was the family's devoted friend: Miss Pross knew full well that Madame Defarge was the family's *malevolent*<sup>13</sup> enemy.

"On my way yonder," said Madame Defarge, with a slight movement of her hand towards the fatal spot, "where they reserve my chair and my knitting for me, I am come to make my compliments to her in passing. I wish to see her."

1. 暗示。 2. 逃遁。 3. 柔和。 4. 野蠻。 5. 頑固。 6. 計量。 7. 詳細。 8. 冥冥之去。 9. 輕忽。 10. 防範，一觸即發之勢。 11. 有精神。 12. 堅忍不拔。 13. 有惡意。

這使普樂絲小姐的思想變得很快，那時這許多的門都開着，將想逃透。她第一步的工作便去關門。這房間有扇門，她將門都關閉了。她立在羅茜所居的房間的門前。

達發夫人黑色的眼睛，看着她很快的動作，看在她的身上，那時停止工作之後。普樂絲小姐却沒有美麗的地方，但是她；多年來却沒有和順她急躁的性情，或柔和她的頑固，但是她也是一個有決斷的婦人，祇在不同的方法之中，她也注視達發夫人很是注意的。

“你或是，從你的外表看起來，是魔鬼羅斯富的妻子，”普樂絲小姐喘息而說。“無論怎樣你不見得比我高些。我是一個英國的女子。”

達發夫人很輕忽的望着她，但是由普樂絲小姐自己的注意，她們兩個人各相防禦着。在她的眼光中，她是一個有精神，剛烈，而堅忍不拔的婦女，宛似羅雷先生眼看同一的女子，以為她的手段潑辣的女子，在多年的以前。她很曉得普樂絲小姐是這族中摯愛的友人；而普樂絲小姐也曉得這達發夫人是這族中，最有惡意的仇敵。

“於我到那邊的路，”達發夫人說，輕輕地移動她的手到藏有兇器的地方，“那兒他們保守着我的位置，和我的結繩登記，我來對她致意的。我要去看她。”

"I know that your intentions are evil," said Miss Pross, "and you may depend upon it, I'll hold my own against them."

Each spoke in her own language; neither understood the other's words; both were very watchful, and intent to *deduce*,<sup>1</sup> from look and manner, what the *unintelligible*<sup>2</sup> words meant.

"It will do her no good to keep herself concealed from me at this moment," said Madame Defarge. "Good patriots will know what that means. Let me see her. Go tell her that I wish to see her. Do you hear?"

"If those eyes of yours were *bed-wincies*,<sup>3</sup>" returned Miss Pross, "and I was an English four-poster, they shouldn't loose a *sp'inter*<sup>4</sup> of me. No, you wicked foreign woman; I am your match."

Madame Defarge was not likely to follow these *idiomatic*<sup>5</sup> remarks in *detail*;<sup>6</sup> but, she so far understood them as to perceive that she was *set at naught*.<sup>7</sup>

"Woman *imbecile*<sup>8</sup> and pig-like!" said Madame Defarge, frowning. "I take no answer from you. I demand to see her. Either tell her that I demand to see her, or stand out of the way of the door and let me go to her!" This, with an angry *explanatory wave*<sup>9</sup> of her right arm.

"I little thought," said Miss Pross, "that I should ever want to understand your *nonsensical*<sup>10</sup> language; but I would give all I have, except the clothes I wear, to know whether you suspect the truth, or any part of it."

Neither of them for a single moment released the other's eyes. Madame Defarge had not moved from the spot where

1. 改。 2. 不明瞭。 3. 蝶旋鑽。 4. 椽子。 5. 土語。 6. 詳說。 7. 侮辱。 8. 豬性。  
9. 解說之動作。 10. 無理的。

“我曉得你的宗旨，是都含着惡意的，”普樂絲小姐說，“你或堅持你的意旨，我却有我的來反對你。”

每個人各說她自己的語言；大家都不懂得別人的意思；大家都很小心防備，很注意的督察有所失錯，從狀貌與態度，對於這種不明語言的意義。

“這却是沒有用的保守着她不被我曉得在現在的時光，”達發夫人說。“好的愛國之士將瞭解的，這是什麼意思。讓我去看她。去關照她我要看她。你聽見嗎？”

“要是你的眼睛錯瞎了，”普樂絲小姐回答着說，“我是一個英吉利人，他們不能損及我分毫的。不，你這可惡的外國女人，你是我的仇敵。”

達發夫人不願說這土語；但是，她也懂得這話的意義的，她曉得這是很污蔑的

“膽怯的女子，豬仔似的！”達發夫人說，皺着眉頭。“我也不來回答你了。我要求去見她。或去告訴她，是我要看她，或者讓開門口邊的路讓我進去！”說這幾句話時，用她的右手演着手勢而解說。

“我很不想，”普樂絲小姐說，“我懂你無意識的言語，我將給你我所有的，除了我所穿的衣服，要曉得，是否你疑心事實的真相，或於其中相關的。”

她們兩人眼光中，大家都不肯放鬆，達發夫人沒有移動她的地位，



she stood when Miss Pross first became aware of her, but, she now advanced one step.

"I am a *Briton*," said Miss Pross, "I am desperate. I don't care an English Twopence for myself. I know that the longer I keep you here, the greater hope there is for my Ladybird. I'll not leave a handful of that dark hair upon your head, if you lay a finger on me!"

Thus Miss Pross, with a shake of her head and a flash of her eyes between every rapid sentence, and every rapid sentence a whole breath. Thus Miss Pross, who had never struck a blow in her life.

But, her courage was of that *emotional*<sup>2</sup> nature that it brought the irrepressible tears into her eyes. This was a courage that Madame Defarge so little comprehended as to mistake for *weakness*.<sup>3</sup> "Ha, ha!" she laughed, "you poor wretch! What are you worth! I address myself to that Doctor." Then she raised her voice and called out, "Citizen Doctor! Wife of Evrémonde! Child of Evrémonde! Any person but this miserable fool, answer the Citizenesses Defarge!"

Perhaps the following silence, perhaps some *latent*<sup>4</sup> disclosure in the expression of Miss Pross's face, perhaps a sudden misgiving apart from either suggestion, whispered to Madame Defarge that they were gone. Three of the doors she opened swiftly, and looked in.

"Those rooms are all in disorder, there has been hurried packing, there are *odds and ends*<sup>5</sup> upon the ground. There is no one in that room behind you? Let me look."

"Never!" said Miss Pross, who understood the request as perfectly as Madame Defarge understood the answer.

1. 不列顛島(即英國)。 2. 情感作用的。 3. 柔弱。 4. 隱匿。 5. 零星物件。

從普樂絲小姐第一次看見她之時；但是她現在走近了一步。

“我是一個不列顛的人，”普樂絲小姐說，“我是很激烈的。我不顧英國的二辦士的。我曉得使你於此等到更久，那便是我花金龜兒更大的機會。我將不使頭上黑色的頭髮保存着，倘然你來碰着我！”

這樣的說，普樂絲小姐搖她的頭，很快的說，目光閃閃，而很快的一口氣說的。而普樂絲小姐生平却沒有揮過這樣的一拳。

但是，她的勇氣是含有感情作用的性質，她有不相符合的熱淚於她眼睛中流出來。這是一種勇氣，而達發夫人很不能十分瞭解，而誤以為是柔弱之處。“哈哈！”她笑着，“你是一個可憐的婦人！你有甚麼價值呢！我自己去對醫生說。”那時她略為提高了聲調說，“公民醫生！依蘭蒙特的妻子！依蘭蒙特的孩兒！不論是誰，除了這可憐的愚人，回答女公民達發！”

或是繼續的不作聲，或是於無聲無息之中，於普樂絲小姐面部的表情，或由於雙方計議的誤會，輕輕的對達發夫人說，他們是去的了。三扇門她很快的開着，向裏頭望。

“這許多房間都是沒有次序的，他們很快的收拾行李，地面上留着不少零星物件。在你的後面這房間裏是沒有一個人麼？讓我看。”

“沒有！”普樂絲小姐說，她曉得這個請求，很十分明瞭的，好似達發夫人懂得這個回答。

"If they are not in that room, they are gone, and can be pursued and brought back," said Madame Defarge to herself.

"As long as you don't know whether they are in that room or not, you are uncertain what to do," said Miss Pross to herself; "and you shall not know that, if I can prevent your knowing it; and know that, or not know that, you shall not leave here while I can hold you."

"I have been in the streets from the first, nothing has stopped me, I will tear you to pieces, but I will have you from that door," said Madame Defarge.

"We are alone at the top of a high house in a solitary courtyard, we are not likely to be heard, and I pray for bodily strength to keep you here, while every minute you are here is worth a hundred thousand guineas to my darling," said Miss Pross.

Madame Defarge *made at*<sup>1</sup> the door. Miss Pross, on the instinct of the moment, seized her round the waist in both her arms, and held her *tight*.<sup>2</sup> It was in vain for Madame Defarge to struggle and to strike; Miss Pross, with the vigorous *tenacity*<sup>3</sup> of love, always so much stronger than hate, clasped her tight, and even lifted her from the floor in the struggle that they had. The two hands of Madame Defarge *buffeted*<sup>4</sup> and tore her face; but, Miss Pross, with her head down, held her round the waist, and clung to her with more than the hold of a drowning woman.

Soon, Madame Defarge's hands ceased to strike, and felt at her encircled waist. "It is under my arm," said Miss Pross, in *smothered*<sup>5</sup> tones, "you shall not draw it.

1. 撞擊。 2. 緊。 3. 緊切。 4. 揮擊。 5. 氣塞之狀。

“倘然他們不在這間房間裏面，他們是去的了，可以追趕而帶他們回來，”達發夫人對他自己說。

“至於你不曉得是否他們是否在這一間房間之中，你是沒有確定怎樣去處置，”普樂絲小姐對他自己說；“而你將不曉得這個，倘然我能阻止你曉得；而曉得這個，或不曉得這個，你不能離開此，那時我能阻擋你。”

“起始我曾在街道之上，沒有東西阻止我，我將你撕成片片，但是我將留你於這門邊，”達發夫人說。

“我們二人在高的房子頂上，在幽靜的田園之中，我們是不被為別人聽見的，我請求體格上的健力，阻止你在此處，那時你在這兒一分鐘，對於我的愛物，比十萬傑尼為寶貴，”普樂絲小姐說。

達發夫人趨至門邊。普樂絲小姐於頃刻之間，用她的手將達發夫人腰間抱住。達發夫人却不能掙扎脫身；普樂絲小姐，因有熱烈的摯愛，比之厭惡之心為強，將她抱得很緊，她們在掙扎之時，幾乎將她從地上舉了起來。達發夫人兩隻手東抓西擇，擊在普樂絲小姐的面部；但是，普樂絲小姐，她的頭俯得很低，圍腰抱住，拚命的抱着，比之將溺的婦人抱得還緊。

不久，達發夫人暫定了動作，覺得腰間的圍抱。“那是在我手掌之中，”普樂絲小姐說，喘不同氣來的說，“你將不能脫身，

I am stronger than you, I bless Heaven for it. I'll hold you till one or other of us faints or dies!"

Madame Defarge's hands were at her bosom. Miss Pross looked up, saw what it was, struck at it, struck out a flash and a crash, and stood alone—blinded with smoke.

All this was in a second. As the smoke cleared, leaving an awful stillness, it passed out on the air, like the soul of the furious woman whose body lay lifeless on the ground.

In the first fright and horror of her situation, Miss Pross passed the body as far from it as she could, and ran down the stairs to call for *fruitless*<sup>1</sup> help. Happily, she *bethought*<sup>2</sup> herself of the consequences of what she did, in time to check herself and go back. It was dreadful to go in at the door again; but, she did go in, and even went near it, to get the *bonnet*<sup>3</sup> and other things that she must wear. These she put on, out on the staircase, first shutting and locking the door and taking away the key. She then sat down on the stairs a few moments to breathe and to cry, and then got up and hurried away.

By good fortune she had a *veil*<sup>4</sup> on her bonnet, or she could hardly have gone along the streets without being stopped. By good fortune, too, she was naturally so peculiar in appearance as not to show *disfigurement*<sup>5</sup> like any other woman. She needed both advantages, for the marks of *gripping*<sup>6</sup> fingers were deep in her face, and her hair was torn, and her dress (hastily composed with unsteady hands) was clutched and dragged a hundred ways.

In crossing the bridge, she dropped the door key in the river. Arriving at the cathedral some few minutes before her *escort*,<sup>7</sup> and waiting there, she thought, what if

1. 無功效. 2. 想到. 3. 女人帶的帽子. 4. 面網. 5. 變色. 6. 痕跡. 7. 衛護之人.

我是比你強咧，我將祝告上蒼。我將永久的抱着你，等到我們二人中的一人因疲乏而死呢！”

達發夫人的手放在她的胸前。普樂絲小姐看見了，看見了這是什麼，擊着她，擊得光亮一閃而一聲爆響，立在後面，見有一陣濃煙。

這是在瞬息間時的事。那時煙散了，使她們很是發呆，這在空氣中經過，似這可怕婦女的靈魂一像，她的身軀却倒在地上沒有生氣了。

於第一次的逃亡與恐怖，於她的情境之中，普樂絲小姐遠離了地上的體軀，她所可能的，跑下樓梯，呼喊援助，却是沒有效果。很快樂的，她見到她所為的結果，即刻使她回了轉去。這使她很恐懼重又回到房中；但是她回了進去，跑得較近達發夫人倒臥的地方，拿了帽子和別的東西，她需要服的，她穿服好了，出了梯箱，第一她把門關上，將門鎖好，拿了鑰匙。那麼她坐在梯子上面，不住的哭泣，於是站立了起來，忽忽的跑奔。

運氣很好，他帽子之上有一個面網，否則她不能在街上自由的行走而不為所阻。也是運氣很好，她的態度很奇特，不顯露他變色的面貌，像通常的女子。她有了二種的利益，因為手指的痕跡在他面部上很深的，她的頭髮是散亂着，她的衣服（很快的穿着，那時她的手也顫動着）覺得很是不整齊的。

經過橋上之時，她將門上的鑰匙拋入河中。她到了教堂的地方，在她的衝撞來的以前，她想，依然，

they key were already taken in a net, what if it were identified, what if the door were opened and the remains discovered, what if she were stopped at the gate, sent to prison, and *charged with murder!*<sup>1</sup> In the midst of these *futtering*<sup>2</sup> thoughts, the escort appeared, took her in, and took her away.

"Is there any noise in the streets?" she asked him.

"The usual noises," Mr. Cruncher replied; and looked surprised by the question and by her aspect.

"I don't hear you," said Miss Pross. "What do you say?"

It was in vain for Mr. Cruncher to repeat what he said; Miss Pross could not hear him. "So I'll nod my head," thought Mr. Cruncher, amazed, "at all events she'll see that." And she did.

"Is there any noise in the streets now?" asked Miss Pross again, *presently*.<sup>3</sup>

Again Mr. Cruncher nodded his head.

"I don't hear it."

"Gone deaf in an hour?" said Mr. Cruncher, *ruminating*,<sup>4</sup> with his mind much disturbed; "wot's come to her?"

"I feel," said Miss Pross, "as if there had been a flash and a crash, and that crash was the last thing I should ever hear in this life."

"Blest if she *ain't*<sup>5</sup> in a *queer*<sup>6</sup> condition!" said Mr. Cruncher, more and more disturbed. "Wot can she have been a takin', to keep her courage up? Hark! There's the roll of them dreadful carts! You can hear that, miss?"

1. 辯以殺人之罪。 2. 歷歷不安。 3. 急切。 4. 思索。 5. is not 之簡寫。 6. 奇怪。

這鑰匙已被人將網中拿起來，倘然這鑰匙，是被曉得在何處的，倘然這門是被啓而發現內中的祕密，倘然她在邊界被阻止而送入獄中，治以殺人之罪！在這許多混亂思想之中，這保衛人却來了，將她送入車內，而同她去了。

“在街道上面有別的消息麼？”她問他。

“平常的聲音罷了，”克倫邱先生回答着說；外貌現着驚異的狀態，由她的問，而看着她的態度。

“我却沒有聽得清楚，”普樂絲小姐說。“你說的甚麼呢？”

似也覺得徒然的，克倫邱先重複的說他的所說的話；普樂絲小姐依然不能聽得明白。”所以我將搖動着我的頭，”克倫邱先生心中想，駭異似的，“無論如何，她將曉得的。”而她曉得了。

“現在街道上面有聲息麼？”普樂絲小姐重又急急的問。

克倫邱先生仍舊搖動他的頭。

“我却沒有聽得呢。”

“耳朵聾了一個鐘點嗎？”克倫邱先生說，有思索的樣子，他的腦筋中更是不忍煩；“她現在怎是如此的呢？”

“我覺得，”普樂絲小姐說，“好似光亮一閃，一聲爆響，而這一個巨大的聲音，在我生平沒有聽過的呢。”

“願她不是在奇異狀態之中！”克倫邱先生說，更為不耐煩。“她將如何呢，如何可以回復她的勇氣呢？靜聽！那是可怕的车輛滾動的聲音咧！你聽得嗎？小姐。”



"I can hear," said Miss Pross, seeing that he spoke to her, "nothing Oh, my good man, there was first a great crash, and then a great stillness, and that stillness seems to be fixed and unchangeable, never to be broken any more as long as my life lasts."

"If she don't hear the roll of those dreadful carts, now very nigh their journey's end," said Mr. Cruncher, glancing over his shoulder, "it's my opinion that indeed she never will hear anything else in this world."

And indeed she never did.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE FOOTSTEPS DIE OUT FOR EVER

ALONG the Paris streets, the death-carts rumble, hollow and harsh. Six *tumbrils*<sup>1</sup> carry the day's wine to La Guillotine. All the devouring and *insatiate*<sup>2</sup> Monsters imagined since imagination could record itself, are *fused*<sup>3</sup> in the one *realization*,<sup>4</sup> Guillotine. And yet there is not in France, with its rich variety of soil and climate, a blade, a leaf, a root, a *sprig*,<sup>5</sup> a *peppercorn*,<sup>6</sup> which will *grow to maturity*<sup>7</sup> under conditions more certain than those that have produced this horror. Crush humanity out of shape once more, under similiar hammers, and it will twist itself into the same tortured forms. Sow<sup>8</sup> the same seed of *rapacious license*<sup>9</sup> and oppression over again, and it will surely yield the same fruit according to its kind.

Six tumbrils roll along the streets. Change these back again to what they were, thou powerful *enchanter*,<sup>10</sup> Time,

1. 囚車. 2. 無厭. 3. 混成. 4. 真切的總旨. 5. 一枝根. 6. 胡椒子. 7. 成熟.  
8. 播種. 9. 勒索. 10. 魔術.

“我可以聽得的，”普樂絲小姐說，曉得他對她說，“沒有甚麼。啊，我親愛的朋友，起始有巨大的聲音，後來却很靜寂，而這一種靜寂是停止而不可更改的，不要發現出來在我活着的時候。”

“倘然她沒有聽見這可怖車輛的滾動，到他們行程之終止，”克倫邱先生說，回轉頭來望，“這是我的意見，他永不能聽到世界上一切之事故了。”

而這是真的，她却永不聽得的了。

## 第十五章 足走的聲音停止了

沿着巴黎的街道上面，死人的車輛轆轤的行動。六輛的囚車，載着斷頭臺上的紅酒。種種貪婪無厭的惡魔幻想着，幻想是能顧及牠自己，混爲一個真切的意旨，斷頭臺而這不祇在法蘭西，肥饒的土壤，和溫和的氣候，一草，一葉，一株根枝，一枝細枝，一夥胡椒樹的種子，將能成熟，在這種情形之下，更爲確切，比他們所發生的恐怖。將人道主義的真旨，重形改革，於同樣利斧之下，這將成爲同一痛苦之狀況。播下任意勒索的種子，又重重的壓迫，這將到，按着牠們的性質，應得的結局。

六輛囚車在街道上面行動着。雖是有權力的魔術，時期又令退回原狀，

and they shall be seen to be the carriages of absolute monarchs, the *equipages*<sup>1</sup> of *feuda*<sup>2</sup> nobles, the *toilettes*<sup>3</sup> of flaring *Jezebels*,<sup>4</sup> the churches that are *not my father's house*<sup>5</sup> but *dens*<sup>6</sup> of thieves, the huts of millions of starving peasants! No; the great *magician*<sup>7</sup> who *majestically*<sup>8</sup> works out the appointed order of the Creator, never reverses his *transformations*.<sup>9</sup> "If thou be changed into this shape by the will of God," say the *seers*<sup>10</sup> to the enchanted, in the *wise Arabian stories*,<sup>11</sup> "then remain so! But, if thou wear this form through mere passing *conjunction*,<sup>12</sup> then resume thy former aspect!" *Changeless*<sup>13</sup> and hopeless, the tumbrils roll along.

As the sombre wheels of the six carts go round, they seem to plough up a long crooked *furrow*<sup>14</sup> among the populace in the streets. Ridges of faces are thrown to this side and to that, and the ploughs go steadily onward. So used are the regular inhabitants of the houses to the spectacle, that in many windows there are no people, and in some the occupation of the hands is not so much as suspended, while the eyes survey the faces in the tumbrils. Here and there, the inmate has visitors to see the sight; then he points his finger, with something of the *complacency*<sup>15</sup> of a *curator*<sup>16</sup> or authorized *exponent*,<sup>17</sup> to this cart and to this, and seems to tell who sat here yesterday, and who there the day before.

Of the riders in the tumbrils, some observe these things, and all things on their last roadside, with an *impassive*.<sup>18</sup> stare; others, with a lingering interest in the ways of life and men. Some, steeled with drooping heads, are sunk in silent despair; again, there are some so heedful of their looks that they cast upon the multitude such glances as they have seen in theatres, and in pictures. Several close

1. 設備。 2. 封建制度。 3. 洗齒之器。 4. 以色列王之妻，以殘忍著名。 5. 聖經中語。 6. 巢穴。 7. 幻術家。 8. 偉大。 9. 改變。 10. 先知先覺之人。 11. 即 Arabian Nights 一書。 12. 邪術。 13. 不變。 14. 彎曲的阜。 15. 喜悅。 16. 受託人。 17. 代表。 18. 不覺痛苦。

牠們將仍爲人家看見，而爲專制者之車輛，貴族們的設備，傑齊勃爾的光芒盪洗之器，這禮拜堂將非我們父老所集的地方，而爲匪人之巢穴，爲百萬饑民之廬舍！不是的；最大的魔術家，他很偉大的造成創造者指定的意旨，永不改更他的變動。“倘然你將變成這一個形像，由上蒼的意，”先知先覺的人對着受魔的人說，在聰明的亞拉伯故事之中；“那麼保存着如此！倘然，你有這種形態，祇係暫時的邪術，那麼回復你從前的態度！”沒有變革，沒有希望，這囚車滾動着前進。

這六輛車子上，重笨的輪盤是很圓的，牠們似將街道上的人們也成彎曲形。不同的面貌，從這一邊擁到那一邊，這車輛向前進行。於房屋中的居民看到這一種事也是平淡無奇，許多的窗子之中，是沒有人的，有的也不是延着時期來看，那時他們的目光，集在囚車中人的面上。許多的地方，觀衆們看見了這景象；那麼他用手指着，似有喜悅的形態，經人委託似的，或是代表似的，指了這輛車子，又指那輛，似乎說明，昨天誰坐在何處，昨天坐兒那在的是誰。

囚車中的人們，有幾個見了這種情形，種種的事，於路的旁邊，他們最後所見的，有不露形色的驚恐，別的，有依依不捨的態度，於生離死別之時。有幾個人坐着而將首下垂，寂寂無聲，很爲失望；有的却很注意望到人叢之中，好似他們在劇園之中，或在畫園之中。

their eyes, and think, or try to get their straying thoughts together. Only one, and he a miserable creature, of a *crazed*<sup>1</sup> aspect, is so shattered and made drunk by horror, that he sings, and tries to dance. Not one of the whole number appeals by look or gesture to the pity of the people.

There is a guard of sundry horsemen *riding abreast*<sup>2</sup> of the tumbrils, and faces are often turned up to some of them, and they are asked some question. It would seem to be always the same question, for, it is always followed by a press of people towards the third cart. The horsemen abreast of that cart, frequently point out one man in it with their swords. The leading curiosity is, to know which is he; he stands at the back of the tumbril with his head bent down, to converse with a mere girl who sits on the side of the cart, and holds his hand. He has no curiosity or care for the scene about him, and always speaks to the girl. Here and there in the long street of St. Honore, cries are raised against him. If they move him at all, it is only to a quiet smile, as he shakes his hair a little more loosely about his face. He cannot easily touch his face, his arms being-bound.

On the steps of a church, awaiting the coming-up of the tumbrils, stand the Spy and prison-sheep. He looks into the first of them: not there. He looks into the second: not there. He already asks himself, "Has he sacrificed me?" when his face clears, as he looks into the third.

"Which is Evrémonde?" says a man behind him.

"That. At the back there."

"With his hand in the girl's?"

"Yes."

1. 瘋狂. 2. 騎馬齊驅

有幾個人閉着他們的眼睛，想，重整他紊亂之思想。祇有一個，他是一個很可憐的人，似瘋癲的狀態，很為驚駭，而為恐怖所麻醉，他口中唱着，想揮舞的樣子。沒有一個，在全體觀眾之中，於狀貌及手勢有一些憐恤之意的。

有騎馬的衛士，在囚車的前面，他們有時回轉頭來望着，問着幾個問題。這是一個相同的問題，因為往往是許多的民衆，擠到第三輛囚車。馬上的人在這囚車的前面，往往拿了他們的刀指着這一個人。最着的好奇心，便要曉得他究竟是誰；他站在囚車的後部，垂下了頭，握緊着手。他却沒有奇異之心，或注意他四周的景象，常常對着一個女人說。這是聖恩那長的街道上面，對着他有很高的呼聲。倘然，他們動着他，他祇輕輕的一笑，他面部前的頭髮也略為鬆動。他不能碰到他的面部，因為他的手是被捆綁着。

在禮拜堂的階上，等候着經過的街上的囚車，立着牢獄中的暗探。他望到第一輛囚車內的人；却不在裏面。他望到第二輛囚車內的人；却不在裏面。他自己問着自己。“他將犧牲我嗎？”那時他措着他的面孔，他看到第三輛囚車中。

“那一個是依蘭蒙特？”立在他後面的一個人問着。

“那裏。在那邊的後面。”

“他的手給一個女人所握着的嗎？”

“是的。”

The man cries, "Down, Evrémonte! To the Guillotine all aristocrats! Down, Evrémonte!"

"Hush, hush!" the Spy entreats him, timidly.

"And why not, citizen?"

"He is going to *pay the forfeit*;<sup>1</sup> it will be paid in five minutes more. Let him be at peace."

But the man continuing to exclaim, "Down, Evrémonte!" the face of Evrémonte is for a moment turned towards him. Evrémonte then sees the Spy, and looks *attentively*<sup>2</sup> at him, and goes his way.

The clocks are *on the stroke of three*,<sup>3</sup> and the furrow ploughed among the populace is turning round, to come on into the place of execution, and end. The ridges thrown to this side and to that, now *crumble*<sup>4</sup> in and close behind the last plough as it passes on, for all are following to the Guillotine. In front of it, seated in chairs, as in a garden of public diversion, are a number of women, busily knitting. On one of the foremost chairs, stands The Vengeance, looking about for her friend.

"Thérèse!" she cries, in her shrill tones. "Who has seen her? Thérèse Defarge!"

"She never missed before," says a knitting-woman of the sisterhood.

"No; nor will she miss now," cries The Vengeance, *petulantly*.<sup>5</sup> "Thérèse."

"Louder," the woman recommends.

Ay! Louder, Vengeance, much louder, and still she will scarcely hear thee. Louder yet, Vengeance with a

1. 受刑。 2. 注意。 3. 將敲三點鐘。 4. 動搖。 5. 執拗之狀。

這個人高聲的喊着，“打倒依蘭蒙特！把一切的貴族送到斷頭臺上去！打倒依蘭蒙特！”

“喂，不要響！”這暗探請求着他，很是膽怯的樣子。

“還有什麼呢，公民？”

“他將去受刑；這是在五分鐘後的事。讓他去罷。”

但是這個人繼續地吶喊，“打倒依蘭蒙特！依蘭蒙特的面貌，一會兒則轉來對着他。那時依蘭蒙特看見了這暗探，很注意的望着他，他於路上去了。

時鐘將鳴三下，這犁形的囚車在民衆們動着，後來到了刑場。那邊有高低不平的地方，現在囚車搖擺的前進，都是到斷頭臺邊去的。在斷頭臺的前面，坐在椅子的上面，好似在花園中公衆遊樂的地方，有許多的婦人，很辛勤的在結繩。在椅子中的最前一排，立着一個叫復響的女子，尋覓她的知己。

“茜蘭！”她喊着，聲音很尖銳。“誰會看見她嗎？茜蘭達發！”

“她以前却沒有誤過時刻，”女人中一個結繩的女子說。

“不；她將不會有誤的嗎，”復響執拗而高聲的喊着。“茜蘭。”

“喊得更響些，”這一個女人說。

唉！喊得更響些，最響，他將仍然的不能聽見你的，更響些，



little *oath*<sup>1</sup> or so added, and yet it will hardly bring her. Send other women up and down to seek her, lingering somewhere; and yet, although the messengers have done dread deeds, it is questionable whether of their own wills they will go far enough to find her!

“Bad Fortune!” cries The Vengeance, stamping her foot in the chair, “and here are the tumbrils! And Evrémonde will be despatched *in a wink*,<sup>2</sup> and she not here! See her knitting in my hand, and her empty chair ready for her. I cry with vexation and disappointment!”

As The Vengeance descends from her elevation to do it, the tumbrils begin to discharge their loads. The ministers of Sainte Guillotine are robed and ready. Crash!—A head is held up, and the knitting-women who scarcely lifted their eyes to look at it a moment ago when it could think and speak, count One.

The second tumbriel empties and moves on; the third comes up. Crash!—And the knitting-women, never *faltering*<sup>3</sup> or pausing in their work, count Two.

The supposed Evrémonde descends, and the seamstress is lifted out next after him. He has not relinquished her patient hand in getting out, but still holds it as he promised. He gently places her with her back to the crashing engine that constantly *whirrs*<sup>4</sup> up and falls, and she looks into his face and thanks him.

“But for you, dear stranger, I should not be so composed, for I am naturally a poor little thing, *faint of heart*,<sup>5</sup> nor should I have been able to raise my thoughts to Him who was put to death that we might have hope and comfort here to-day. I think you were sent to me by Heaven.”

1. 宣誓. 2. 瞬息之間. 3. 踉蹌. 4. 捲起. 5. 膽怯.

似有宣誓的呼喊，但是也不能使她來。派了別的婦女，到各處去找尋她，到了別的地方去；雖是尋覓的人，經過了許多的困難，這是很疑問的，是出於他們之自願，到很遠的地方去找她！

“惡劣的命運！”這復讐大聲的說，在椅子上面頓着她的腳。“這兒是囚車來了！而依蘭蒙特將在瞬息之間結局，她却不在此處。看她的結繩，在我的手中，她的椅子空着等她。我很混亂而失望的呼喊。

那時復讐下了椅子，囚車中將所載的東西，放了出來。神聖斷頭臺的管理人員，穿好了制服，都是預備好了。一個響聲！——一個人頭掛了起來，這結繩的婦女們，却來舉起她們的眼睛來看，那時這頭還能有思想而說話的，數為一個。

第二個囚車空着而去了；第三輛繼續的來。軋軋！——結繩的婦女，沒有疎懈她們的工作，數為第二。

以為是依蘭蒙特的下了囚車，縫衣女隨在他的後面。他却沒有放着她溫柔的手，於出囚車之時，但是照着他的允許而握着。他很溫柔的扶她的背上到機器之上，輪是不住的捲起落下，而她望着他的面上，謝他。

“但是因為你，親愛的朋友，我將不能如此的安定，因為我是一個可憐的人，膽怯得很的，我也不能有思想對於他，他將致死，而我們或能今天各為希望而撫慰。”

"Or you to me," says Sydney Carton. "Keep your eyes upon me, dear child, and mind no other object."

"I mind nothing while I hold your hand. I shall mind nothing when I let it go, if they are rapid."

"They will be rapid. Fear not!"

The two stand in the *fast-thinning*<sup>1</sup> *throng*<sup>2</sup> of victims, but they speak as if they were alone. Eye to eye, voice to voice, hand to hand, heart to heart, these two children of the Universal Mother, else so wide apart and differing, have come together on the dark highway, to repair home together, and to rest in her bosom.

"Erave and generous friend, will you let me ask you one last question? I am very ignorant, and it troubles me—just a little."

"Tell me what it is."

"I have a cousin, an only relative and an orphan, like myself, whom I love very dearly. She is five years younger than I, and she lives in a farmer's house in the south country. Poverty parted us, and she knows nothing of my fate—for I cannot write—and if I could, how should I tell her! It is better as it is."

"Yes, yes: better as it is."

"What I have been thinking as we came along, and what I am still thinking now, as I look into your kind strong face which gives me so much support, is this.—If the Republic really does good to the poor, and they come to be less hungry, and in all ways to suffer less, she may live a long time; she may even live to be old."

"What then, my gentle sister?"

1. 瘦, 瘦. 2. 聚.

“或是你之對我，”薛特尼卡爾登說。“你的眼睛，望着了我，親愛的孩子，不要想別的東西。”

“我握着你的手時，我不想別的東西，我將不想別的，我是任其所之，倘然他們是很快的。”

“他們將是很快的。不要怕！”

二個人立在瘦弱而罪惡的人羣之中，他們說着，好似他們祇有二人。眼睛望着眼睛，聲音和着聲音，手握着手，心心相印，這二個上蒼的孩子，否則是很不相同的而隔離的，同等黑暗的路上，去到冥間，而在她心中安慰。

“勇敢而仁慈的朋友，你將允許我問着你一個問題嗎？我很不明瞭，這使我麻煩——簡短的疑問。”

“我有一個表妹，祇有親戚而是一個孤女，像我一樣，我最疼愛她的。她比我年齡輕五歲，她住在一個農人的家裏，在南方的鄉間。窮困使我們骨肉分離，她毫無所聞我的遭逢——因為我不能寫信——倘然我能寫，我將如何的告訴她呢！不要管的為妙嗎。”

“是的，是的：最好讓她去歇。”

“我所想的，我們同到這兒來，而我現在所想的，那時我望着你和善而有決斷的面貌，使我很有勇氣，想的是這樣的：——倘然國家的確對於貧苦的人是有利益的，使他們略改少饑饉的痛苦，在種種的地方改少痛楚，她或能活得長久些；她或能到年齡很高。”

“那麼怎樣呢，我溫柔的妹子？”

“Do you think:” the *uncomplaining*<sup>1</sup> eyes in which these is so much *endurance*,<sup>2</sup> fill with tears, and the lips part a little more and tremble: “that it will seem long to me, while I wait for her in the better land where I trust both you and I will be mercifully sheltered?”

“It cannot be, my child; there is no Time there, and no trouble there.”

“You comfort me so much! I am so ignorant. Am I to kiss you now? Is the moment come?”

“Yes.”

She kisses his lips; he kisses hers; they solemnly bless each other. The spare hand does not tremble as he releases it; nothing worse than a sweet, bright constancy is in the patient face. She goes next before him—is gone; the knitting-women count Twenty-Two.

“I am the Resurrection and the Life, saith the Lord; he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.”

The murmuring of many voices, the *upturning*<sup>3</sup> of many faces, the pressing on of many footsteps in the *outskirts*<sup>4</sup> of the crowd, so that it swells forward in a mass, like one great *heave*<sup>5</sup> of water, all flashes away. Twenty-Three.

They said of him, about the city that night, that it was the *peacefullest*<sup>6</sup> man's face ever beheld there. Many added that he looked *sublime*<sup>7</sup> and *prophetic*.<sup>8</sup>

One of the most remarkable sufferers by the same axe—a woman—had asked at the foot of the same *scaffold*,<sup>9</sup> not long before, to be allowed to write down the thoughts that

1. 沒有怨詞。 2. 忍受。 3. 轉動。 4. 外邊。 5. 堆。 6. 最安靜。 7. 神聖。 8. 示。 9. 刑頭處。

“你想嗎：”於沒有怨恨的眼睛中，有不少的痛苦，滿眶的眼淚，小小的櫻唇顫動着；“我以爲時期很長的，我等候着她，在校好的冥間，在這地方，我深信你和我都可快樂的居住嗎？”

“這是不能的，我的孩子；那裏是沒有時期的，沒有困苦的。”

“你安慰我許多！我是不知世故的。現在我將脛着你嗎？這時刻到了嗎？”

“是的。”

她脛着他的嘴唇；他也脛着她的；他們很尊敬的各相祝福。這溫和的手却不顫動，那時他放她之時，祇有甜蜜而不覺得不好，光明的態度，在靜默面貌之上。她將爲其次在他前的人——是去了；結繩的婦女，數到二十二個。

“我是已死亡而復活的人，上帝說，他信任我的，雖是他已經死了，但將活着；而不論何人，活着我信任我的，爲永久的不死。”

無數人的呼聲，無數的人轉側，外面地方亂的踐踏，使羣衆向前擁着，像一個潮，都衝開去。二十三個。

他們議論着他，這一夜全城之中，這是面貌最鎮靜的人，在那兒所有的人們中，許多的人而且說，他看起來是有神聖而飄然欲仙的氣概。

在這同一利刃之下的，最著名的忍受痛苦之人——一個婦人——在斷頭臺架邊間，不久以前，允許她寫下來，這思想

were *inspiring*<sup>1</sup> her. If he had given any utterance to his, and they were prophetic, they would have been these:—

“I see Barsad, and Cly, Defarge, The Vengeance, the Juryman, the Judges, long ranks of the new oppressors who have risen *on* the destruction of the old, perishing by this *retributive*<sup>2</sup> instrument, before it shall *cease out of its present use*.<sup>3</sup> I see a beautiful city and a *brilliant*<sup>4</sup> people rising from the *abyss*,<sup>5</sup> and, in their struggles to be truly free, in their *triumphs*<sup>6</sup> and *defeats*,<sup>7</sup> through long, long years to come, I see the evil of this time and of the previous time of which this is the natural birth, gradually *making expiation*<sup>8</sup> for itself and *wearing out*<sup>9</sup>

“I see the lives for which I lay down my life, peaceful, useful, prosperous, and happy, in that England which I shall see no more. I see Her with a child upon her bosom, who *bears my name*.<sup>10</sup> I see her father, aged and *bent*,<sup>11</sup> but otherwise restored, and faithful to all men in his *healing office*,<sup>12</sup> and at peace. I see the good old man, so long their friend, in ten years' time enriching them with all he has, and passing *tranquilly*<sup>13</sup> to his reward.

“I see that *I ho'd a sanctuary in their hearts*<sup>14</sup> and in the hearts of their descendants, generations hence. I see her, an old woman, weeping for me on the *anniversary*<sup>15</sup> of this day. I see her and her husband, their course done, lying side by side in their last earthly bed, and I know that each was not more honoured and held sacred in the other's souls, than I was in the souls of both.

“I see that child who lay upon her bosom and who bore my name, a man *winning his way up*<sup>16</sup> in that path of life which once was mine. I see him winning it so well that

1. 刺激. 2. 報應. 3. 廢棄不用. 4. 光明. 5. 暗無天日. 6. 勝利. 7. 失敗.  
8. 補過. 9. 消滅. 10. 以子名爲名. 11. 彎曲. 12. 治療所. 13. 快樂. 14. 心中  
以爲神聖. 15. 每年. 16. 爲他事業奮鬥.

使她感觸的。倘然他說及他的，他們是預言似的，這當將如此：——

“我看見白莎，克蘭，達發，復讐，陪審員，法官，許多新的壓迫者，打倒了舊的而新近所生產的，死亡由於這報應的工具，在這工具廢而不用之前。我看見一個美麗的城市，和光明的民衆，從這暗無天日中生長出來，而於他們的奮鬥，要得到真正的自由，於他們的勝利與失敗，雖是久長的，多年以後，我見這時期的罪惡，這時期以前的罪惡，這是天然的產物，漸漸的彌補其過，而逐漸的消滅。

“我看見這生命，我處置我的生命，和平的，有用的，繁榮的，而快樂的，在英吉利國中，我却不能見別的。我看見她胸前，抱着一個小孩子，以我名為名。我看見她的父親，年齡已高，但是却回復了，很是誠懇對於這種的人，於他治療室中，態度閒逸。我看見一個年高德厚之人，永久為他們的好友，十載的光陰，使他們致富，用他所有的，渡他餘年很快樂的，以為酬報。

“我看見他們心中以為神聖，也在他們兒孫的心中，此心理是代代相繼的。我看見她，已是年邁的婦女，為我而憑吊，於每年的此日。我看見她和她的丈夫，他們的事務完畢，偃伏下來，相依偎的，在他們墳墓之中，而我曉得，每人是不是以為更為神聖，在各人靈魂之中，比我為他們二人靈魂上之敬仰。

“我看見這個小孩子，放在她胸前的，他取了我的名字，一個人努力前進於這種事業中，我所從事的。我看見他的事務日隆，



原书缺1040--末